

# Settling Near The Styx River



Dennis and Helen Hills

# SETTLING NEAR THE STYX RIVER

**Dennis & Helen Hills**

Published by D A & H J Hills

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or stored in an information retrieval system by any means whatsoever, without written permission of the publishers, except that brief passages may be quoted or used for review provided that suitable acknowledgement is made.

ISBN 0 473-11134-9

Copyright © 2006 D A Hills

Published by D A & H J Hills, P O Box 20-311, Christchurch

# CONTENTS

Introduction & Acknowledgements .....	ii
1. The Styx River .....	1
2. Settlement of the Styx Catchment .....	7
3. Headwaters Area .....	19
4. Smacks Creek & Willowbank .....	63
5. Styx Mill Basin .....	67
6. Kaputone Creek .....	99
7. Rural Section .....	139
8. Kruses Drain .....	169
9. Marshlands and Bottle Lake .....	179
10. Marshland Road to the Sea .....	187
11. Bits and Pieces .....	209
References .....	215
Appendix I – Rural Section Ownership in 1863 .....	217
Appendix II – Electoral Rolls 1853 - 1893 .....	223

*Cover Photo: The Yeatman home in Lower Styx Road in 1906. Flora Yeatman with Violet, Charles, Jack and Stanley. Photo courtesy Bill Yeatman*



# INTRODUCTION

This is the second book to be written on Christchurch's Styx River, following "The Styx Story" by Dennis Hills (published in 2002) and like many books, it has a history of its own! The Styx History Group was formed in 1999 as part of a process that has seen the Styx catchment become the focus of considerable interest in recent times. The "Styx Happening" day at Spencer Park in March, 1999, was followed by the "Seeking Community Views Workshop" at the Styx Mill Conservation Reserve. Focus discussion groups helped to identify views of, and aspirations for, the Styx River and its catchment.

Following the workshop, a group of interested people met to discuss the formation of a body similar to "Friends of the Estuary", and to look at the preparation of an information/history book on the Styx River catchment. Two separate groups were formed. The consensus from the discussions of the first group was that an organisation should be set up to represent the various interest groups. It was considered that the organisation needed to be proactive in its function, and this is reflected in the name chosen, "Guardians of the Styx". Early in 2000, the group registered as "Guardians of the Styx Incorporated", and has been active in planting days in the Styx catchment and as a "community watchdog" for the catchment. The Guardians of the Styx Incorporated was chaired by Dennis Hills from 2002 to 2005.

A separate Styx History Group, later affiliated to the Guardians of the Styx Incorporated, was also formed, and received a grant of \$3,000 from the Shirley-Papanui Community Board towards the cost of researching the history of the area. "The Styx Story" was the first of two books expected to be produced by the Styx History Group. The second was to comprise reminiscences of long-term residents in the area. The Styx History Group, under the chairmanship of Dennis Hills since inception, has comprised several members of the Guardians of the Styx Incorporated, plus others with an interest in local history. The group survived a "takeover bid" for the first book in 2002, which resulted in the publication of "The Styx Story" being achieved largely through a personal loan.

As noted above, two books were planned when the group first formed. Interviewing for the "reminiscences" book has not been completed, with the likely publication of extracts from many of the interviews now being uncertain. We undertook the bulk of the formal research for "The Styx Story" and located sufficient information and documentation on a large number of pioneer families who settled in the Styx River catchment, for a further book to be written, perhaps on behalf of another group. We eventually decided to fund the book privately; here is that book.

"We" and "our" throughout this book refer to Dennis & Helen Hills who have jointly carried out the research for it; Dennis has done the writing. In Chapters 3 to 9, are listed the names of settlers, their children and (in many cases) their grandchildren, often with birth, marriage and death dates. Simplifying actual dates to year only was considered sufficient in most cases for a general readership. In many cases, research material, such as that found on the internet, has followed a family to the present day to locate people with information and/or photographs, often successfully. However, in this book, we have deliberately stopped at the "grandchildren" stage to avoid showing living people. The aim has been to record, to the best of our ability, the early generations. Living descendants should have little difficulty in establishing their own links back to these people.

People researching a single family will know the difficulty in establishing an accurate list of family members and dates of events. When looking at more than 140 individuals or families, that task is impossible! Literally hundreds of hours have been spent on this research, but its completeness or accuracy cannot be guaranteed. Years ago, annual accounts bore the disclaimer code "E & O.E.", meaning "errors and omissions excepted". That would have been a good sub-title for this book!

We sought to record 19th century settlers only. Many variations were found between information on the internet, church records, the G R Macdonald biography cards, etc. There will be many family histories that were not made available to us, and findings reported here will differ from those. This work should be regarded as the basis on which full and accurate family histories could be based for those interested in pursuing that line. One interesting source of information we came across in 2005 was the "Burke Manuscript". It was the work of William Ellison BURKE, who was a bailiff at the Christchurch Court, and was later jailed for embezzlement. It covers mainly the 1850s and 1860s, and is a "gossipy personal comment written in a lively manner about local individuals". Some of the comments are very frank!

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Acknowledgements are due to many organisations and individuals, especially some working in the various archives searched for references to the Styx area. Special thanks go to the Shirley-Papanui Community Board for the provision of funding which covered most of costs (photographs, copying, etc.) associated with the research for the books. The remainder of the research, and the publication of this book, has been funded by the Dennis & Helen Hills.

The assistance of following is also acknowledged with thanks:

Museum of New Zealand (for copies from Leonard Cockayne's notebook)  
New Zealand Society of Genealogists, Canterbury Branch (for use of library out of hours)  
Shona Elliott (for early church records not normally available)  
Lorna Garden and Warren Hudson (for information on Papanui area)  
Bill Yeatman (journal of Charles Yeatman 1899 - 1978)  
The late Trevor Nunweek (for photographs & interview)  
Christchurch City Council (map)  
Canterbury Museum (photographs, maps and G R Macdonald biographies)  
Alexander Turnbull Library (images of postcard & painting)  
Karl von Wolff and Eric Heine (for Diary of Johanna Wolff)  
Evelyn Armstrong, M Bashford, Joan Blackburn, Joan Cattermole, A Cliff, Myk Davis, Diane Dixon, Pam Englefield, Allen Glasson, George T Hutcheon, Gordon Inch, F Leadbetter, Elizabeth Lintott, Allan Rickerby, Colleen Righton, Grace Saunders, Marlon Sell, Rosemary Taylor, Joan Tremewan, Peter Williams, Avis Wilson, Sandra Worthington & F Wright (photographs and/or family notes)

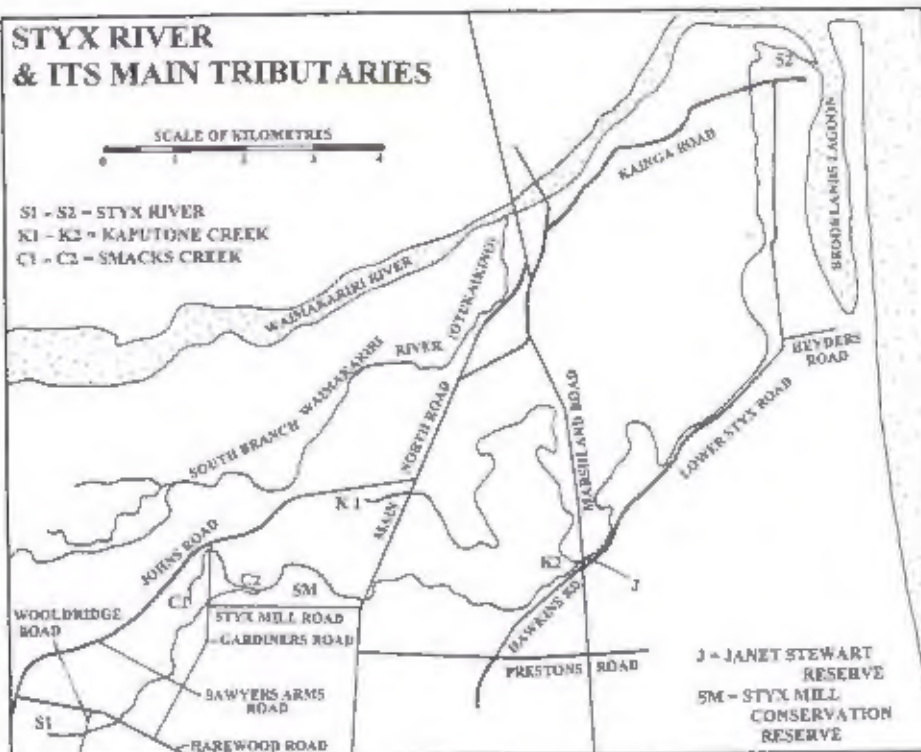
Many other people offered information, which in some cases had already been obtained from other sources. Their interest is much appreciated. Unless otherwise stated, all diagrams in this book are the work of Dennis Hills, as are photographs where no credit is shown.



# **STYX RIVER & ITS MAIN TRIBUTARIES**



S1 - S2 - STYX RIVER  
K1 - K2 - KAPUTONE CREEK  
C1 - C2 - SMACKS CREEK



# *The Styx River*

**T**his book looks at settlement along the Styx River in particular, and its catchment area in general. Like Christchurch's other rivers (Avon, Heathcote and Halswell), the Styx River is spring-fed at its source and along its length. With its associated waterways (tributaries Kaputone Creek, Kainga Stream and Smacks Creek, plus many manmade drains) and wetlands, it provides an important natural asset in the northern part of Christchurch city. The river is 23.8 km in length, originates in the Harewood area and meanders north-eastwards through reserves, rural pastures, horticultural areas and residential developments on its way to the sea via the Waimakariri River at Brooklands Lagoon. A draft asset management plan for the Styx catchment over the next 40 years was produced by the Christchurch City Council in December 2000 (CCC, 2000).

The earliest sighted reference to the river was by its Maori name (Purarekanui or variations of that spelling). C O Torlesse, in his report on the Canterbury Block in the *Lyttelton Times* of 21 June 1851 said, of the Waimakariri:

'Soon after emerging from the hills, the Courtenay receives a small tributary ... without any addition except that of the Cam and Puhawrekanui, which enter it close to its mouth.'

In this book, you will find that the name "Styx" (in use at least by 1856) appears to have been derived from "sticks" (in reference to flax sticks), but that several stories relating to the name may appear to be contradictory. In "The Styx Story" there was a chapter on settlement of the area by Maori and European peoples, and other chapters included notes on some of the families who took up land in the Styx catchment. This book expands on those notes.

Acquiring the information for "The Styx Story" and this book has not been easy. Did you realise that the Styx River has only been in Christchurch City since 1989? That was the year of the amalgamation of several councils, including the former Waimairi District Council, in whose area the river and its tributaries lie. Early histories of Christchurch therefore rarely mention the Styx River. We spent literally hundreds of hours studying books and biographies relating to North Canterbury. The earliest account of work in the Styx area – in 1855 – came from a most-unexpected source, being the later reminiscences of a man who was a boy of nine at that time! The 1888-89 diary of a young woman who died at the age of 20 has added much as a first-hand account of life in the Styx River area.



One problem in identifying early settlers in Harewood Road was the fact that the western end of that road is close to the (former) path of the Styx River, whilst the tributary Kruses Drain flows across the eastern end. When researching electoral rolls, land described as "Harewood Road" was not always clear as to its location, unless reference was made to a Rural Section number, where that section could be located on a map. A similar problem existed for properties located in "North Road", which could have been anywhere between Papanui and the Waimakariri River! The situation was not helped by what appeared to be transcription errors from the early "Black Maps". For example, Rural Section 323 appeared to be on Johns Road, but did not fit with Church ownership and other information which began to be located on electoral rolls. It was then noted (on the same map) that "RS 323" appeared again at the eastern end of Harewood Road, on the south side, including the site of St Pauls Church! We found later that the "323" on Johns Road was in fact Reserve 323.

In Appendix I, it will be noted that Rural Section 2646 was located at "Harewood Road by Riccarton" and does not appear to be in the Styx catchment. Whilst the western end of Harewood Road was in the Riccarton District in the 19th century, it is understood that the name "Harewood Road" could also have been applied to what is now Riccarton Road. Many towns used the name "Harewood Road" for roads pointing towards Harewood Forest (Oxford). Thus, RS 2646 may well have been in (the present) Riccarton area. In support of this is RS 389 located at "Harewood Road by Riccarton, East of Racecourse".

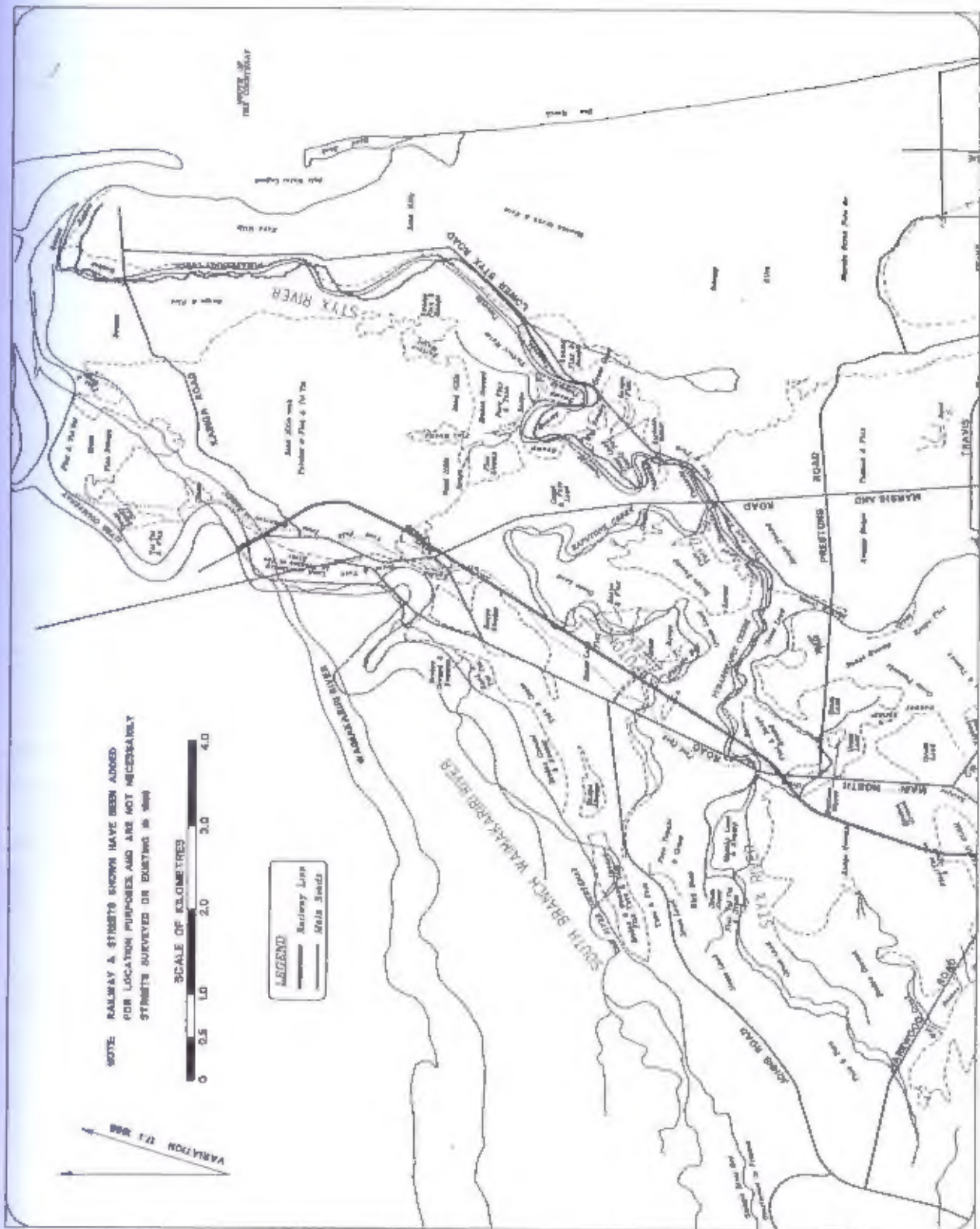
Those who have researched land records for a single family will appreciate the near-impossibility of locating reliable information on several hundred families, where there were many changes of land ownership, and much subdivision of the original Rural Sections. Sadly, there will be many families who are not listed here simply because they did not stay in the area, or because their location was not recognised in the records.

Three of the main sources of information were the Canterbury Public Library (books, newspapers, electoral rolls, etc.), Canterbury Museum (maps, books, G R Macdonald

biographies, other biographies, etc.) and the library of the New Zealand Society of Genealogists (Canterbury Branch), where sources were books, church records, electoral rolls and biographies. In addition, early church records for the Styx area were made available to us. Other information has come from National Archives and from "the public" as a result of requests through the media, and from purchasers of "The Styx Story".

Over 100 years ago, the area recognised as "Styx" comprised what is today the northern part of Redwood and the southern part of Belfast, plus the area towards Marshland Road. The entry for Styx in the "Cyclopedia of New Zealand" (Canterbury volume) lists only a few of the residents at that time (1903). The only four listed in the "Cyclopedia" – in other words, the only four who were willing to pay in advance for a copy of the publication – were Edward Harris, William John Inch, and Joseph Morris (all farmers) and William Giffkins, woolscourer and fellmonger. It is sad that the dozens of others who made significant contributions to the area get no mention in the section on Styx. However, some other residents, such as Edmund Spencer, William Moir and Phillip Tisch, do have details elsewhere in the "Cyclopedia" (where Spencer appears as "Edmond").

As noted earlier, the Styx River and its tributaries are spring-fed, and along with many manmade waterways, they drain land having suburban, horticultural, agricultural, or industrial landuse. The Styx River originates in the Harewood area, Smacks Creek in the Johns Road area, and Kaputone Creek also near Johns Road in Belfast. About 90% of the water comes from the Waimakariri River via shallow aquifers (layers, usually of gravel, which permit the passage of water). The Styx catchment is very young in geological terms, where its age can be measured in thousands of years, with some soils having been deposited only a few hundreds of years ago. The nature of the area 150 years ago was recorded in the early surveys as shown on the map that is based on the 1856 "Black Maps". Some present-day roads are shown, along with today's path of the Waimakariri River (for comparison with its 1856 course). The original version, drawn in 2002, has been updated with information found on an 1884 map.



1856 "Black Map" and some modern features (courtesy Christchurch City Council)



The present Styx River and its tributaries are all spring-fed, with at least 13 springs having been identified in the catchment. There used to be several more in the vicinity of Nunweek Park. The groundwater flow in the catchment is from the Waimakariri River and there is a strong correlation between spring flows and groundwater. In earlier times the Styx and Kaputone may have been connected with the Waimakariri system at a surface water level as well.

The map (based on the 1856 "Black Maps") shows the nature of the area at that time. The land was generally swampy. Manmade drains made much of the land better suited to occupation and use. In addition, many of the shallow aquifers feeding the headwaters of the Styx River and Kaputone Creek have gradually dried up due to a combination of factors, including reduced flow from the Waimakariri River and water being diverted away along the gravel in which pipes are usually buried. It has been said that if pipes (sewers, watermain and stormwater drains) were not laid in gravel, Christchurch would still be a large swamp!

Two major changes from the 1856 map, compared to the present day, are the location of the mouth of the Waimakariri River, and the path of that river then (where the present Otukakino River, the "south branch", now flows through the Groynes area). Some of the differences between the 1856 and modern paths of the Styx River are real (man-made or natural), but many would be variations in the accuracy of mapping techniques.

### Evolution of the Vegetation and Habitats:

As shown on the map, prior to 1850 the Styx catchment would have comprised a mosaic of swampland, native grasslands, riparian woodland and scrub-covered dunes. Near the coast, the young sand dunes would have been covered by a mixture of grasses and other plants that were tolerant to burial by sand and dry windswept conditions. The further inland, the more stable the dunes would become, and a greater variety of plants would be able to tolerate the conditions. On the inner dunes the sandy soil would lose moisture rapidly and be exposed to the climate and

salt-laden winds with shrubs and trees having to be tough, eg., akeake, taupata, matagouri, ngaio, NZ broom, mik miki and pohutukawa. Between the dune systems, areas of wetlands developed, peat accumulated and allowed for the establishment of water-requiring species of sedges, rushes and short herbs.

To the north around the mouth of the Styx River, salt-tolerant marshland developed. Flooded during tidal cycles, it provided important habitat for many animals. The older sand dunes were stable and soils had slowly developed on them. Coastal forest and shrub species were still very common, but more inland broadleaf plants now were able to establish themselves.

A mixture of vegetation types based on younger and old plains soils developed through the rest of the catchment. In general, the middle-aged plain soils follow the paths of the Styx River and its various tributaries. The mid-plains soils supported a varied vegetation pattern with areas of riparian vegetation along the waterways. There were areas of forest and wetland, with possibly some areas of totara on the older sites, which were not prone to flooding.

The older plain soils supported a similar variety of plants. However, these sites were more stable and therefore more podocarps could develop with areas of a more diverse lowland broadleaf forest. The catchment area would always have been a dynamic environment with waterways changing their courses and flooding a common occurrence. A vegetation type able to withstand these events would have established.

### The Present Flora and Fauna

Present vegetation patterns show a ribbon of riparian vegetation running down the length of the Styx River, with pockets of larger, riparian (for example, Janet Stewart Reserve) or wetland (for example, Styx Mill Conservation Reserve) vegetation having been restored. The major area of wetland that still remains is north of the flood gates, being the land with saltmarsh vegetation.

The riparian margins are bounded on either side by either residential rural pastureland



or industrial land uses. The characteristics of the vegetation have also changed, with introduced plants being very common. This is true both in terms of land-based and aquatic vegetation. Over the past 10 years native plants have increased again with changes in management practices and enhancement and restoration projects.

It has been estimated that, including estuarine birds inhabiting the river mouth area, at least 45 bird species would have been present around 1850. Of these, 31 species would have been at least partly dependent on the wetlands, waterways or estuarine habitats of the catchment. Some of the species that would have been present then include: the southern crested grebe, reef heron, New Zealand quail, New Zealand dabchick, brown teal, banded rail and the South Island fernbird. Forest birds that may have also been present included South Island kaka, tui and buff weka.

The Styx River has a freshwater fauna comprising 10 species, of which only one, brown trout, is introduced. Eight of the nine fish species require sea access, and therefore fish passage is extremely important in the catchment. The diversity could be described as "fair" for a small modified catchment and comparable to the Avon and the

Heathcote catchments. A map showing the known distribution of fish in the catchment was sighted, but we were unable to obtain permission for its use in "The Styx Story". It showed common smelt, yellow-eyed mullet and black flounder just upstream of the flood gates, common bully and inanga up to Factory Road (in the Kaputone Creek), upland bully up to Kaputone Creek at Main North Road, lamprey upstream between Radcliffe and Gardiners Roads, and long-finned eel, short-finned eel and brown trout throughout the Styx and its main tributaries.

During the last decade some 56 species of birds have been recorded around the Styx River. There has been an increase in species richness with 11 new species, including little black cormorant, Australasian coot, New Zealand pigeon and bellbird having been recorded in the past 10 years. Wetland birds have shown an increase in abundance including Canada goose, paradise shelduck, grey teal, New Zealand scaup and New Zealand kingfisher, having increased by 10%. It is believed the main factors in the increase have been development of in-stream ponding areas, habitat enhancement within the catchment, and habitat restoration throughout the wider environment of Christchurch.



## Settlement of the Styx Catchment

### Pre-European Occupation

Prior to the arrival of the first Maori people in Canterbury, the areas were forested. Tussock, fern, flax, toetoe and cabbage trees covered the plains, where *raupo* swamps were intersected by winding streams. It appears that between 1000 and the 1300s, Moa hunters arrived in Canterbury and destroyed most of the forests on the plains. In the 1500s, the Waitaha tribe migrated from the North Island, followed later in the century by the Ngati Mamoe who invaded and settled. Near the end of the 17th century, the Ngai Tahu people from the Wellington Harbour came south and spread over much of the Canterbury coastal area. One chief established the Kaiapohia pa near Waikuku. Thousands of Maori lived along the coast north of Christchurch prior to the 1820s. In the early 1830s, the invading Ngati Toa led by Te Rauparaha attacked Kaiapohia. 'At the close of the first quarter of the 19th century there had been at Kaiapohia, on Banks Peninsula, and in lesser numbers scattered down the coast of Canterbury, thousands of Maoris living in peace and plenty. Ten years later there remained but a handful' (Griffin, 1975).

Unfortunately, little has been written on the Maori history of the area, most such presentations being oral. The Styx River

catchment is understood to have held many sites of significance to Maori both before and after the massacre. The native reserve on the Lower Styx River at Brooklands (Reserve No 892, is the site of an old fishing camp named Puharakekenui or Pouharakekenui' (Taylor,

It is understood that there were no other permanent settlements (*kuika*), but there were seasonal activities related in the main to food gathering.

Food was collected from a number of sites in the Styx catchment, and this custom continues today to some extent. This food included *aruhe* (fernroot), *kaore* (rat), *korere* (quail), *tuna* (eel), *karakahia* (grey duck) and many other species of bird and fern. These sites were also valuable for 'vegetable cultivation and an important source of materials such as *raupo* (bullrush), *harakeke* (flax), *kiekeie* (climbing plant) and *wiri* (rushes)' (CCC, 1999/1). 'The meandering waterways and swamps offered much in the way of food and materials vital to their existence' (Griffin, 1975).

There has been much confusion over Maori names for features or sites in the area, as they were marked on early survey maps. 'Any errors in Maori place-names is due because our standard dictionary Maori language of today was then unknown in its written form to *pakeha* and Maori alike' (Beattie



1905). One reference sighted stated that 'the north branch' - presumably Kaputone - 'of the Styx River is Nga-putahi and the south branch is Tao-whaka-paru'. Beattie also notes that an 1849 map showed the Styx River as "Pouharakekenui" or "Puharakekenui"; the name has also been attributed to the Stewart's Gully area, but now refers to the site of the (former) fishing village by the lagoon.

In reference to one of the sites, '... and others of Kaiapoi were supplied twice with maps to locate a reserve at Styx wrongly marked thereon, but finally in desperation the Chief Surveyor, T. Cass, had J.W. Stack and John Rochfort bring the Maoris to Styx and show the existing pa [weir] N.R. 892' (Beattie, 1995). N.R. 892 ("Native Reserve 892") is shown beside Brooklands Lagoon in the map in this chapter.

Oral presentations indicate that the Styx River was an important source of food gathering, in many sections of the river, and funerary practices were carried out in another. The fact that there are sites along the Styx associated with Maori funerary rites means that the present name of "Styx" is appropriate (see next section). The area of the Main North Road crossing of the Styx River would have also been "crossroads" for Maori moving (a) north-south between Kaiapoi and Christchurch, and (b) east-west along the Styx River for food gathering.

The change to European occupancy took place with relatively little conflict, although not without some misunderstandings. It is reported (Potter 2000) that Matilda Nunweek, when she first arrived in the area that was to become Cathedral Square, became hysterical when a passing Maori lifted her up to carry her over the mud. She thought that she was about to be kidnapped, and afterwards regarded Maori with suspicion when they came to the Styx River for eels. The Nunweek family had settled in the vicinity of the headwaters of the river near the western end of Harewood Road.

At the Shirley-Papanui Community Board meeting of 4 August 1999, a woven flax basket from the first native flax (harakeke) harvested from the flax re-established at the Janet Stewart Reserve was presented to the Board. The presentation was made by *Te Korari*

(flax-weaving group) in a formal ceremony recognising the significance of the occasion. The replanting had come about as a result of the establishment of the reserve, recognising that it had been located at a site where *kokopu* (native trout) and tuna (eels) were gathered and that there was a need for replanting areas of *harakeke* (soft-textured flax). Toetoe planted in association with the flax (but since removed) was also harvested for tuku tuku weaving. Flax planted in a pattern to show that it is not a natural occurrence, is referred to as *pa harakeke*.

### European Settlers and the Name of the River

When Captain Joseph Thomas began the survey of North Canterbury in 1849, he decided upon the site of Christchurch as 1000 acres which 'was mostly somewhat higher and therefore drier than the surrounding land (yet) even within the "town belts", today's four avenues around central Christchurch, there were areas of raupo swamp and marsh' (Wilson, 1989). The low lying nature of the land and the many waterways suggested that water transport would feature in the city's development. The intention of the Canterbury Association was to achieve a big canal system 'utilising small streams to provide an eventual network of communications from the Selwyn to the Styx' (Eiby 1960). Canals were proposed from the Estuary to the Avon River (in the city), between the Heathcote and the Halswell Rivers, and from the Avon to the Styx River, 'but the railway age reached Christchurch soon after the city had been founded and the possible advantage of Thomas's site was never exploited' (Wilson, 1989). 'The platelayer displaced the navy, and the iron horse carried at twenty miles per hour the loads his animal counterpart on the tow path could with difficulty haul at three' (Eiby, 1960). However, plans for the city-to-estuary canal along what is now Linwood Avenue (like Marshland Road, a former "canal reserve") persisted into the 20th century. The Heathcote-to-Halswell canal reserve is now part of Sparks Road.

'MR TORLESSE'S REPORT UPON THE CANTERBURY BLOCK', was published in sections in the "Lyttelton Times" in June 1851. In the issue of 21 June was the oldest reference to the Styx River found by Dennis

### They had difficulties deciding on the spelling of the Maori name<sup>1</sup> Referring to the Courtenay (Waimakariri) River

'Soon after emerging from the hills, the Courtenay receives a small tributary and then flows on to the sea for upwards of forty miles in a slightly curved and regular course, without any addition except that of the Cam and Puhawrekanui which enter close to its mouth

Later in the same report, there is an even stranger spelling, as well as a reference to the water communication system

The rivers of this district next to be mentioned are the Ashley, Ashburton, Selwyn and Foulgar. They rise in the hills immediately bordering on the plain, from which they receive numerous tributaries, but are only likely to swell during the winter months. Like the larger rivers, they wind their way down a wide shingle bed, which, however does not offer much obstacle to free communication through the country. The Selwyn debouches into Lake Ellesmere, and is deep for a short distance. Ashley may be entered by boats at some seasons but, otherwise these rivers of the second class in the district are of no use for any navigable purpose

Next in order are the Avon, Heathcote, Pictourekahnui, and Halsewell. These, though insignificant in size, are most important as they afford good water communication through the most fertile parts of the settlement, besides abundant water power above their navigable part. They receive several streamlets near their source which is about ten miles from the coast, and their water is remarkably pure, having filtered through upwards of forty miles of gravel until they receive the drainage of swampy flats

The other streams of the district are hardly worthy of notice: being merely useful as boundaries of properties and for drinking

The spellings "Puhawrekanui", "Pictourekahnui" and "Halsewell" are as they appeared in the *"Lyttelton Times"*

Prior to the publication of "The Styx Story", the earliest sighted reference to the river had again been by its Maori name. The publication gave a good picture of rivers north of Christchurch

The Cust and the Eyre take their rise in the

wooded face of the hills between the Ashley and the Courtenay, but become more or less dry river beds in their course across the plain, until they lose themselves in the swampy country near the mouth of the latter river and on its north bank. This, which appears to be a renewal of the Cust after his disappearance flows, deep and narrow into the Courtenay near its mouth. The Puhawrekanui enters the same way out of the swampy country south of the Courtenay into the river near its mouth. *Almanack 1853.*

Like "Courtenay", many of the names proposed or used for a time appear in early records only. "Port Cooper" became "Port Victoria", then "Lyttelton". The Rakaiia River almost became the "Chomondeley".<sup>2</sup> Christchurch was going to be called "Stratford", and the Avon River was going to be the "Shakespeare". Those are just a few examples

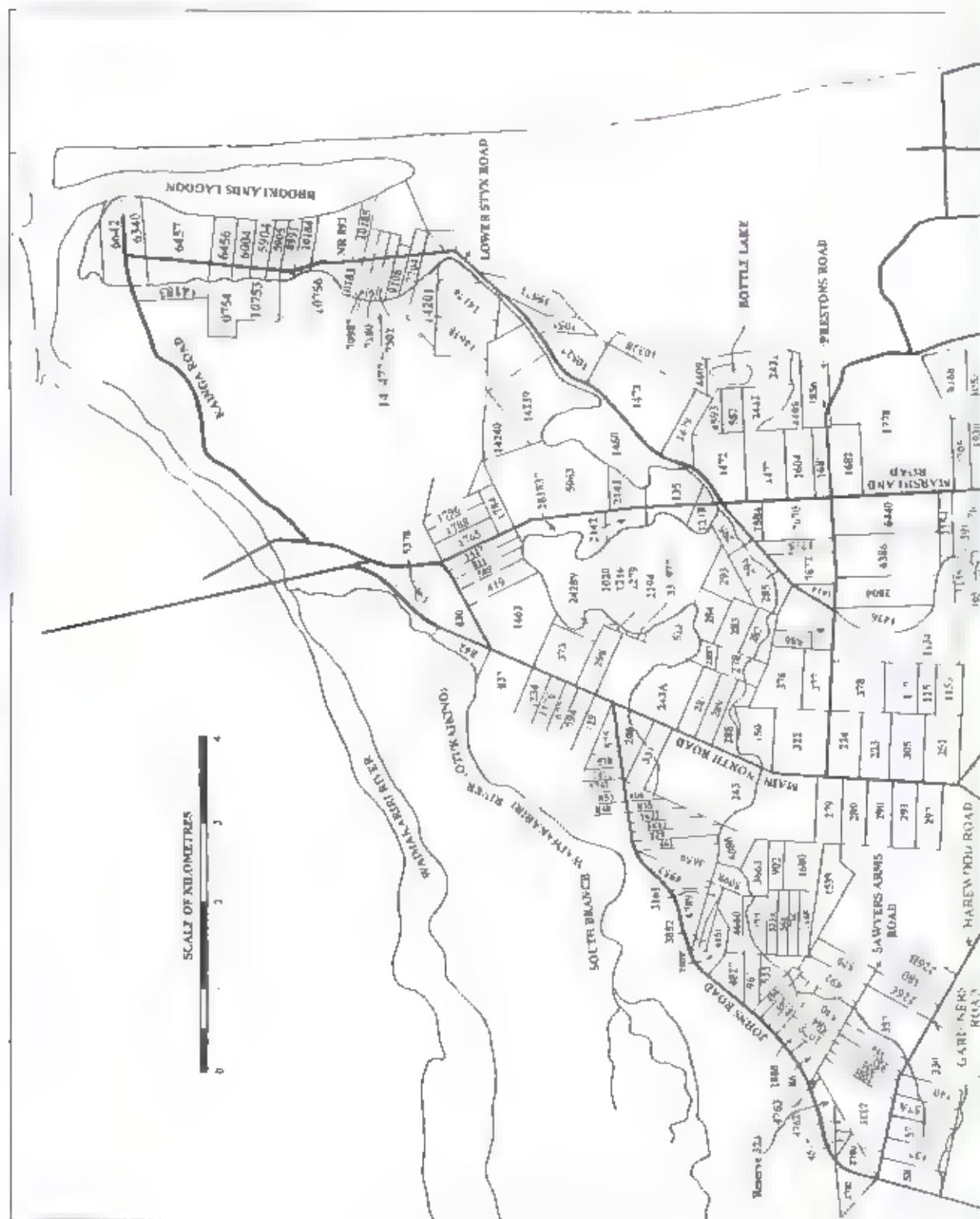
In the *"Lyttelton Times"* of 5 May 1855, it was noted, in relation to proposed roads and transport, 'The Avon was navigable to the Bricks, the Heathcote, for small boats, as far as Mr. Watson's bridge, the river at Karapiro, as far as Mr. Harrison's, the Halsewell [sic] is navigable four or five miles from the lakes. None of the rivers to the south are navigable for a boat, they are nearly all shingle, and closed at the mouth'. There was no mention of the Christchurch's fourth spring-fed river, the Styx

The Styx River catchment was associated with several of the early Canterbury runs established more than 150 years ago. The Sandhills Run (runs 9, 72 and 239) extended from the Waimakariri to the Estuary, and included part of the Styx River to the east of the "loop" along (today's) Lower Styx Road (William) Smart and (Charles Brown) Turner's Run (run 103, renumbered 1) ran to the west, bounded by the Waimakariri on the north and the Coringa Run to the west, and included the rest of the Styx River and its tributaries. (Charles Edward) Hook's Run (run 171) of 5000 acres lay between the Sandhills Run and Papanui Road, and included land along the Canal Reserve (originally known as "Puharekanui to Avon Canal Reserve" prior to the use of the name "Styx"), now the site of Marshland Road

Smart and Turner's Run was taken up about the end of 1851 by Charles Brown TURNER

(a butcher) and William SMART (a butcher). 'The country ran from the Styx River to the Waimakariri, and joined Coringa just below Templer's Island' (Acland, 1950). In the late 1860s Smart sold his interest to Turner, who

took Matthew Lee JOYCE (another butcher) into partnership for a time. 'Their manager was Thomas Butler, and the run was worked as a cattle station. The homestead was on the bend of the Styx near Chaney's Corner, and



Rural sections in and near the Styx catchment



Turner bought a good deal of freehold on that part of the run. It was for many years leased to T and J Flack' (Acland, 1950). Now, there is no bend in the Styx near Chaney's Corner – unless you include the Kaputone Creek – and electoral rolls from 1856 to 1858 show BUTCHER, Thomas, North road, stockowner, householder. Electoral roll entries were noted for FLACK, James (residential, Styx, farmer) and FLACK, Thomas (residential, Chaney's Corner, farmer) in the supplementary roll for Avon in 1890, and for FLACK, Thomas (farmer) and Annie (household duties), both residential at Chaney's Corner in 1893. The references to "Chaney's Corner" and "North road" are clear that the location was some distance north of the Styx River.

The runs were subdivided into Rural Sections in readiness for the arrival of the settlers, and from copies of early maps, many of the sections were located and have been placed on a map. This map does not show the "Purarekanui to Avon Canal Reserve" south of about the present Queen Elizabeth II Drive. The map is not claimed to be highly accurate, as the copies (of copies!) of the "Black Maps" were often indistinct as regards lines and numbers. In addition, the river does not necessarily follow its course of the 1850s. A list, extracted from one published in 1863, of the original purchasers of Rural Sections numbered from 1 to 5378, in or near the Styx catchment, is given in Appendix I.

There are numerous references to the variable nature of the land in the Christchurch area. Regarding Fooks's Run, 'being so near Christchurch the sound land on it was bought up by speculators and settled almost at once. Fooks bought several hundred acres of it himself and as late as 1863 had six hundred acres of the leasehold left. This leasehold was in such an impracticable swamp that the freeholders were afraid to tackle it' (Acland, 1951). There is a certain irony that Fooks, a surveyor for the Canterbury Association and well-placed to know of the canal proposal, bought most of his land along the "Purarekanui to Avon Canal Reserve", no doubt hoping to capitalise on his investment – he didn't! He is shown as a surveyor on electoral rolls from 1853 to 1865.

The name of C E Fooks was seen on several occasions in advertisements in the "Lyttelton

*Times*. For example, on 4 February 1864

NOTICE. LOST between the Spreydon Arms, Lincoln road, and Christchurch, a SLEET BOOK containing several leases and other Documents, of no use to any person but the owner excepting three £1 notes, which will be given to any person returning the same to Mr C E FOOKS, architect, Christchurch or Mr MOORE, Spreydon Arms, Lincoln road.

A few days later, his name appeared in a notice regarding subdivision of RS 1107 and RS 1116 "in the immediate vicinity of Christchurch" and "Near the A & P C Reserve". His name appeared with "Purarekanui" on 18 July 1863.

Tenders are required for FENCING about 1000 ACRES of LAND at the Purarekanui. The fencing will consist of wire, rails, ditch and bank and post and rails. Separate tenders will be received for each description of work. Plans and specifications may be seen, and tenders to be delivered by the 25th inst., at the offices of

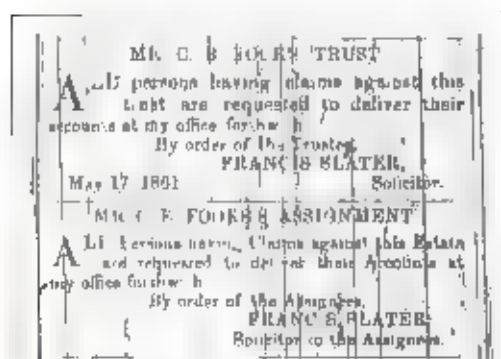
C E FOOKS  
Architect and Surveyor  
Christchurch

C E Fooks also had interests in a number of the early Canterbury runs, but by 1903, was in Ashburton.

CHARLES E. FOOKS, Engineer for the Ashburton Borough Council, was born at Weymouth, Dorsetshire, England; was educated at Salisbury and Edmonton, near London, and articled to a London architect and surveyor. He married at the age of twenty-one, and arrived at Lyttelton by the ship "readfast" in '85. He was in the survey office of the Canterbury Association for some time, after which he took up a farm in the Avon district. Mr Fooks then returned to his profession, which he followed at Ashburton and other districts of Canterbury until he received his appointment as engineer for the Ashburton Borough (Cyclopedia, 1903).

The father of C E Fooks, Charles Berjew FOOKS, also bought land along the canal reserve; his occupation is shown as 'gentleman', except in 1857 when he appears as a surveyor. He also owned, and along other Canal Reserves, eg., "RS 1805, 33 acres, C B Fooks, Cashmere Canal Reserve". From the "Lyttelton Times", we know that on 17 November 1860, 'C B Fooks, late Secretary of

the Waste Lands Board' was brought before "J W Hamilton, Esq., RM" (Resident Magistrate) to answer a charge of embezzlement. He was remanded (bail, £400). On 8 December, Charles Berjew FOOKS was found guilty and, with two years on each of two charges, was sentenced to four years 'imprisonment with hard labor'. Less than two weeks later, an advertisement proclaimed 'Desirable Family Residence To be Let for a short term, that very desirable residence lately in the occupation of Mr C B Fooks'. The next month (12 January 1861) there was a letter from "Query" re the severity of the sentence. The following advertisements appeared in the *Lyttelton Times* in May 1861:



Few references were found to the sale or lease price of land as it was subdivided. Apart from the "1 acre, 2 rood, 0 perch" part of RS 298 for sale at £3 mentioned in Chapter 6, there was an advertisement in the *Lyttelton Times* on 16 May 1863, under "PROPERTIES TO LET", which included '100 acres land on the Pūpārekanui for 14 years, first year free, 6 years at 5s [5 shillings] per acre, remainder at 10s [10 shillings or one dollar] per acre'. In other words, this was an average of a little over 7 shillings (70 cents) per acre per year. In January 1852

the country north of the Avon was in its native state

After crossing the Avon, there was only a Maori track in a northerly direction to Papanui, where there was a bush of about seventy acres, consisting chiefly of white and red pine and totara. Even up to the year 1860 portions of the track beyond Papanui, towards the Styx, were almost impassable for heavy loads, owing to the swampy nature of the ground. Communication with other centres was as usual a serious difficulty. There is a tradition that in 1854 a bullock dray and a team of eight was lost in a

bog-hole on the North Road; and although this may be an exaggeration, it suggests the condition of the country at that time. Coming down from Kaiapoi to Christchurch, early settlers crossed one large area on flax stick rafts, hence its name of "Sticks" altered now to the classical form of Styx. (*Cyclopedia*, 1963).

The reference to the loss of a bullock dray and a team of eight in a bog-hole on the North Road was apparently not an exaggeration. One such case on the Papanui Road is well documented. In her 1879 book *"Canterbury Sketches"*, "Pilgrim" quoted a poem "The Struggle of Papanui Road" by Crosbie Ward, referring to this incident. "Pilgrim" was the pseudonym of Mrs C L Innes. She stated that

This description is quite true as one day when I was idling up to Papanui Bush, came, as I thought, to a load of fire-wood lying on the road; my mare naturally shied, but a lot of little gentle persuasion was induced to let me inspect it, and I found the dray was there as well, buried in a deep hole with the tops of the wheels just visible. Where the bullocks were deponent sayeth not, probably they had found a muddy grave. ("Pilgrim" 1879/Innes 1993).

Later (1925, 75th anniversary of *"The Star"*), we found a copy of the actual poem

#### THE STRUGGLE OF PAPANUI ROAD A CROSBIE WARD PARODY

From the *Lyttelton Times* November 5, 1856

At Christchurch, at dawn of day  
All mudless stood the unloaded dray  
And in the stockyard near the river  
Eight bullocks, waiting patiently  
The driver thought it not so nice  
That afternoon, when clocks struck twice  
Plunging in swamps and mud-stained wheels  
The deepness of the axle-tree  
In slush and quagmire fast as nails  
The oxen wag their muddy tails,  
But furious still the driver flew  
And double thongs unceasingly  
Then plunging the steers to anger driven  
Then cracks the pole with plunges given  
And louder clash the spokes even  
Loud cracks the whip discordantly  
But heavier yet that whip must drop  
On mud-stuck oxen, neck and crop  
And longer yet that dray must stop  
Imbedded to the axle-tree  
Tis road, but scarce the sharpest one  
Can see the work that once was done  
Where drains across the cal seway run

Mixed to a thin consistency  
 The quagmire thickens; on ye pack  
 Through slimy swamps and spongy track  
 Crack, driver all thy whipcord crack  
 And shout with all thy heart  
 Few few will cart such holes to meet  
 Each swamp is like the price of wheat  
 And every road is called a feat  
 Of Government people

There are in fact three versions of the origin of the name "Sticks" for the Purarekanui. The first is that 'early settlers crossed . . . on flax-stick rafts, hence its name of "Sticks" altered now to the classical form of Styx' (*Cyclopedia*, 1902). Another variation of the story is that describing the journey of James Gulliver and family from Lyttelton to Rangiora in 1858 where they 'reached the Styx and made a crossing with the aid of flax sticks which were cut, tied in bunches, and laid in the bed of the stream' (*Hawkins*, 1957). A third variant comes from an article on Canterbury place names

As against a classical name being corrupted to a vulgar one, we have nearer at hand the instance of a vulgar name being corrupted to a classical one. . . . The river owing to its undermined banks, and deep stream, was always dangerous to cross, even at the ford on the . . . Road. At least one . . . disappeared in its dark waters. . . . The foot passengers, and the various parties of travellers, . . . the military surveyors, Mr E. Jolliffe from the Papanui Bluff, laid the log, adzed on one side, thrown across the stream near the ford. A line of flax sticks was thrust into the ground . . . the improvised bridge, and here the . . . the Purarekanui at 'the sticks'. Ever when the . . . beaten track made the guiding line . . . folk still, through force of habit, spoke of crossing at 'the sticks'. The name was thus transferred from the guiding line to the crossing itself, and from the crossing to the river. (*Angelsen*, 1911)

Other references to the use of flax sticks as markers have been sighted in regard to the survey parties. Charlotte Godley recorded a trip from Riccarton to North Canterbury in December 1850. 'The first tiring day took them along a line of surveyor's poles across a monotonous grassy plain to the Waimakariri, where they camped among the flax' (*Godley*, 1957). Whether these "poles" or "pegs" included flax sticks is not known. The same source notes a January 1851 journey where

Edward Ward's party returned from the north to Riccarton 'by following the survey pegs of the new road line'. However, we have since sighted the journal of Edward WARD published 100 years after his death, and find that what he actually said, of returning from Oxford, was 'Torlesse's road line was a great help to us as far as the Waimakariri' (*Ward*, 195). There was no description of the markings of the road line, i.e., no specific mention of poles or pegs.

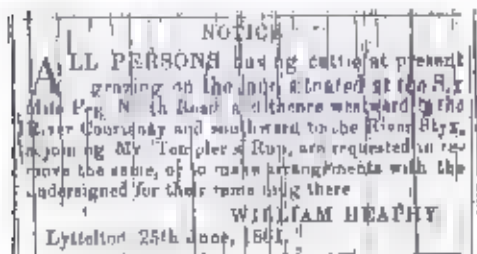
The stick markers were also mentioned in a book first published in 1930. Referring to a Mr Mannering travelling south to Christchurch, 'He crossed the Waimakariri in a Maori canoe and swam his horse behind it. When he came to the Styx (then of course called the Sticks, from the sticks set up to mark the ford) he found a road to Christchurch formed, but not shingled. This was in 1852' (*Almond*, 1930).

Whatever the origin of the name, the crossing point (and later, the river) was certainly known as the "Sticks". The third story about the use of flax sticks seems to relate to the European crossing point on the Main North Road. However, it is possible that the first two stories could have related to the crossing point on the original Otaitahi (Christchurch)-to-Kaipouri Maori track, a short distance to the east.

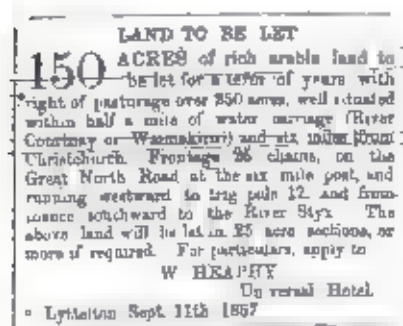
The change to the use of the name "Styx" from classical Greek mythology is likewise attributed to various people or places. One story is that it was "a minister" who made the change; another suggests that it was 'people back in England'. A third suggestion is that the change came about with the naming of the Styx railway station. However, as the station did not open until 1872, and electoral rolls from 1865 use Styx as do the 1862 and 1864 advertisements shown in Chapter 5, this suggestion cannot be true. The fact that the electoral roll prior to 1865 (1858-59) did not use "Styx" suggested that the change took place between 1859 and 1865 (but see below). Until mid-2002, the earliest use of "Styx" found was in the *Lyttelton Times* of 3 December 1863. An advertisement offered for sale a farm 'near the river Styx'. On August 15 of that year (and later) under "Properties to Let" was 100 acres 'on the Purarekanui' and '475 acres situated on the Purarekanui and Bottle Lake', but that was not proof that



"Styx" or "Sticks" were not used before that time. Then there was found an advertisement of 18 July 1863 calling for tenders for fencing and 'at the Pararekanui'. An earlier use of "Styx" was the 24 May 1862 advertisement shown in Chapter 5. Then came this one in the same *Lyttelton Times* of 2 October 1861.



The next earlier reference sighted was the advertisement of 23 March 1861 on the opening of the new mill (see under "Styx Mills", Chapter 5). In 2003, an advertisement of 12 September 1857 was found, referring to land to be let, extending 'southward to the River Styx'. The *Lyttelton Times* has been searched right back to its first issue in 1851, but no earlier mention of "Styx", or any mention of "Sticks" was found. The river was always described as "Pararekanui".



In 2005, we came across some earlier entries, this time in the records of St Pauls at Papanui. There was the baptism of Mary Ann SCHMECK on 15 March 1857, and her burial on 7 April of that year. She was the daughter of 'Philip and Christina, River Styx, farmer'.

The use of "Charon" as a street name at Brooklands comes from Greek mythology. The souls of the dead were ferried across the Styx to Hades (equivalent to Hell); Charon was the name of the ferryman. As noted in the

previous section, there are sites along the Styx associated with pre-European funerary rites. The present name is therefore appropriate, despite the manner in which it appears to have been selected.

Searching books and internet sources, there were many variations of stories regarding the (Greek) Styx River; two pointed out that it was also mentioned in Roman mythology. The river was also personified, i.e. it was both a river and a person. One Internet source stated 'In Greek and Roman mythology the Styx was the principal river of the underworld. Styx was the name of the nymph who was the daughter of Oceanus and Tethys. She dwelt at the entrance to Hades in a lofty grotto that was supported by silver columns. Styx took her children to help Zeus in the fight against the Titans'. Because of the help, 'she was rewarded by having the most solemn oaths sworn by her waters. Not even the gods dared to swear falsely by the river Styx' (Collier's, 1966). 'If a god gave his oath upon the river Styx and failed to keep his word, Zeus forced that god to drink from the river itself. The water is said to be so foul that the god would lose his/her voice for nine years' (Dawson, 2000).

One source stated that the Styx was 'the "abhorrent" river, which in Greek mythology was considered the principal river of the underworld, around which it flowed seven times' (Collier's 1966). Another reference sighted said that the Styx 'winds around Hades, nine times. Its name comes from the Greek word *stugein* which means hate' (Dawson 2000). Thus, the Styx River was the river of hate, one of five separating Hades from the world of the living, the others were the rivers of woe, lamentation, fire and forgetfulness.

Even the Maori name for the river has had different variations or spellings, and various names had at times been applied to different parts of the river. Some suggest that the original name was "Otukaikino", but the most common usage on official documents was "Pararekanui" or variations thereof. Beattie (1995) tells us that an 1849 map showed the Styx River as "Pouharakekenui" or "Paharakekenui". As noted above, one of the many English spellings of the name was "Parakanui", today the name of a street in Belfast. Many Maori names were written as they sounded to the person doing the

writing. Thus, Charles Money, describing his adventures in the early days of settlement in New Zealand, referred to 'moqueys'. Maori name for a raupo or flax-stick raft' (Money 1871) because this was the way that the word sounded to his ears. A modern dictionary gives many Maori names for a flax-stick raft, one of which is "mokihi" or "mookihi", presumably the word heard by Charles Money as "moquey". Modern publications ascribing a Maori name to the river use "Pirakeanu".

In studying the history of the area, the use of the name "Sticks" has not been seen in official documents. The 1853 and 1854 electoral rolls include John and Samuel BEALEY both of Christchurch, both "gentlemen", each having freehold land 'above the value of £50, Pararekanui Stream'. The 1855-56 electoral roll has the spelling as "Purarekanui", and it remained so for many years to follow. In a list of Rural Sections and their owners as at April 1863 (Appendix I), the use of "Purarekanui" was universal. The name "Styx" first appeared in an electoral roll (Avon) for 1865-66, although "Purarekanui" continued to be used as well. Thus, Purarekanui was the place of residence for some (Henry BOWRA, John THOMPSON and George WATLING for example), whilst for others it was "River Styx" (such as Thomas CABOT, George DUNNAGE and Stephen HARRIS). The use of "Purukaniui" for the address of William GUNNION on that electoral roll may have been nothing more than a clerical error. As noted above, the earliest sighting thus far of "Styx" in local published form was the 1857 advertisement re the letting of land to the north of "River Styx". However, an 1856 letter (from Mr Robert WAITT to Captain Thomas in England) published in England ("The Progress of Canterbury, New Zealand") used "Styx" in the printed form. This does not necessarily mean that the writer used that spelling; it could have been changed to avoid embarrassment to the writer who may have used "Sticks". Further research will no doubt determine if this was the case.

Locally, there was a post office called "Styx" from 1 November 1873 until 12 November 1921, described as being '11km north of Christchurch' (Roberts, 1978). The Northern Railway from Christchurch to Kaipoi was officially opened in April, 1872, and the station-master at Styx, who was appointed

in 1873, served also as Postmaster for some years" (Roberts, 1978). A later post office (opened 20 September 1965) occupied one of the shops in the present Redwood shopping block on the Main North Road, it has been closed for many years.

There were many residents who leased land from the owners, such as Henry BOWRA (leasehold, Turner's run) and George WATLING (leasehold, Messrs Bealey's station), as well as there being numerous changes of ownership over the early years. Many landowners did not reside there (such as John and Samuel BLAILEY), which makes it difficult to identify the early settlers. The 1863 list of Rural sections (up to about number 5500) shows that most of the land in the catchment west of Marsh and Road had been purchased. Much land around Bottle Lake and near Brooklands had also been purchased (see Appendix I and the map of rural sections).

Some families have had long associations with the Styx catchment. For example, Edmund SPENCER arrived in New Zealand in 1863, and shortly after commenced 17 years managing Edward REECE's farm at Bottle Lake. He bought his first portion of land near the Styx in 1871 and shifted to Spencerville Road in 1884, descendants still reside there. However, the "longest-serving" family located during recent research is the Harris family of Redwood. Descended from early settler Stephen HARRIS (1825-1895), the family continues to be associated with the Styx River after more than 150 years.

### Land Use Changes

Land use in the catchment, and use of the water in the Styx River and its tributaries, have varied over the years. Water power (through the use of water wheels) saw many mills established prior to 1900, although the exact sites of most are not known. Just west of the Main North Road were, at times, a number of mills. These could have included sawmills, flax mills, and flour mills. The first flour mill was built by Samuel TRELEAVEN and Samuel ORCHARD in 1861 then later sold to William MOIR. About 100 years ago, in addition to the mill or mills on the west side of the road, William GIFFKINS operated a woolscour and fellmongery immediately

to the east of the Main North Road. One can only speculate about the quality of the water in the Styx River downstream from these enterprises! The industrial activities at these sites had ceased before World War I.

Adjacent to the river, and in the catchment area, land use has varied with time, especially as swampy land has been drained. Early settlers sought the best (driest) land for building and for agriculture, horticultural purposes. The poorer (swampy) land was used for grazing of cattle and sheep. As the drainage improved, more land became available for horticulture. No doubt the settlers attempted to grow the same crops that had been grown in England. For example, William "Cabbage" WILSON (early settler and first Mayor of Christchurch) is shown on the 1875-76 Avon electoral roll as owning land including '20 acres, hop gardens, Chaney's [sic] corner, north road. Sadly, Chaney's Corner is outside the Styx catchment, and this book is about settlers in the catchment. We say "sadly" because we found an immense amount of fascinating information on William George CHANEY (1803 - 1883) who lived there, and William Barbour WILSON (1819 - 1897) who only owned land there (the hop gardens) but was a very colourful character (see "Double Standards" in Chapter 11). Perhaps if a history of Belfast is written, their stories can be told there.

A century ago, the district then known as Styx adjoined Papanui on the south and Belfast on the north (largely today's Redwood). The *Cyclopedia* (1903) tells us that 'Some of the richest and most fertile land in New Zealand lies along the banks of the Styx. The district is closely settled, and well cultivated, and the crops are chiefly onions, potatoes, and oats for horse feed. A considerable amount of fruit is also grown in the district. The Styx Apple Company' - (and now part of the Regent's Park development) 'has a very fine orchard ... of full bearing apple and pear trees ... also a cider house with all the necessary plant for extracting the juice and manufacturing cider. Towards the sea, the soil becomes lighter, and is chiefly used for grazing purposes. Dairy farms are numerous, but there are also some sheep farms'. In a map published over 70 years later (Griffin, 1975) the greatest percentage of land immediately adjacent to the Styx River was marked "TM" (dairying, town milk

supply).

The Taitapu silt loam is associated with the middle and lower areas of the Styx River, forming the fertile soils close to the river. The sand dune soils on either side are used for winter dairying and forestry, the latter providing dunal soils with stability, as well as making use of land of less value to agriculture. To the south at Marshlands there are various soils, but the peaty one predominates. Onions are grown in abundance on areas from 3 to 30 acres. Although the soil is rich, it requires a great deal of work to bring it into proper order' (*Cyclopedia*, 1903). Market gardening and orchards today utilise the Waimakariri and Kaiapoi silt loams and the Waimairi peaty loam.

To the north Belfast was 'surrounded by a rich agricultural district, occupied by farmers holding an average of forty acres each, and growing chiefly oats, potatoes and onions'. The Church Property Trustees still hold a considerable area of land 'north and south of the Styx Mill Basin' 'which is rented to farmers. Local industries, of great importance to Canterbury, have helped Belfast ahead, such as the Belfast freezing works, the New Zealand Provision and Produce Company's soap and manure works, the Kaputone wool works, the oleo works, and Messrs Oppenheimer's works. There is also a butter factory and a creamery belonging to the Central Dairy factory in the township' (*Cyclopedia*, 1903). For those not familiar with oleo and the Messrs Oppenheimer, oleo is the oil extracted from beef fat, and used in the manufacture of margarine, and the Oppenheimers were involved with the 'Fiddlestring Works where another by-product was used for violins, etc. stood at the end of Factory Road through the gate to Kaputone Creek' (Brown, 1949).

The remains of the Oppenheimers' works still exist close to Kaputone Creek east of Guthrie's Road, in the form of a crudely-cast concrete wall which probably formed the lower floor of the building. No record of the duration of the operation has been located, but it is known that the German-American firm of S Oppenheimer & Company ran the casing department at Islington from 1897 until 1908. Sausage skins were the main product of that type of operation, but associated would have been the production of "catgut", used for



sutures, instrument strings, and tennis racket strings.

To the north-east in 1903, at Chaney's Corner was the orchard of William WILSON's son, Leonard. Further west, towards the headwaters of the Styx, the Riccarton district extended as far as the west of Belfast. Farming and orcharding were common through the area that comprises part of the Styx River catchment, where the soils were of lower quality but the underlying shingle provided good drainage. A fruitgrower is quoted as describing the land close to Russley Road as 'absolutely perfect for fruitgrowing... the ground's layers of river bed silt, sandy loam soil and shingle allow for natural drainage imperative to the fruit's quality' (C...).

The Selwyn loamy sand and the Waikakariri fine sand loam are the predominant soil types here.

Land use has changed over the years. For example, orcharding began in the Harewood area over 130 years ago, then later spread to Belfast and Ouruhia. There are many examples of changes from one agricultural or horticultural use to another, resulting from society's demands, or competition from other areas. However, the biggest change in the past 150 years has been urbanisation, with consequent effects upon the Styx River and its tributaries.

The painting shown over the page is by Archibald Frank NICOLL (1886 - 1953), and is entitled "Hay stacks at Styx, Canterbury". It is believed to have been painted around 1920 but the location of the scene is not known.

References to land areas will be in the older units where, to make matters confusing, some words were used interchangeably for length and area measurements. For example, a "perch" was a length of  $5\frac{1}{2}$  yards (5.03 metres), but it was also an area of a square of the same side ( $30\frac{1}{4}$  square yards). This area was also known as a square rod or square pole. A "rood" represented 40 (square) perches, or a quarter of an acre. It also tended to get confused with "rod" as will be noted in the next chapter where RJS Harman is shown as owning 'Rural section of 2 acres 16 roods on South Christchurch Road'. To be correct (or less confusing) this should have been written as "2 acres 16 rods" or "2 acres 16 perches". As an approximate conversion, one hectare is about 12,000 square yards (11,959.9) or 10 roods (9,884.22) or 2.4 acres (2,471.05). Expressed the other way, an acre is about 0.4 ha. An acre is 60 square rods (poles or perches), 10 square chains, 4840 square yards or 43,560 square feet.

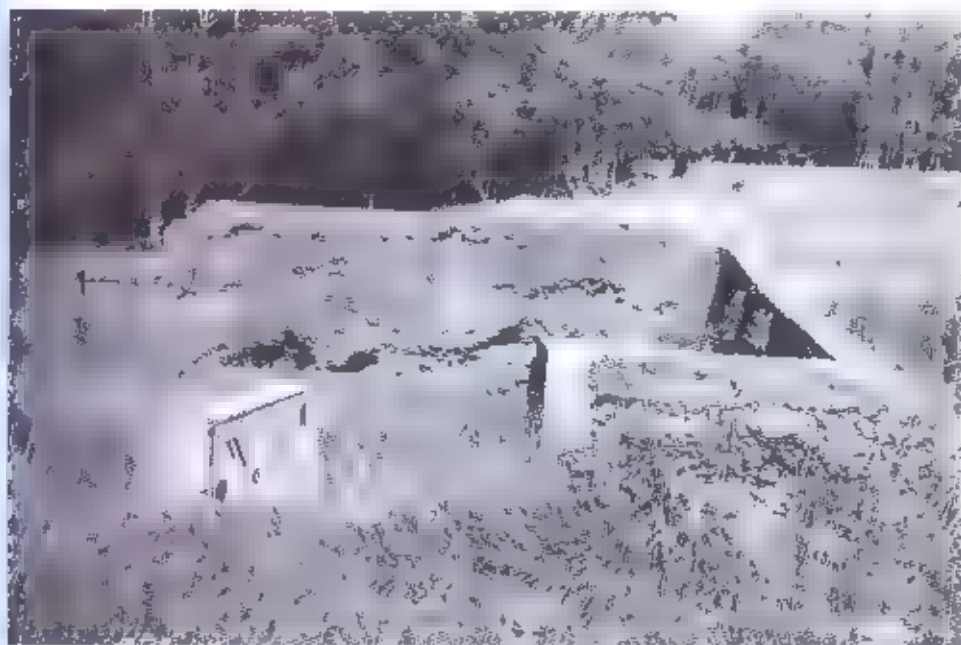
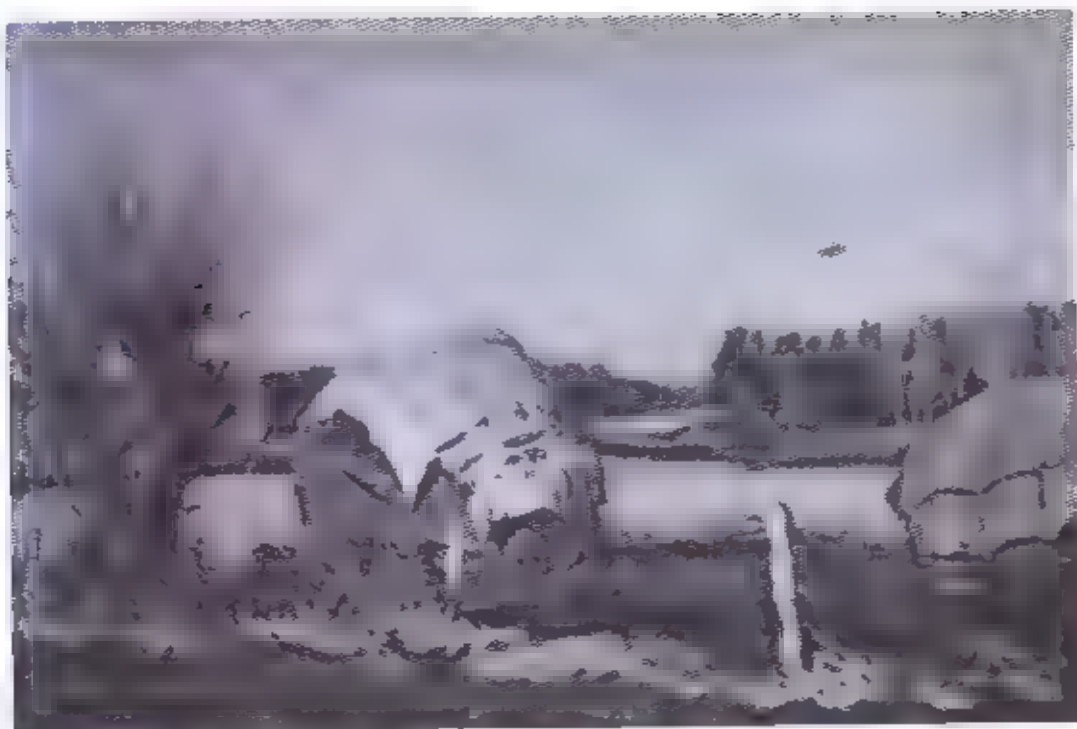


Photo: Hay stacks at Styx, Canterbury, 1920.





*Hay stacks at Styx, Canterbury* by A F Nicol (1886–1953), from “Art in N.Z.” postcard series No. 9  
Harry H. Tombs, Wellington, 1961, reprinted by kind permission of the Under Secretary for Wellington  
New Zealand ref E-010-f-019

## Headwaters Area

“The Styx Story” divided the river into sectors from source to sea, and the same pattern will be followed in this book. It will be found that some individuals owned land in more than one of these “sectors”, but they and their family will generally be mentioned only once. Let us begin our journey down the river (without a ferryman called Charon!). As in the previous chapter, where full names are given, we follow the usual convention in genealogy of having the surname in capitals.

The area designated as the “headwaters” of the Styx River now bears little resemblance to that title! The dry swale running through Nunweek Park today was once a flowing river. There is anecdotal evidence that there were “ponds” as well as the river, and that this is what attracted early settlers to the area (see map). The Wairarapa (“Wairerapa” on early records) Stream also rose in the area near the junction of Wairakei and Russell Roads. Extractions from the many wells in the area, surface drainage and loss of water along gravel surrounding pipes, etc., have reduced the flow, so that the Styx River now only appears (consistently) as a river north of Harewood Road. Springs that rose in the Nunweek Park area 60 years ago are now dry. At Sawyers Arms Road, there is usually consistent flow (although not during the 2001 drought!) in

the form of a pleasant stream passing through residential properties. To the north, a spring on the Harrow property in Gardiners Road adds considerably to the flow of water, so that by the time that the Styx River crosses that road it bears little relationship to the gentle stream that crossed the previous road (Sawyers Arms Road).

The map has been prepared from copies of “Black Maps”, in which there may have been transcription errors. As mentioned earlier, the number “323” appeared on the map beside RS 2780, but it was later found that RS 323 was at the eastern end of Harewood Road, and that this was Reserve 323. Other numbers do not appear to be correct, or may represent something other than Rural Section Numbers.

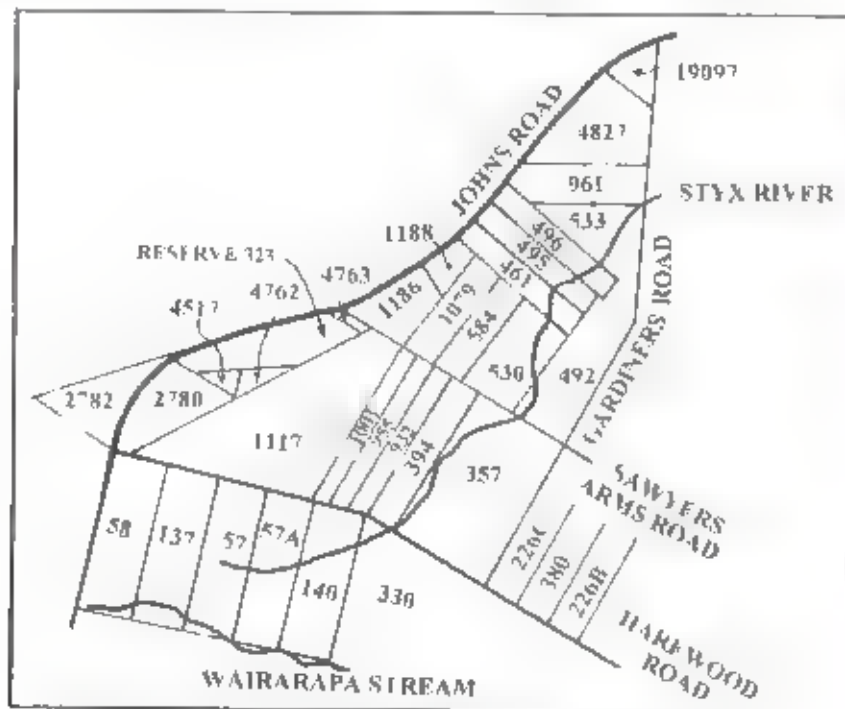
We found a few references to the development of Harewood Road. The “Provincial Government Gazette” of 8 August 1855, under “Vote for Special Works” included Papanui and Harewood Road £100. An article in the *Lyttelton Times* of 23 July 1859 noted “The north road, with the exception of a short portion at Papanui of which the drainage is not complete, has been metalled up to the 8th mile . . .” Further on, and partially masked by a series of smudges is “The Fendalltown road through the cultivated district north of



*Dry swate in Nunweek Park where Styx River once flowed*

Research has been formed and detailed as far as the present cultivations extend, and the Papanui and Harewood Road branching from the North road at Papanui (???) is formed and detailed as far as the Puharakekenui. We assume the last word is "Puharakekenui", meaning the Styx River.

Rural Sections changed hands and began to be subdivided, but it was common for them to be leased in part or in full. Thus, RS 58 adjacent to Russell Road is shown on the 1863 map (see Appendix) as being owned by R J S Harman, but it is almost certain that he never lived there. Rural Section 812, of 2 acres 16



*Rural sections in the area of the old Styx River*



roads on South Christchurch Road, was also owned by R J S Harman, and is no doubt where he actually lived at that time. Richard James Strachan HARMAN, civil engineer appears on electoral rolls from at least 1855 (District of Christchurch) as owning RS 58. He died in 1902.

Mr Harman is listed in the Cyclopaedia: 'Mr RICHARD JAMES STRACHAN HARMAN, Senior Partner in the firm of Harman and Stevens, is a very old Canterbury settler. He was born in Dublin, became a partner of celebrated engineers, London, with whom he served his time. He arrived in Lyttelton in 1850 by the ship "Sir George Seymour", one of the first four historic ships, and has since that time resided continuously in Canterbury, with the exception of a short visit to England. Mr Harman established himself in business in 1850 as a land agent, in which he was joined some years later by the Hon E C J Stevens'. In another publication was a reference to housing: 'But the enterprise of small builders was overshadowed by financiers and merchants, who laid out large tracts of shoddy housing everywhere around the city in the 1870s. In Sydenham the largest subdividers were R J S Harman and E C J Stevens, who sold hundreds of houses on drained land where government officials later found "stagnant water in the streets and swamps into which refuse was dumped, open ditches into which house drains were running"'. (Fredrick-Craig)

The following advertisement ("Lyttelton Times", 2 September 1863, p7) shows Harman & Stevens selling RS137 on behalf of a client, possibly J W Iiams as listed below.

**FOR SALE**, the valuable Rural Section, No 137 situated on the Harwood Road. The land consists of Fifty Acres of good quality and is partially fenced. The above portion being one of the early selections can be made to return an immediate income, and will be sold at a moderate price, upon easy terms. Apply to **HARMAN & STEVENS**, Hereford street, July 27, 1863.

Earlier (6 December 1854) the same section and part of Harman's RS 58 were being advertised 'To Be Let. Either entire or in allotments, SECTION No. 137, between Riccarton and the Courtenay. Apply to Mr Cridland, Christchurch' and 'FOR SALE 20 ACRES of Section No. 58 H I Cridland'.

Taking the Rural Sections (with numbers below 5535) shown on the map, the purchasers by April 1863 were recorded as follows.

57	H S Richards
57A	J Richards
58	R J S Harman
137	J W Iiams
140	E Meryon
226B	W H Percival
226C	W H Percival
330	Lord Lyttelton Trust
357	H H Birley
380	- Moller
394	W Godfrey
461	H D Gardener
492	W Dearsley
495	J Heyward
496	- Cattermole
530	Capt Harvey
533	V Buckley
584	H D Gardiner
932	- Phillips
955	H Munwick
961	- V Buckley
1001	- Jackson
1079	- King
1117	W Morgan
1186	- Schumacher
1188	- Philpott
2780	- Philpott
2782	Morgan
4517	- Morgan
4762	- Morgan
4763	- Jesson
4877	- Milton

These listings highlight many of the problems encountered in historical research. Firstly, spelling often varied, and/or differed from the correct spelling. Thus, "H D Gardener" should be "H D Gardiner" (as in Carders Road). "V Buckley" should be "V Buckley". "H Munwick" was most commonly seen as "H Nunwick" rather than "H Nunweek" (as in Nunweek Park) and "Philpott" seems to be the correct spelling of that surname in terms of the number of "t"s. Secondly, the lack of initials does not help in identifying some individuals, especially where the surname was reasonably common. Also, many people sold part or all of their land within a few years. Finally, there were many cases where there were absentee-owners (perhaps as far away as England) such as R J S Harman. Another example is William Newton MILTON, who owned RS 4827 (as

well as land at Templeton). He appears on rolls from 1875 to 1887, a stockowner, as owning the 40-acre RS 4827, but living in Papanui Road.

For the reasons outlined above, it was therefore possible, without extensive study of church records, to locate information about only a few of the people listed above, and often only by way of listings in the Cyclopaedia for their children. For example, see the mention of Hubert GARDINER below and William DEARSLEY in Chapter 5.

A newspaper article, undated but probably from the 1920s, had as its title "Old Timers Are Brought To Mind", with the sub-title "Some of the Farmers around Christchurch" and was written "by Old Colonist". The paragraphs relevant to the Styx catchment were:

It's very interesting to read your correspondent Mr Selwyn Bruce's reminiscences of some of the residents of the city, many of whom were well known here. Well, supposing we go outside the

city boundary, and call up a few of the old country folk, many of them hardy sons of the soil, to whom energy and perseverance must be attributed the present prosperity of the districts around the city.

We remember Harry Nunweek and Jim Jackson, firm friends, known as the Siamese twins. On a Saturday night they never missed coming into town, and where one was the other would not be far away. Joe Richards, always fond of a practical joke, one day, with Harry Nunweek, was a purveyor of palmy wine, and many a one regretted taking more than one glass.

Henry was the father of orchardists. When Mr Stanley planted his first ten acres of fruit trees, many said he was mad to do it, but the large orchards on Harewood Road and Papanui testify to his wisdom. For many years, a goodly number of the old black bullock with a white patch on its back, coming amply to town on a Saturday morning, and at a wayside hostelry would be met by a man who would be strewn with the week's groceries. And again, E. Hack, still going strong, hale and hearty, bidding well to see his century.



Headstone of William Buchly at St James Church

When there was Horner the blacksmith, Ted and John Jesson, Harry Tisch, the noted pig dealer who bought and sold most of the pigs at the Addington market, Reuben Claridge, Highsted, and old Tom Potter, William Stokes, one of the settlers by one of the first four ships, William, John and James Reed.

Here, then, are the colonists on whom we were able to locate more than a single entry.

### Charles AMYES

The initial entry located was that of Albert Ernest AMYES who died in 1877 aged 9½ months, at Styx, Harewood Road. His parents were Charles AMYES (1839-1895, publican/farmer) and Frances HARRITT. We subsequently found other children for Charles and Frances, where the father's address was given as Papanui Hotel. They were Laura Alice (1870-1886), Henrietta (1875-1884), Albert Arthur (born 1878), Ethel May (or Mary) (1880-1881), Charles Leonard (born 1882) and Mabel (or Matilda) Gertrude (1884-1885). The exact location of the Amyes residence is not known.

### Valentine BUCHLY

He appeared on electoral rolls (once as "Buckly" and three times as "Buckley") from 1857-58 until 1878-79, always at Purarekanui, farmer, freehold, and mainly on RS 533. In the 1887 and 1890 rolls there were Albert, George and William, all "residential, Gardiners road Styx, farmer". They were joined on the roll in 1893 by Emma and Maria Barbara, both "domestic duties" but shown at "Harewood-road" which may have been a reference to the area rather than to their address. The three male "Buckley's" were again shown at "Gardiner's road". Three baptisms of children of Valentine and Maria Barbara BUCHLY (all as "Buckly" on the typed list sighted) on 11 December 1864 were Willy (born 4 April 1861), Albert (born 31 July 1862) and Emma (born 14 August 1863). On the 1949 map in Chapter 5, it will be noted that today's Wilkinsons Road was then known as "Buchly Road". The headstone of William Willy is shown in the photograph.

### William CATTERMOLÉ

This gentleman appeared on rolls from 1854 to 1856-57 "to the east of Papanui road, Mr Pritchard's land, laborer freehold" but he moved west. In the four rolls from 1856-57 to 1870-71, he appears either at "Harewood Road" or "River Styx", laborer, freehold, twice with RS 496 specified (this had been a Crown Grant of 20 acres to Cattermole in 1856). In the 1865-66 roll only, there was also James CATTERMOLÉ, "Harewood Road, leasehold, on the Purarekanui, Messrs Bealey's section". It is not clear which of the Bealey's sections this was. William had by then moved on to become a farmer in the Ashley Downs area, being the first to grow peas there. In 1870:

William Cattermole was bankrupt and a victim of a farmer trying to make a start with no capital. He had started with 20 acres of freehold at Papanui but he made this over to John Lewis as security for 100 acres on the Ashley Downs which he leased at £1 per acre. He handed over two heifers to William Lewis as payment for tying and carting. Two of his boys were paid no wages, but he had given them each a horse. Half of his reaping machine belonged to James Fairweather. He gave a trap to

Robert when he was twelve and a saddle and carting machine to his son.

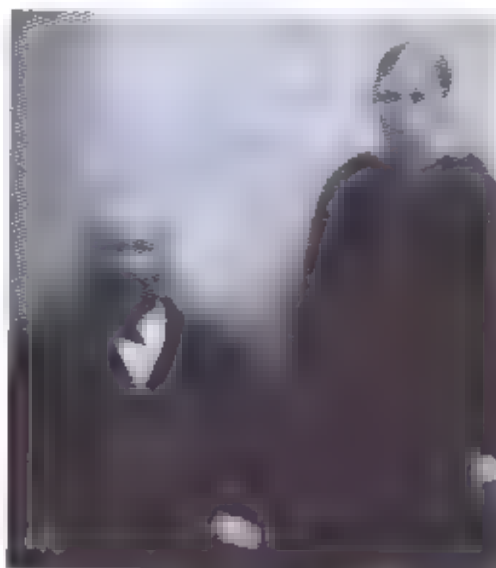
William SALT was the husband of William CATTERMOLÉ's daughter Sarah, and James FAIRWEATHER was married to eldest daughter Elizabeth. We heard that Cattermole's son William changed his name to CATTERMOOR after his father's bankruptcy. William and Mary moved from Ashley Downs to Kaiapo.

William CATTERMOLÉ was born in 1820 at Saxmundham, Suffolk. He married Mary CRANE, daughter of Elizabeth CRANE, in Keelsale, Suffolk in 1843. She had been born in Keelsale in 1818, and died in 1903 at Kaiapo. William CATTERMOLÉ had died in 1882 at Kaiapo.

They had arrived on the "*Lady Nugent*" one of the Canterbury Association's ships, on 18 September 1851 with their first four children aged 6, 4, 2 and "infant" on the passenger list. William was 31, an "agricultural labourer", Mary 32, and family tradition has it that when the six of them reached the top of the Bridle Path and saw the plains, she cried. An enthusiastic gardener, William is reported to have brought a box of seeds and garden tools with him.

The children of William and Mary CATTERMOLÉ were

- (1) *Elizabeth* born 1845 Keelsale, Suffolk married James FAIRWEATHER in June



William & Mary Cattermole  
(photo ex Cyclopaedia)



1865. They later (1876?) moved to Patea. Elizabeth and James appear to have had 11 children between October 1865 and May 1893. She died in December 1893 in Hawera, leaving a young family.
- 2) *Mary*, born Kelsale 1847, married Henry SCHOLEFIELD in 1866, she died in 1905.
  - 3) *Sarah*, born 1849 in Kelsale, married William SALT, and died in 1871 at Ashley Downs. Family notes kindly provided to us said "William and Mary lived on one bank of the Ashley and another family lived on the other (possibly daughter). Two children got into a boat and were swept away and drowned".
  - 4) *John*, born in Kelsale in 1851 and only an infant on the "*Lady Nugent*". He married Ada Emily PARIS (1859-1943) in 1876, and died at Kaiapoi in 1921.
  - 5) *Eliza* (yes, they had an Elizabeth and an Eliza), born 1853 (father Christchurch labourer) and died at Christchurch in 1922.
  - 6) *William*, born 1855 (father shown as Papanui, labourer), married Mary Ann WALKINS in 1879, and died in 1939 at Rangiora. He changed his name to Cattermoor after his father's bankruptcy (he had the same name!), and became a blacksmith at Fernside. By sheer chance searching for an item known to be in "*the Press*" on 5 May 1902, but looking in the "*Lyttelton Times*" of that date by mistake!) this was found

Private Cattermoor of the 1st Mounted Rifle Battalion. ... 7 Battalion Camp for "the smartest ... ing a night attack on the camp" adopted novel method of sailing himself past the ... the defenders camp nearly an hour before the attack ended.

Presumably this smart man was a son of William CATERMOOR. There was a photograph and a paragraph in the *Cyclopedia*. William's birth year is shown as 1857, and his marriage year as 1878, both differing from the church records. At Fernside he is described as

Coachbuilder, Shoeing and General Smithy, established in 1883. He makes and repairs agricultural implements, and undertakes general coachbuilding. The premises stand

on a section of four acres of freehold land, and comprise a ... smithy, a paint shop and an ... store. Mr Cattermoor was born in St Albans, Christchurch, in 1857 and never attended school. He learned his trade a thoroughly way works, Papanui Road. Mr ... in 1878 to a daughter of the late Mr ... of Rangiora, and has two daughters and one son. (*Cyclopedia*, 1903)

- (7) *Charles*, born 1857 (father River Styx, farmer), married Elizabeth Rose CHARLICK (1864-1917) in 1887. He died in 1935, Christchurch.
- (8) *Margaret*, born 1859 (father Harewood Road, labourer), married William BLACKBURN (1855-1933) in 1877. She died in 1895 at Kaiapoi.

### Isaac PHILPOTT

Isaac William PHILPOTT could well have been the "Philpott" mentioned on the Rural Section list. He was described as

sometime of St Albans, who had arrived by the ship "Randolph" purchased an acre of the ... bush, felled the trees, and joined them into sawn timber, firewood and shingle. Of which there was a great demand in Christchurch. He also bought a team of bullocks, and carried timber and firewood from the Papanui bush and onwards from the Mairi bush, Kaiapoi, to Christchurch. ... bought one of the horse-power threshing machines. This machine has been in ... up to



Isaac Philpott, photographer

the present day, and is still in good order, a proof of the good workmanship of English workmen. Mr Philpott acquired a fine block of land in Harewood Road, and in St. Albans, and he also carried on farming in conjunction with his threshing business. A horse-power thresher was in time disposed of to his son, and he bought a steam threshing machine for his own business. It too, was finally disposed of to his sons, when he retired from business. An incident connected with his early colonial experience is referred to as an illustration of the difficulties of pioneer settlers, occasionally mentioned in the 1852 Mr Philpott's account. He had bought for seed from Mr John Deans, at the rate of £1 per sack. Before they were applied for that purpose, however, fresh food became scarce. Accordingly, some of the potatoes themselves had to be eaten, but the peelings were planted for seed and yielded a fair crop (*Cyclopaedia*, 19).

Electoral rolls show J W Philpott as a sawyer in Papanui from 1853 until 1857, and then living in St. Albans. A John PHILPOTT appears in 1856 in Harewood Road (site unspecified) but owning part of RS 58 from 1865 until 1887 he was the brother of Isaac William PHILPOTT. The latter died in 1896, aged 82 years.

Brothers John and Isaac PHILPOTT and their wives Jane and Mary arrived on the "Randolph" with five and four children respectively. Isaac and Mary had had a daughter, Harriett, who was born and died on the voyage. George (3) and Edwin (7) were sons of John and Jane, born in Kent. For a time they lived in a sod hut in Lyttelton, then



James Heyward (photo ex *Cyclopaedia*).

the family moved to Harewood" ("The Press" 2906).

### James HEYWARD

This was another early settler who moved away. He had RS 495 for a time, and by 1903 was a farmer, "Springfield", Kaiapoi Island (Clarkville).

He came to Lyttelton on the brig "Gratitude" in 1855, and walked on the Bridle track from Port Lyttelton to the city. He lived in the neighbourhood of what is now the Ferry Road; he had to navigate his way through a raupo swamp. At the corner near the present White Hart Hotel, he hailed the first man he had met since leaving Lyttelton and asked him if he could direct him to his church. This person evidently saw him as a stranger, for he replied with a cordial smile: "Well, friend, we are as nearly as can guess just about the centre of the city." There were then no roads in that part of Christchurch but only tracks through long tussocks and stunted flax bushes. Mr Heyward bought forty acres of swamp land at the back of Papanui bush. He fenced and drained his property, but afterwards sold it and bought 100 acres on Kaiapoi Island where he now resides (*Cyclopaedia*, 41).

In the 1940s, the "White Hart Hotel, established 1851" was shown at 251 High Street. Incidentally, we wonder how many of the hundreds of thousands of school children who have trudged over the bridle path (we did!) realised that a "bridle path" is a path fit for riders, but not for vehicles?

### Joseph and Henry RICHARDS

There were at least three generations of "Henry Slater RICHARDS". The eldest of the three known to us lived at Craven House, Bridgworth, Shropshire, and had at least two sons, including Joseph and Henry.

HSR Richards of RS 57 was (unqualified doctor) Henry RICHARDS (1826–1887) and he and his brother Joseph (RS 57A) arrived on the "Sir George Seymour". A birth notice on 25 June 1853, "On the 8th instant, at Rockwood Cottage, the wife of Henry Richards, Esq., of a son" was the only information sighted in scanning the "Lyttelton Times". The

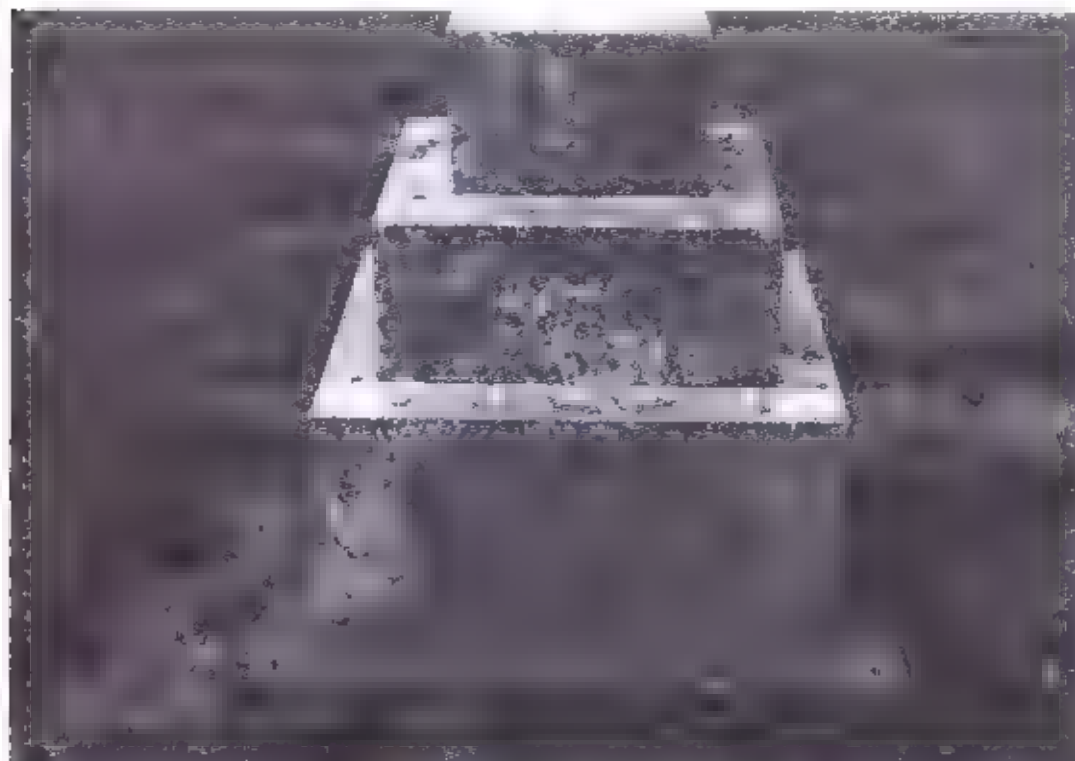
Richards brothers 'each held a 50ac section on the Harewood Road but Joseph farmed the 100ac' (Macdonald, 1964). This 100 acres would represent the land between Stanleys and Woodridge Roads. We know he had twin daughters, born at "Rockwood" in 1859, one of whom (Sybil) married her first cousin, the third Henry S RICHARDS, son of his brother Joseph.

Henry was married when he arrived. 'Shortly before their ship *Sir George Seymour* was due to sail, he married Amelia Weston and the cabin arrangements had to be altered in a hurry'. Henry and Joseph's father sent out with them William NORMAN and his wife who were household servants at Bridgeworth. 'Richards Senior placed great faith in Mrs Norman and would not have consented to his sons going without the Normans going along to look after them' (Macdonald, 1964). He had a storage cabin built for them on the *"Sir George Seymour"*. After they arrived, Henry RICHARDS found that he had nothing for a married couple to do, and he paid them off. 'William Norman became a wealthy and respected man in Christchurch' (Macdonald, 1964).

The first indication of where Henry settled was an advertisement in the *Lyttelton*

*Times* of 24.1853 offering for sale his house and half an acre of land in the Market Square [Victoria Square], also his draught horse Bob' (Macdonald, 1964). He had met Henry PHILLIPS and family on the ship. Phillips had spent about two years in Christchurch, took up a run at Selwyn, then purchased "Rockwood" estate in the Mawern Hills. Henry RICHARDS and his wife decided to go to live at "Rockwood" which they did until 1861, when they went to Racecourse Hill where Henry owned 100 acres. The house was called "Hawksview". Richards later sold the farm, but retained the house and grounds. He became a steady country practitioner, and moved to Hororata in 1872. He died there of inflammation of the lungs in 1887 at the age of 61. 'When at Rockwood, he used to fill cavities in teeth and cut away the shoulders of the Rockwood silver spoons to mix amalgam' (Macdonald, 1964).

Joseph RICHARDS (1829–1912) appears in Harewood Road on electoral rolls until the late 1850s. 'He was described, as a typical John Bull who could carry an enormous quantity of liquor and could still sit on his horse which would carry him safely home. He could catch a bullock by the horns and throw it, he once got his face caught by a horn and had it torn; Dr Coward sewed it up. He was jovial



Headstone of Joseph Richards at St Pauls Church



and happy – a twenty-some man (1964). He was mentioned in an undated (late 1920s?) newspaper article, the reminiscences of an "Old Colonist": "Joe Richards, always fond of a practical joke. Joe, along with Harry Nunweek, was a purveyor of parsnip wine, and many a one regretted taking more than one glass." It would seem that John STANLEY (see later in this chapter) eventually acquired the sections owned by the Richards brothers, along with RS 58 and RS 17 (a total of 200 acres) as part of his 250 acres (although see later note about whether it was 250 or 350 acres). Joseph RICHARDS, "Harewood road farmer" appeared on the 1860 Jury List. We located the baptism of Joseph (junior), born 1 November 1863, 'son of Joseph and Elizabeth. Coven [sic], farmer'. Sponsors were Joseph Richards, Thomas Richards, and Fanny Coster. The farm is understood to have been called "Coren".

Joseph was the first customer of the well-known engineer John Anderson, 'the shoeing account hangs up in Anderson & Co's office' (Macdonald, 1964). Joseph RICHARDS was one of the first four people (the others were John GRIGG, Joseph HAYDON and H J HALL) to import long-woolled sheep from Tasmania into Canterbury. He had a good sale of stock in 1866, then sold all his stock (12 cows, 16 steers and 260 ewes) the following year. His home was in Ilam Road – it later became St Winifreds Hospital. He had married, in 1857 Elizabeth COSTER, daughter of Thomas COSTER of Bradwell Farm on Harewood Road. She died in 1886. He remarried (Fanny) and died in 1912. Joseph RICHARDS was on the roll as having freehold land in Harewood Road, as a gentleman (1857) or a farmer (1856 and 1858).

Macdonald lists children (all by Joseph's first marriage) as Mary Jane; Henry Slater married cousin Sybil, was a house and land agent; Perceval Selwyn, went to Australia, became an architect, twice married; Reginald Thomas, married Eva IZARD; Geoffrey Westwood, married a Miss Hislop and went to the North Island; Miriam, died young; John Baugham, married a Miss Goodland, farmed at Stratford; and Josephine Fanny, married Egbert REYNOLDS.

The Richards headstone at St Pauls Church (see photograph) records the deaths of Joseph

and Elizabeth and three of their children. In chronological order, these were Margaret Elizabeth, 11 January 1865, aged 3; Joseph (junior), 26 January 1865, aged 1; Elizabeth, 5 April 1886, aged 48; Miriam Curtis, 16 May 1893, aged 20; and Joseph, 24 May 1912, aged 83 years. Miriam Curtis (RICHARDS) was obviously named after her grandmother, Miriam CURTIS, wife of Thomas COSTER in the next section.

### Thomas COSTER

On the 1860 Jury List ("List of persons qualified and liable to serve as JURORS, within twenty miles of the Resident Magistrate's Office, Christchurch") was "COSTER, Thomas, Harewood Road farmer".

An advertisement in the *Lyttelton Times* 27 February 1861 was "FOR SALE. Fifty acres on Harewood road, adjoining Mr Coster's farm".

The little that we first located about Mr Coster and his family came from a lengthy article in "The Star" of 21 June 1919, being the reminiscences of Walter GEE, who had married one of Thomas COSTER's daughters. Gee had arrived in 1851 on the "Sir George Pollock".

My wife came out on the Banquaire in 1851 a few months before we did and we were the first couple married in the old Papanui Church, which afterwards was turned into a blacksmith shop. I can remember when the first service being by the first ships was held in Westminster Abbey. Bishop Wilberforce preaching, that special mention was made to the spirits shown by Mr Coster, my wife's father in venturing out to this distant land with a family of nine children, one son and eight daughters.

Another son, Curtis Bence, was born here in 1856, and baptised in 1863 'son of John and Susanna, Papanui, labourer'. On the subject of courtship, Mr Gee outlined how he had gone about visiting his future wife.

He lived at Lyttelton, while the Mrs Gee to be lived at Harewood, and once every fortnight he undertook the tramp of sixteen miles intervening in order to make the call. The journey, said the old gentleman, "used to take me three hours very



Esther Seager & son Charles  
(courtesy Canterbury Museum)



Esther Seager (photo ex Cyclopedica)



Thomas Newnham (photo ex Cyclopedica)

hard walking, would make a break in Churchchurch where I would stop for an hour watching the sales and then proceed on my journey across the Styx to Harewood. The roads in those times can tell you were in a dreadful state. Of course there were no bikes, and if there had been any it would have been impossible to ride them. Papanui Road

was a terrible thing, the mud was so deep that teams, which sank in the swamp, would have to be dug out of the mire.

It is interesting that Gee refers to crossing the Styx, he probably had to cross the Wairarapa Stream and a number of other waterways as well. His other reference to the Costers was to a bullock called Redmond.

The home of the Costers at Harewood Road—a sod house with its thatched roof—was a landmark for many years. It was situated in the locality now known as Wondidge's Road. "Mr Coster," said Mr Gee, "employed a farm hand known as Mike, who was a great character. Mike had often to drive into town on various errands with the bullock-draw. One day he was driving Redmond, was at times of a very stubborn disposition. One day Mike was driving the Rev. Mr. Bradley and Mr. Bradley from town to Harewood, and Redmond got into one of his cantankerous moods and would not budge. Mike tried all he could to make the bullock go, but at last had to turn to the parson with this peculiar request: "Please, Mr. Parson, would you mind asking the bullock to go?" The parson then said a few words which will never be forgotten. Mike's few words were quite sufficient in strength, and Redmond moved on.

Mr Gee then continued with another story regarding transportation.

Talking about means of locomotion reminded Mr Gee of the scarcity of horses in the early days, and he stated that at one time he owned a nice little cart, which was drawn by a pair of billy goats. The whole turn-out had been brought from a Māori set to go. "I can tell you," said the old pioneer, "that those goats could gallop, and in the cart they were able to draw the six or eight hundred-pound sacks of flour that I did not sit in the cart. It was not as well as that."

When talking earlier about his wedding, Mr Gee had made another mention of Rev Bradley.

We were married by the Rev. Mr. Bradley, who

member him saying to me one day, "I never ought to be a farmer but they expect me to be a farmer." Later, Mr Bradley followed his desire and took up farming at Wattlebury.

Mr Gee noted at this point that in his family "there have been fourteen children, seven boys and seven girls."

The first electoral roll entry sighted in the research was for Avon in 1857-58, where Thomas COSTER is shown as a farmer, having leasehold land in Harewood Road (site not specified). In 1865-66, he is shown as leasing RS 140 (or part of it), the site of Nunweek Park today. No listing was noted in three rolls from 1870 to 1879, and the 1880-81 and 1890 listings are "residential, Harewood road, farmer." No Costers were sighted in the Avon or Riccarton rolls for 1893.

A biography records that the fifth Coster child, Esther, was baptised at Charnfield, Gloucestershire, in late 1835, daughter of Thomas COSTER and Miriam CURTIS, and so was only 15 when the family arrived here in 1851. "Thomas Coster took up 100 acres at Harewood, near Christchurch, where he built a cob cottage for the family. On 7 June 1854, Esther COSTER married Edward William SEAGER, sergeant of the Canterbury Province Armed Police Force. They were to have twelve children, two of whom died in infancy" (Long, 2003). Seager had arrived on the "*Cornwall*" in 1851, as the schoolmaster, then joined the police, becoming the first sergeant of police in the Canterbury district.

Eight years later, now with four children, Esther was appointed matron at Lyttelton gaol and Edward, now an inspector, was appointed gaoler. Their annual salaries were £15 and £200, respectively. Convicted criminals and the mentally ill were housed at the gaol, with Esther having control of the female inmates. Edward and Esther made some improvements, including providing separate accommodation for the mentally ill prisoners. The following year, Esther "was appointed matron of the newly built Canterbury Asylum, soon to be renamed the Sunnyside Lunatic Asylum. She held this position until 1887. Edward Seager was appointed "keeper" (Long, 2003).

In those years they had eight more children

In 1887, they were required to retire from the asylum, with no jobs being found for them. They were disqualified from receiving a pension because of their service under the provincial government, "although they were awarded a small sum in compensation. Four of the 12 children were still living with them. The Seagers rented a house in Sydenham, and Esther took in boarders until Edward secured a job as usher to the Christchurch Supreme Court" (Long, 2003). Seager's entry in the *Cyclopedia* says they had seven daughters and five sons, with one daughter and two sons having died by 1903. Esther SEAGER died in 1911. E. W. Seager is reported to have been fond of telling stories of his life, including an exaggerated version of the capture of James Mackenzie, the sheep stealer. Perhaps the storytelling influenced one of his granddaughters, Dame Ngaho Marsh.

Another Coster daughter became Mrs E. Newnham, mentioned in the Oxford section of the *Cyclopedia* as the "widow of the late Mr W. T. Newnham." He came out on the *Sir*



Headstone of Miriam Coster at St Paul's Church

*Edward Paget* in 1857, and worked mainly as a storekeeper at Kaiapo until his death in 1870. A son, Thomas, born in Kaiapo, in 1865, became a baker, who set up on his own account in Ohoka. 'There is a fine baker's oven on the premises, and bread is delivered by cart over a wide area' (*Cyclopedia*, 1903). By then, he was operating as a storekeeper and postmaster.

The headstone at St Pauls for some of the Coster family (see photograph) has on one side Miriam (died August 9th 1885, aged 83 years), and on the other side, Thomas COSTER (died 17th November 1887, aged 85), Susan Quarman, wife of John COSTER (died 14th May 1899, aged 76) and John COSTER (died 11th February 1905, aged 74).

### Thomas CLARIDGE

The mention of Reuben CLARIDGE (the spelling varied between "Rueben" and "Reuben") in "Old Colonist's" article is interesting. We had found some mention of Reuben and his father, Thomas CLARIDGE. Electorate roll entries sighted were as follows:

#### *Thomas.*

- 1857-57 Harewood Road, farmer, freehold
- 1857-58 Harewood Road, farmer, freehold
- 1858 Harewood Road, farmer, freehold
- 1879-79 Papanui, freehold 20 acres, rural section 434, north-west of Papanui
- 1881-81 freehold Papanui, farmer, Rural section 434, near Papanui

#### *Reuben.*

- 1881-81 freehold Harewood Road, farmer, Rural section 489
- 1887 freehold, Harewood Road, farmer, part rural section 489
- 1890 freehold, Harewood Road, farmer, part rural section 489
- 1893 Harewood Road, farmer, freehold part rural section 489  
Also wife Elizabeth, Sawyers' Arms road, domestic duties, residential.  
Also son Alfred Reuben, Papanui, farmer, residential

#### *Thomas Junior:*

- 1881-81 residential, Papanui, farmer
- 1893 Papanui, farmer, residential

Also wife Ellen, Harewood Road, domestic duties, residential

#### *William.*

- 1893 Papanui, farmer, residential  
Also wife Meddey, Harewood Road, domestic duties, residential

#### *Also, in 1893*

Fanny, Sawyers' Arms Road, domestic duties, residential (relationship not known).

Thomas CLARIDGE was a son of Thomas CLARIDGE and Frances BRADFORD (Our) Thomas was christened in 1826 at Buckingham, England, and married Elizabeth WILLIS (born 1816) in 1849 in Mursley, Buckingham. He died here in 1883, aged 59 years, and she died in 1882, aged 66 years.

In the "*Lyttelton Times*" of 9 May 1863 was the following, in the "Town and Country News" section:

**CORONER'S INQUEST** An inquest was held by Dr Coward, coroner for Christchurch, at Medding's Hotel Papanui, on the 7th instant upon the body of Charles Church, who was supposed to have been dragged by the tether rope of a colt, of which he had charge. Deceased lived as farm servant with Mr Thomas Claridge, of the Harewood road, and went on Tuesday evening to tether the colt and having been absent an unusual time Mrs Claridge and her son went to seek for him. After looking in the stable and around the house without success, they went to look at the horses and found the colt untethered, on their way home through the paddock they came upon the body of Church, they did what they could in the hope of reviving him, and sent to Christchurch for Dr Coward, who, however was unable to render assistance as the man was quite dead. A post mortem examination of the body showed considerable injury to the brain from pressure, the result of effusion, there were also extensive bruises about the body, chiefly upon the back and thighs but no mark of a cord either on the wrist or elsewhere. There was no direct evidence to show in what manner he came by his death, and an open verdict was returned.

The son was most likely Reuben, who would have been about 14 at the time. We found the following Claridge children:

Reuben, born 1848 in England, married Elizabeth DUFFELL in 1870, died 1919 aged 69. She died 1918, also aged 69.



Thomas, born 1852 married Ellen ROGERS. He died in 1928, she died in 1940, aged 89

Mary Ann, born about 1854, married George Skeen HIGHAM in 1875. She died in 1920, Northcote Road, aged 66. He died about 1914, Boundary (Cavendish) Road, Styx, aged 67 years

William, born 1859 (not baptised until February 1865), married Medley BISHOP in 1884. He died in 1937, Harewood, 78 years. She died in 1915, Harewood, 56 years

### Henry WOOLDRIDGE

The G R Macdonald biography card on Wooldridge reads simply

William Wooldridge, born 1859, died 1937, aged 78. Mystery 7 6. He died 21.2.08 aged 71. Wooldridge's Rd. Harewood, Wetherby.

We located the marriage of Henry WOOLDRIDGE and Elizabeth Sarah



Wooldridge headstone at St James Church

SEALECK at St James, Paddington, London, in 1860. We thought for a time we had found Henry's parents and siblings, as there was a Henry WOOLDRIDGE christened in 1837 at St Leonards, Shoreditch, London, along with George and Elizabeth. This fitted with the age that Macdonald had taken as correct for his death. However, newer genealogical information on the internet shows that while three Wooldridge children were christened that day, Henry was born in 1830. This is typical of problems encountered in genealogy. Taking Macdonald's figures, Henry and Elizabeth were the same age when they arrived, and she died two years after him, but was then two years younger! As so, it was not unusual for people to alter their ages to make them appear to be of a similar age to their spouse. Did Henry drop his age seven years at the time of his emigration? If so, he was the son of Nathaniel and Charlotte WOOLDRIDGE, with siblings Charlotte Ann (b 1822), Elizabeth (b 1828) and George (b 1835).

Also, Elizabeth Sarah Sealeck was born in 1841, which means she was 20, not 27 when she left England! She died in 1927 in her 91st year, equivalent to a birth year of 1837. The maiden name of Sealeck fits, because of their first child. We hope someone in the family has already sorted this out, or gets to sort it out!

It appears that Wooldridge had an orchard. He was an orchardist in Harewood Road before 1893 and from 1906. His wife Elizabeth Sarah is listed in Stone's Directory as a 'fruit-grower' (Ward, 1995). The electoral rolls show Wooldridges (all with the spelling 'Wooldridge' from 1880 onwards) in 'Hapana, or 'Harewood Road' as follows:

#### Henry

1870-71	Part rural section 308 3 acres
1878-79	household. Part rural section 308 3 acres
1880-81	residential, farmer
1887	residential, farmer
1890	- residential, farmer
1893	- residential, farmer

The "residential" qualification is as distinct from "freehold".

**Others:** On the 1893 roll (when women were eligible to vote for the first time), we found

in addition to Henry, Elizabeth (housewife, residential), Ernest Frederick (labourer, residential), Julian George (farmer, residential) and William (farmer, residential)

Church records show the children of Henry and Elizabeth WOOLDRIDGE to have been Henry Selleck (1861 - 1861, died at 2 months), Annie Elizabeth (1864 - 1955, married George Frederick DURLY 1884), Florence (1866 - 1964, married Frederick Charles JAGGAR 1885), Ernest Fred (1869 - 1954), Julian George (1871-?) and Charles (1871-?), married Emily BLACKMORE 1898). The headstone of Henry, Elizabeth and Henry Selleck WOOLDRIDGE is shown in the photograph

### George MILLER

When you compare the site of RS 380 on Dennis's map with the Black Map, it will be seen that a "wet creek" ran through it. That source of water would have been an attraction for prospective purchasers or lessees in the latter half of the 19th century.

"Old Colonist" noted "Then there was Miller, who owned the old black bullock with a stumpy tail who took the family to town on a Saturday, but if left too long at a wayside hostel would bolt for home, and the road would be strewn with the week's groceries". As you will see throughout this book, there were a number of animals with good homing instincts when their owners had drunk too much!

The custom of naming sons after their fathers causes much confusion in genealogy, and this is the case here, with (at least) three George Miller's in a row, plus another! To make matters clearer, we will identify them as I, II, III and IV.

George II MILLER was the son of George I (born 1768) who married Janet MACKIE in 1795 in Perth, Scotland. Their 4th child was George II, born 1804 in Perth. He married Isabella DOW or DILL in 1837 in Perth. She died here in 1898, aged 81. George II, aged 40, arrived at Lyttelton on the "*Dominion*" in August 1851. He was accompanied by Isabella 34, Jessie (Janet) 10, George III 2, Isabella 1. Daughter Catherine Miln was born at Lyttelton in November 1851, where her

father was shown as a sawyer of Lyttelton. Also on the "*Dominion*" were Robert (30, farm labourer) and Elizabeth (25, domestic servant) MILLER. What relationship they bore to each other, or to George II MILLER, we do not know. Children of George II and Isabella were as follows.

Janet or Jessie was born in 1840 at Perth, Scotland. She married, at her father's house in Harwood Road in 1867, William MUNRO. She died in 1925 aged 85, and he died at their home in the Main North Road in 1885, at the age of 46 years. They had a family of ten children, namely George IV (1862 - 1910), John (1865 - 1948), William Alexander (1867 - 1884), Isabella Dhu (1869 - 1936), James Rattray (born about 1872, died 1908 "of Styx" aged 36, his wife was called Evelyn), Catherine Ross (1873 - 1900), Edward McColl (1879 - 1938), Archibald (1880 - 1891), Henrietta (born and died in 1883) and another female whose name we could not locate. The photograph shows Janet (Jessie) with Jean and Grace MUNRO who were born in 1909.

George III was born in Scotland in 1843, married Anne Hulley ROBERTSON in 1877. He died in 1919, and she died in 1946.

John was born in Scotland in 1846 and died before 1854. We do not know why he was not shown as a passenger on the ship.



Janet (Jessie) Munro with twin granddaughters in 1909 (courtesy Joan Tremewan)

Isabella was born in 1849, married George THOMPSON in 1875, and died in 1924.

Catherine Miln was born in 185, not long after her parents arrived here. She married Patrick BRODERICK in 1871, and died in 1940.

Mary was born at Papanui in 1854, and married Jonah TURNER in 1875.

Helen was born in 1858 and married John DAVIS in 1877.

There may have been a Walter born about 1858, who died before January 1913, resident at Styx, aged 75, buried at Sydenham.

George II MILLER had his younger brother William (fifth child of George I and Janet) here, and he died intestate in 1869 at the age of 51. He left £200 to his brother George as his affairs had been left in the hands of "George Miller, Harewood Road, farmer; William Munro, North Road, farmer; and William Robert Maddison, Harewood Road, farmer."

George II appears on electoral rolls from 1855 to 1858 as a farmer and landowner of 50 acres of RS 380. For some reason, he does not appear on electoral rolls of 1865-66, 1870-71 and 1875-76, but we know he was in Harewood Road when daughter Janet (Jessie) was married in 1862 and when his brother died in 1869. Rolls of 1880-81 (George, freehold, Harewood Road, labourer, RS 380), 1887 (George, resident, Harewood Road, farmer, RS 380, same entry), and 1893 (same entry) plus Isabella, residential, Harewood Road, domestic duties) show different. George's son George II died in 1886, so the entries from 1887 on refer to George III. George II's wife Isabella is the lady on the 1893 roll. The 1880 entry will be George II as he is shown having the freehold of at least part of RS 380.

### Henry Dent GARDINER

Gardiner spent only a few years in Harewood Road. The first mention sighted of him was in reference to Hubert GARDINER who 'is the eldest son of Mr HD Gardiner, of Papanui, and was born at the Styx in 1858. He was educated at Rangiora and Christchurch, and received a thorough training in practical farming under

his father's guidance' (Cyclopedia, 1903). Although mentioned in the item just quoted, H D Gardiner has no listing, presumably because he was not willing to pay in advance for the book. Frank GARDINER of Papanui Bay who 'was born at Karapoti in 1867' (Cyclopedia, 1903) was another son of H D Gardiner, and the quote shows that the family moved away from the Styx quite early in the days of settlement. Henry Dent Gardiner appears at "river Styx, Harewood" or in "Harewood Road" on electoral rolls from 1857 until 1865. In 1857 and 1858, he appears as Henry Dent GARDNER or Harry Dent GARDINER, but in 1865 he appears under his correct name as having the freehold of RS 461 and RS584. In the 'Lyttelton Times' of 16 February 1864 it was reported that H D Gardiner had been one of the judges at a trial of reaping machines 'in a large field of oats in Hagley Park belonging to Mr Wright. There were but few spectators'.

Further information came to light from other sources, such as the book "Papanui" written by a Gardiner descendant, Elisabeth OGILVIE. That book contains photographs of both H D Gardiner and his wife, Mary Anne nee HART. Gardiner was the youngest son of Edward and Elizabeth GARDINER of Belcham, St. Paul's, Essex, and was born in 1828. He 'left England about 1853 and set sail for the Australian goldfields' (Ogilvie, 19). Gardiner married Mary Ann and had followed him out to Australia in 1854 at Collingwood, Melbourne.

... sailing vessel and set off for Argentina. ... Gardiner had decided to settle, but finding ... if water they put in a Wellington. At that time potato prices were very high in the capital and they decided to return to Australia with a cargo of potatoes. By the time the ship reached New Zealand again the price had dropped and the speculation was ... Gardiner then decided to remain in New Zealand and came down to Canterbury. The first ... purchased was at the present Gardiner ... Harewood Road, Papanui. Here he ... him in July 1853 and the first children of ... ety, large family were born. There were ten ... six daughters and four sons, including twin-

The same reference tells us that Gardiner sold his property in Papanui in 1864 to Grosvenor



*Hubert & Mary Gardiner (photo ex Cyclopaedia)*

MILES and bought the farm known as "Woodlands", Irwell. In 1874 he bought "Parau" as a going concern for £20,000. "I don't know how much freehold there was, but according to 1879 sheep returns, the station carried 8000 sheep in those days. I believe there were about 1000 cattle and a dozen or 20 alpacas, which Gardiner promptly sold" (*Acland*, 957). When Gardiner decided to retire in 1890, "Parau" was divided into three blocks known as "Fern Glen", "The Kaik" and "Parau Station", which were leased to his sons, Linton, Harold and Francis, respectively. Hubert GARDINER (who farmed "The Grove", Brookside) appeared with his wife in a photograph in the Cyclopaedia.

Mary Ann was born in 1827 and died in 1909, just weeks after Henry Dent GARDINER. Their children included twins Francis and Frances, and were:

*Kate Laura* (1855 - 1932) married Frank JACKSON in 1881.

*Ellen Julia*, born 1857, married Edward WASSELBOURNE in 1878.

*Hubert* born Styx 1859, married Mary Boyd ORR in 1887, died 1935.

*Linton or Lynton Charrington* (Mary Ann's mother had been a CHARRINGTON), born 1861 at Styx, married Clara FELDWICK in 1888, and died in 1924.

*Marion* (1860 - 1939) married William CHISNALL in 1884.

*Rose Adela* (1863 - 1941) married her first cousin Arthur Hayward GARDINER in

1888.

*Harold D (Daniel?)* (1864 - 1895) married Christine Margaret HENDERSON in 1898.

*Hennietta*, born about 1867, married Harry JACKSON in 1893, died 1913.

*Francis Robert Hicks* (1867 - 1953) married Emily DEAN in 1895.

*Frances Elizabeth Hicks*, the other twin, married James MacDonald PAGE in 1912. She died a widow in 1944.

### Thomas PHILLIS

This name appeared on electoral rolls from 1865 ("Harewood road, freehold, Rural Section No. 932"). Similar listings with RS 932 specified again appeared in 1870-71, 1878-79, 1887 and 1890. The 1880-81 listing for Thomas PHILLIS showed him with freehold of part of RS 58. Herbert PHILLIS appeared in 1887, 1890 and 1893, also as a farmer on Harewood Road. The 1893 roll showed Herbert (farmer), Thomas Frederick George (farmer) and Mary Ellen (domestic duties), all with "residential" qualifications. Herbert and Thomas Frederick George were presumably sons of Thomas PHILLIS. Mary Ellen could have been a daughter or daughter-in-law.

The wife of Thomas PHILLIS was Eliza, who was one of the sponsors at the baptism of Harriet HACK in 1863. We found a baptism for their daughter Esther in 1857, with the parents shown as "Thomas and Eliza, nee Littleworth, Papanu Road, labourer".

### Edward HACK

The following is a copy of a "Star" article from around 1920 (see the second paragraph of the article), the exact date being unknown. It was sourced as a typescript deposited at the Canterbury Museum. It is quoted in full as it provides much insight into life in early Canterbury.

#### 'ROUND ABOUT RICCARTON

"At first you don't succeed, try, try, try again," is a well remembered motto of school copy-book days, and the "Star" reminiscence man had to follow it in order to locate Mr Edward Hack of Avonhead Road Riccarton. On the occasion of the first call at the old pioneer's neat little homestead it was empty. The next time better fortune favoured the scribe. Mr Hack was



at home but the lady of the house told me that a man that I would be probably found over the river at the house of a well-known person in the district and he said that he

**A "PAGET" PIONEER**

Mr. Jack arrived on July 3rd, 1856, and came three days later to a "Packer man" he said with pride "and reached [redacted] and with iday a month after got to the [redacted]

His journey was [redacted]  
[redacted]

and very truthfully be said that he was 10 years younger. "I am from," he continued, "a land of the Far East," among the passengers were the Man

## THE COASTAL BOATS

We only stopped three days in Lytleton, and in t  
had started to come over the hill once before, b  
but on the way we met Mr. David M  
arrived in the Colony before that, and we return  
with him to the port. Mr. Robert Main, who was a  
fellow passenger with  
a family we carried on swags over the Bridle P  
- it was a case of taking your bed with you in those  
days. Notice that in si  
pioneers have sta e  
they are mistaken as for not think  
that any passengers were ever brought round  
these boats. It would  
the litt  
fortnight outside the burning  
get across, and it would not be profitable to feed  
passengers for that time.

We must note here, in relation to the seven Main daughters, that Edward HACK, a shoemaker, aged 22, married one of them Sarah Anne MAIN, on 22 September 1856

## ARRIVE IN CHRISTCHURCH

"We came straight to the White Hart Inn at that time was nothing but a canvas tent, and the people who received us there drank our hearts out a glass of sherry. The White Hart was then an accommodation house in the city. After a short stay, we proceeded to walk across the city."

...the court found that the partnership was not a partnership for tax purposes. The court found that the partnership was not a partnership for tax purposes. The court found that the partnership was not a partnership for tax purposes.

**RICCARTON BUSH**

The first job I did was to go and take all the traps at the Riccarton Bush and to set out nothing but bushland with saw pits along the side of it. Along his watercourse he used to sledge the logs to the saw-pits. The Smalls were the sawyers. Old Mr Smart is buried on the top of a hill, near where Mr Bowle's house is now. Pigeon Creek runs north and south, which backwards towards Papanui it

### AT HOON HAY

After working a few days in the bush I was engaged in survey work with Mr. Andrews in the Hoon May bush. This was a terrible big bush and we had to cut lines through it several different places. We were accompanied by the Captain Harvey, Mr. Worsley and Mr. Cracroft. We found some splendid timber in that bush. The pine and white pine. I recollect one tree exactly on the boundary of white pine and red pine and through it we had to put a dog on each side of which the dog was led. Through the dog we took the timber. The Major and Mr. Cracroft cut the timber with their bullock teams. After Captain Harvey went home Mr. Cradling had the bush. Mr. Cradling had a bit of a timber yard in Christchurch beside the old "Standard Office" just at the corner of Victoria Street and Oxford Terrace. His office

## BIRD LIFE

The bus was then full of birds parakeets, tul  
and hawks among them and the law  
kick up such a row that we could hardly sleep  
the whares for their din. There were also plenty  
ducks about at that time and used to go shooting  
where the Christ Church Station is now the night  
port was pig husband in the time  
gentle and sometimes with the  
he plain

## SURVEYING

ext job had was survey work with M. Bray.



*Hubert & Mary Gardiner (photo ex Cyclopaedia)*

MILLS and bought the farm known as "Woodlands", Irwell. In 1874 he bought "Purau" as a going concern for £20,000. 'I don't know how much freehold there was, but according to 1879 sheep returns, the station carried 8000 sheep in those days. I believe there were about 1000 cattle and a dozen or 20 alpacas, which Gardiner promptly sold. *Actand, 1951.* When Gardiner decided to retire in 1890, "Purau" was divided into three blocks known as "Fern Glen", "The Kaik" and "Purau Station", which were leased to his sons, Linton, Harold and Francis, respectively. Hubert GARDINER (who farmed "The Grove", Brookside) appeared with his wife in a photograph in the Cyclopaedia

Mary Ann was born in 1827 and died in 1909, just weeks after Henry Dem. GARDINER. Their children included twins Francis and Frances, and were

*Kate Laura* (1855 - 1932) married Frank JACKSON in 1881

*Ellen Julia* born 1857, married Edward WASHBOL RNE in 1878

*Hubert*, born Styx 1859, married Mary Boyd ORR in 1887 died 1935

*Linton or Lynton Charrington* (Mary Ann's mother had been a CHARRINGTON), born 1861 at Styx, married Clara FELDWICK in 1888, and died in 1924

*Marion* (1860 - 1939) married William CIBSNALL in 1884

*Rose Adela* (1863 - 1941) married her first cousin Arthur Hayward GARDINER in

1888.

*Harold D (Daniel?)* (1864 - 1895) married Christine Margaret HENDERSON in 1898

Henrietta, born about 1867, married Harry JACKSON in 1893, died 1913

*Francis Robert Hicks* (1867 - 1953) married Emily DEAN in 1895

*Frances Elizabeth Hicks* the other twin, married James MacDonald PAGE in 1912. She died a widow in 1944

### Thomas PHILLIS

This name appeared on electoral rolls from 1865 ("Harewood road, freehold, Rural Section No. 932"). Similar listings with RS 932 specified again appeared in 1870-71, 1878-79, 1887 and 1890. The 1880-81 listing for Thomas PHILLIS showed him with freehold of part of RS 58. Herbert PHILLIS appeared in 1887, 1890 and 1893, also as a farmer in Harewood Road. The 1893 roll showed Herbert (farmer), Thomas Frederick George (farmer) and Mary Ellen (domestic duties), all with "residential" qualifications. Herbert and Thomas Frederick George were presumably sons of Thomas PHILLIS. Mary Ellen could have been a daughter or daughter-in-law

The wife of Thomas PHILLIS was Eliza, who was one of the sponsors at the baptism of Harnet HACK in 1863. We found a baptism for their daughter Esther in 1857, with the parents shown as 'Thomas and Eliza, nee Littleworth, Papanui Road, labourer

### Edward HACK

The following is a copy of a "Star" article from around 1920 (see the second paragraph of the article), the exact date being unknown. It was sourced as a typescript deposited at the Canterbury Museum. It is quoted in full as it provides much insight into life in early Canterbury

#### 'ROUND ABOUT RICcarton

"If at first you don't succeed, try, try, try again," is a well remembered motto of school copy-book days and the "Star" reminiscence man had to follow it in order to locate Mr Edward Hack of Avonhead Road Riccarton. On the occasion of the first call at the old pioneer's near little homestead it was empty. The next time better fortune favoured the scribe. Mr Hack was



who owned the property where Mr Wiggles now lives. We started at Ferryhead and measured right over the Bridle Path into Port M. Bray took surveys of all the streets in Lyttelton and laid them out. It was during this work that I stopped at the Robin Hood Hotel in Lyttelton and there was such a storm that all the small boats in the Harbour were turned upside down. The Page was set out in the stream at the time and dragged her anchor and went out to the Heads. There were not sufficient sailors on board to undertake the task of hauling the ship as many of them had deserted. Captain Wycheney was in charge of the Sir Edward Paget. He took her home that time but after a later trip married one of the passengers, a daughter of Pilot Day and subsequently his good seaman was mine host at the Red Lion, Rangiora."

#### "Home", of course, refers to Eng and

"To get back to the survey work though and keep the story in running order" said Mr Hack. "I undertook the survey of the Sumner Road, trying to find a railway track. Everything was favourable for the laying of the track on the Christchurch side but the steep rocks and gullies over Hornbrooks Pass and about Sails Gully were such a task that to be given up as impossible and the survey for the Tunnel proceeded with."

#### WEDDING FESTIVITIES

"I suppose it was not long after this that you got married?" There was a little hesitation on the part of the pioneer at first but he soon narrated the happenings of that important occasion. "I got married in old St. Michael's Church and Tommy Tomkins drove us to the Church in a trap. One man owned the horse and another the trap, remember. As we were going along in good style through Cathedral Square which was then nothing but high sandhills and waterholes, Tommy ran the wheels of the trap up one of the sandhills, and the whole of our wedding party was spilt out into the roadway. However, we soon got over that and were once again on our way to the church. Dean Jacobs was the parson and Archdeacon Matthias was there as well on the occasion. A lot of men had come down from the back stations, and they made things merry before and after the ceremony."

#### OLD HANSON'S ROAD

"We went to live in Hanson's Road in an old cob whare which was owned by Johnny Ward. To this were five acres of land and our residence. In that road at that time were George Ward, who lived next to me, John Vickery, Henry Forkeet, whose family now

reside at West Molton, Mrs Bockett and Harrison, the tailor who had 10 acres. Then there was also Joey Ward. This and all belonged to M. Brown for at one time William Bannantyne has the place now where we used to live. The property on the eastern side of the road was in the occupation of M. Rowley then."

#### THE WELCOME HOME

"When I got home to my cob whare I found the place full of water and we had to bail out before we could make it habitable. I did put straw on the floor. I can tell you that those station hands made things round that cob whare lively for us, keeping the wedding up for a fortnight. In those days a man would come down with a £50 or £60 cheque and set out to enjoy himself until the money was all cut out then return quite contentedly back to work again. Shepherding was the principal employment in the country."

#### WILD CATTLE

"There were also a good many cattle on the stations further up from Riccarton. In the bad weather such as a sou'wester small mobs of these wild cattle used to come down and invade Christchurch and you could not stop them. They would jump over any fence that came in their way. The only thing that could be done with them was to shoot them. David Lewis was notable for his great riding after these beasts, and he would get alongside one of them bringing it to earth with a horse pistol. The cattle were also driven into the river and were shot there. Mr Fitzgerald had a station at Springsdon, known as the old Springs Station, and many of the cattle came from there. Whenever the animals made a breakaway a horseman would always ride ahead to warn the people of the stampede. I never heard of anyone getting seriously hurt by them, but several people got knocked over into the ditch. If you were mounted on a horse they would not come near you, but as soon as you alighted they would crowd around. Mr MacBratney, who lived at Avonhead, was one night chased round and round his whare by a mob of these cattle. I recollect when I was at Harewood a number of them one wild night came around my cob whare and you had to keep indoors, because as soon as you opened the door back they would dash at you. As soon as the weather settled the cattle could be rounded up and they would go quietly back to the station again."

#### NOTABLE ROADWAYS

After leaving Mr Bray, Mr Hack took up work in the formation of the North Road from Paparua to the Seven Mile Peg. A big cutting was made down the





into which bullocks were driven. Mr Hewlings had a contract to cut up Allford Forest and a great number of his men walked all the way to the job.

### FARMING AT HAREWOOD

A little more farming information was given at this point, the pioneer of the Paget remarking that ploughing in the early days was not the simple matter it is today. "When I started ploughing at Harewood Road I had eight or ten bullocks in a team, sometimes six in a yoke and four in harness breaking up, and for this work I was paid 50s an acre. The handles of the plough I used were made of larch, and it was constructed by old Meddings. I can tell you that strength was needed because when the plough struck the bottom it was a case of the handles flying up in the air. Generally one man had to drive the bullocks and another hold the plough. I once owned all that block of land at Harewood, 25 acres, then the property of Captain Morgan. At first he had entailed all his land, but later broke up the entail and all had to be sold. Captain Morgan also had a lot of land down at the valley, and before he broke up the entail he offered me a lease up to fifty years, if I cared to take it. The land I bought at Harewood I gave £1500 for but later disposed of it. I was speaking to someone the other day who told me that that land today would be a regular gold mine to hold, and no doubt it is."

### A TOPICAL SUBJECT

Naturally, with Christchurch's recent visitation of snow, the talk turned on snowstorms. Mr Mack said the biggest one he recollects occurred in 1862. "The snow was estimated to have been of a depth from eight to ten feet at Darfield and Akaroa. There were floods everywhere and the paddocks at the back of the Addington Workshops were all under water. A little while ago I met a man in the tram who talked to me about that snowstorm, and he said that during it he was driving cattle up Darfield way and the snow drifts were easily ten feet deep."

### A CHAPTER OF ACCIDENTS

"About the most adventurous trip with its series of accidents that I recollect at the moment was one that I made with Harry Maddison to Kowai Bush for posts to build a stockyard. We took two drays and arrived at the bush in the evening, just as a very heavy hailstorm came on. There was some very good timber in that bush then, and many big trees which had been rooted up by the wind looked like the side of houses. These trees used to come down the river any amount of them. On our way back the axle of Maddison's dray broke and we went to the blacksmith's shop at Sheffield. No

sooner was the axle welded than it broke again, so we had to borrow another dray and this was loaded up with the posts from the broken down one. We proceeded along to a settler's place by night time, but he refused either to give us accommodation in a paddock, or a stable for our horses, telling us to tie them up to a dray. Maddison declined to do this, so in the dark we resumed our journey and got to Jebson's coachpit at about midnight, and here we received a right hearty welcome from Mr Jebson. While we were seeing to our horses he got a supper ready for us."

### THE PANGS OF THIRST

"Next morning we reached Racecourse Hill, where we asked for a bucket or two of water for our horses and a drink for ourselves, but they would not give us a drop. There were no water-races then, and as sleazing was on all the water available was wanted for the mer employed. We went right on to the railway bridge over the Selwyn, where we had to double bank our horses to get across. Harry was taking my dray over and going up the bank he turned the horses sharply with the result that the shaft snapped off and the load went into the riverbed. We had to go to Harry Washbourne's so as to borrow another dray with which to pick up the load. We towed the empty dray behind and ultimately fixed it up with new wood rails as shafts, finally reaching Bruce and Co's old destination. I was glad that trip was over."

### BOOTJACK ROAD

Talking of the Blackmore's reminds me that Mr Blackmore bought one of the first hansom cabs and drove it home with one of his bullocks. There was a saleyard in those days just near the Oxford Hotel. Major Hornbrook was a big importer of light horses from Sydney, and these horse sales took place where Stewart Dawson's is. Prices for good horses ranged up to £60 and £70. Afterwards this yard was shifted to the right of way by the White Hart Hotel. One day old Mr Treleaven bought a donkey there and he was driving it across the road, when the beast put its head down and threw him, much to the amusement of the crowd."

### WAGGONNING TO THE COAST

"There was a good deal of waggoning going to the West Coast at this time, and Bill Secomb and Johnny Hammit, who had just come across from Australia, were notable men in making his trip. I remember one occasion when they bought a large number of pigs near the old Whea sheaf and they took them across to the Coast in the waggons. There were about eighty pigs altogether including the sows



succession of landed estate so it cannot be bequeathed at pleasure; estate so secured"

The reference to "old Meedings" is probably to the elder Mr Medding or Meddings, for we note that George MEDDING, like Edward HACK, married one of the daughters (4th, Mary Ann) of Robert and Susanna MAIN. We found the spelling "Medding" as often as we found "Meddings"!

Edward HACK is shown in Harewood Road on electoral rolls from 1857 until 1887 although it is interesting to note that in a few cases he was shown as leasing or residing on the land rather than having the freehold. In several rolls for 1857-8, Edward HACK is shown in Harewood Road as a farmer, with leasehold of 14 acres. He is shown at "Harewood road, farmer" on the Jury List published in the "Lyttelton Times" on 10 February, 1858. From 1865 to 1878-9, he is shown on electoral rolls as leasing part of Rural Section 330 adjacent to today's Nanweke Park. In 1880 and 1887, the listing is simply "residential, Harewood road, farmer". By the 1893 roll, he and his second wife Amelia are shown in Upper Riccarton ("farmer" and "domestic duties"), again with "residential" status rather than "freehold". Only one Hack child (Harriet Agnes) was baptised at St James Church in Harewood, on 14 June 1863.

His reference to "all that block of land at Harewood, 125 acres, then the property of Captain Morgan", may be to RS 1117 (109 acres) and adjoining RS 4517 and RS 4562 (which total about 5 acres).

It was at this point that Dennis decided to try to produce a drop-line chart for the Hack family. After much time battling with non-user-friendly software, he decided that drop-line charts are fine for a single family, but not for a book of this nature! Here was the one, and only, attempt.

Several of Edward's children shared his longevity, namely Frederick (95), Susan (90) and Sarah (Annie) who lived to 89 years of age.

Frederick married Frances Harriet BOON, and died in 1951. Robert married Florence Fanny PEAGRAM in 1892, and died in 1936. Mary Ann (Polly) married Walter John COKER in 1883. Harriet Agnes married Charles BARCH in 1887. Susan married Robert George BUCHANAN in 1892, and died in 1955. Edward Thomas married Esther METCALFE in 1894, and died in 1939. Eleanor Louise (Nell) married Charles W G H FISHER in 1904 and died in 1940. Catherine Maude (Kate) married John PARKER in 1894. Walter Henry lived only 11 months, dying in September 1874. Sarah Ann (Annie) Clara married Edmund SPLINCE junior in 1898 and died in 1964.

Sarah Anne HACK died 23 September 1875 at the age of 40, just five days after the birth of her daughter, Sarah Ann Clara. Edward HACK remarried in 1878 (Amelia Millie WATTS) and they had two further children. They appeared on the 1893 Riccarton electoral roll at Upper Riccarton.



William & Elizabeth in Morris  
(photo ex Cyclopaedia)

Edward HACK  
m. 1) Sarah Anne MAIN  
22 Sept 1856







*The Canterbury Settlers Sketch on board the "Randolph" (ex Cyclopaedia)*

### William STOKES

William STOKES was born in 1817 (son of Thomas STOKES and Sarah JOHNSTON, who had been married in 1814 at Maston Leicestershire) in Branston, Leicester, England and married Sarah WARD (born about 1814) in 1835 at Croxton Kerrial, Leicester. William and Sarah arrived at Lyttelton on the "Randolph" in 1850. 'The ship's surgeon had authority over the immigrants. He arranged entertainment, supervised rations and enforced health regulations. Every ship had a clergyman who took weekly services and daily prayers, baptised the babies and officiated at funerals. There was also a school teacher' (Kopland, 2001).

William STOKES was one of many settlers who purchased part of RS 330 from its original owner. Electoral rolls show him as owning a section on the corner of Chester and Durham Streets in the city (1853), at the same time as being a sawyer in Papanui. His listing as a sawyer continued until 1856, but in 1857 he was in 'Harewood road, farmer leasehold'. By 1875-6, he was in 'Harewood road, freehold, part of rural section No 330' (Avon electoral roll). He died in 1865. Later, in 1878-9 a William STOKES had a lease on RS 1117, and Charles STOKES a lease on RS 2209 beyond Johns Road. Both were sons of William and Sarah STOKES.

After bearing her tenth child in 1852, Sarah died giving birth to twins in 1854. Four

years later, son John died. He had suffered severe sunstroke on arrival at Lyttelton, which left him subject to fits. One day while washing in the Styx River, which backed on to their farm, he fell and drowned.

William remarried in 1859 to Mary WARD. She was his sister-in-law, the widow of his first wife's brother.

The death notice for (un-named) Sarah Stokes read sadly:

*Deaths*—At Papanui, September 16th, the wife of Mr. Stokes, Sawyer, in child birth, leaving a large family to deplore her loss.

Sarah was only 39 years old. William remarried in 1859 and died in 1865. The children of William and Sarah STOKES were:

- (1) *Mary*, born May 1835, Croxton Kerrial, Leicester.
- (2) *Elizabeth*, born 1836, Croxton Kerrial, married William MORRIS of Waikuku in 1858, had 11 children, and died at Waikuku in 1931, aged 94 years. Spotted purely by chance was the following in *The Press* Friday 18 April 1908: 'Mr William Morris, of Waikuku, one of the oldest settlers, was savagely attacked by a bull on Wednesday, which besides inflicting bruises on his body, caused a wound in one of his legs. He had rather improved yesterday'.
- (3) *Thomas*, born 1838, Croxton Kerrial, married Sarah Anna (surname unknown).

one daughter Agnes Sarah (1864–1865, died at age 9 months). He died at Waimate in 1925, aged 87.

- (4) *John*, born 1839, Branston, Leicester, died in 1858, drowned in Styx River, aged 19 years, according to his burial record at St Pauls ('STOKES, John, bur 11 May 1858, a 19, son of Wm and Sarah STOKES, Papanui'). The *Lyttelton Times* of 12 May 1858 reported:

An inquest was held on Monday at the house of Mr Stokes, Harewood Road, near Papanui, on the body of his son, John Stokes, who met his end on Sunday morning by falling when in a fit into the river P. arekanui. It appears that the unfortunate young man, who arrived with 'the first' settlers here, had been soon after struck by a sun-stroke which had caused severe illness. Though he recovered from this attack, he was always subject to fits and aberrations of intellect, and it appeared, had fallen into the river while endeavouring to wash himself. He once before nearly lost his life in a similar way.

- (5) *James*, born 1841, Branston, married Sarah AYRES at Rangiora in 1868. He died in 1925.
- (6) *Sarah*, born 1844, Branston, married John WINTER of Swannanoa in 1865, died 1930 aged 85 years.
- (7) *William Ward*, born 1846 Branston, died in 1925, Harewood Road, farmer. He had married Elizabeth Ann SATTIRLILY in 1866. He was working as a teamster for Ashworths in Woodend at that time. He was also a shearer. By 1876 he had moved back to Harewood Road and then the family moved to Timaru' (*The Press*, 2006).
- (8) *Charles*, born 1848 Branston, married Mary RIPPINGALE about 1870, she died at Ashburton Forks in 1911, aged 57, he died there in 1922, aged 73.
- (9) *Fanny*, born 17 November 1850 on the 'Randolph', married Samuel MONCRIEF, a gardener, in 1875.
- (10) *Annie* born 1852, Papanui, father shown as "sawyer". She married a Mr G WINTER.
- (11) *Harry*, and
- (12) *Robert*, the twins, born 15 September 1854, both went farming in the North Island and married sisters called Fletcher.

The trustees of William STOKES's estate

put the property, stock and implements up for sale, the auction being held on 31 March 1871, and included 'All that Splendid Freehold Section of LAND, being part of section 330 on the River Styx, Harewood Road, having a frontage of 8 chains 50 links, containing 50 acres of first-class land, fenced and subdivided, together with comfortable house and outbuildings, well-stocked garden and orchard &c, &c'. The *Lyttelton Times* of 8 April reported 'attendance was large and bidding spirited'. The farm was sold at £15 per acre, 40 head of cattle from £1 5s to £2 15s, etc. 'Being a cash sale, the result was very satisfactory, making a total of £1080'.

We found another reference to the Stokes name, most probably to William STOKES, in a court case heard in the Resident Magistrate's Court on 5 June 1852 (*Lyttelton Times* 2 June 1852). This was the case Philip Woodford v C W Bishop (Bishop is mentioned elsewhere as being in partnership until 1853 with George JACKSON). Woodford had bought an acre of Papanui Bush and a Frenchman called Peter was splitting shingles, paying Woodford in tenths. Peter left Papanui leaving some shingles, so Woodford seized the 2000 he considered were owed to him. He found that Mr Bishop had 'been up with his cart the previous evening and carried them away, and I therefore claim the value'. Bishop claimed he had contracted Pierre (Peter) COUSON to produce 23,000 shingles, and had received



George and Ann Watson in 1880  
(courtesy Pam Englefield)

18,000 and paid for the remainder. When he went for them, he found them gone. He was told that Woodford had put 2000 of them in the Frenchman's hut, where I found them and brought them home. Mr Stokes took charge of 500 more which he holds until I can send for them. Witnesses in support were available and the court found in Bishop's favour.

Adam's brother John also lived in the area and the following baptism was noted:

'STOKES, Sarah Ann, b 27 Dec. 1856, bap 1 Feb 1857, dau of John and Sarah, nee Singleton, Harewood Road, labourer, sponsors Lewis SPILLSBURY, Ann SPILLSBURY, Sarah WILKINSON.

### George WATSON

George (1837 - 1915) and Ann (STEDMAN 1844 - 1899) WATSON arrived on the "Mermaid" in February 1864. He is understood to have been the son of George HOLLAND (1817 - 1859) and Miriam WATSON (1816 - 1837). Miriam was the 4th child of William (1782 - 1845), a carpet weaver, and Amy WATSON (1787 - 1826). One of William's brothers had the interesting name of "New Year WATSON", baptised 13 January 1781, obviously born at New Year! Miriam died in July 1837 at the house of her employers, the Ratier family, from typhus fever, aged 21, about four months after she had given birth to George (fathered by George HOLLAND). The boy was baptised on 15 March 1837 and given the surname of his mother. It appears that he was brought up by his great-grandmother after Miriam died. George HOLLAND was born in Huggate, Yorkshire, became a bricklayer and died at Nafferton. He was single when he fathered George WATSON, and he married Elizabeth STEPHENSON about 1845 and had two more children, Thomas (1846) and Mary Elizabeth (1849), who would be half brother and half-sister to George WATSON. The 1851 census shows George HOLLAND's family in the house of in-laws in Driffield.

George WATSON and Ann STEDMAN married at Bessingby on 26 September 1863. The certificate shows his age as 24, but he was actually 26, and he was a shepherd. He first appears on electoral rolls in the Styx catchment in 1878-79, as having a leasehold

on RS 57 on the south side of Harewood Road, although a family history sighted suggested that he had bought a 50-acre farm from a Mr Fountaine for £1400 in 1876. Two years later, George WATSON had "freehold, Harewood road farmer, Part rural section 1117" to the north of Harewood Road, with similar listings to 1893. The 1882 census confirmed the ownership of 50 acres valued at £1500. Henry WATSON appears in 1890 and 1893, "residential Styx farmer". Also in 1893 were Ann "Harewood-road, domestic duties, residential" and Henry's wife Lydia Maria "Styx, domestic duties, residential".

George and Ann WATSON had 13 children, of whom 12 (Miriam died at age 3) were brought up on Harewood Road. They attended Harewood School and the St James Church and Sunday school. In the 1890s, George WATSON built a larger house at 678 Harewood Road. Their children were Elizabeth (1864 - 1940, died Timaru, had married Frederick HOLLAND in 1889); Henry (1867 - 1951, died Ashburton, had married Lydia PHILPOTT in 1889); George (1869 - 1951) married Elsie WELLS; John (1871 - 1947, buried Melbourne, married Eliza BURNETT); Walter (1873 - 1931), married Gertrude HASSAL; Miriam (1875 - 1879); William (1877 - 1948), married Ivy WRATT; Arthur (1879 - 1958), married Bessie May BODY; Percy (1880 - 1953, died in Australia, married Eliza Jane BIRROWS); Maude (1883 - 1976), married Arthur



Elizabeth & Frederick Holland  
courtesy Pam Englehead



Watson brothers, Elizabeth Watson & Harriet Sedman  
courtesy Pam English

JULIAN, Sydney (1884–1967), married Ann KOLKMAN; Albert (1887–1963), married Alice WATKINS, and Amy Jane (1889–1973), married Annat Lionel MOFFATT

Two of the photographs given to us showed Elizabeth WATSON who became the second wife of Frederick HOLLAND. A Holland family history dated 1984 says ‘Elizabeth is surely worthy of respect as she was responsible for bringing up the six children of his first marriage, and when her own came along, brought up eleven more and then, when she should have been finished with children, helped bring up two Grandchildren!’ One photograph shows Elizabeth and Frederick in old age in the 1930s. The other is stated to show Elizabeth WATSON, probably two Watson brothers, and probably a Nunweek. The latter will be Harriet, who married Allison STEEDMAN (1866–1935) in 1906. His parents were William STEEDMAN and Jane BILTON – also the parents of Ann who married George WATSON. Despite the fact that Dennis thinks the woman on the left looks younger than Harriet on the right, (Elizabeth was born in 1864 and Harriet in 1868), we must assume that the people in the

photograph are Elizabeth, two unnamed Watson men, and their aunt, Harriet STEEDMAN who had married in 1916 at the age of 47 or 48

Ann WATSON lived at Harewood Road in 1899, aged 55 years. In 1906, George is known to have made a trip to England. On the trip, at the age of 69, he had met Eliza Jane SEABROOK, spinster, a stewardess and nurse. They arrived at Lyttelton on the ‘*Turakina*’ in October 1906, and married the following year. George WATSON built a house, ‘Te Kua’ at 669 Gloucester Street and he died in 1912 from ‘exhaustion, cystitis and enlarged prostate’ and was buried with his first wife at St James Churchyard, Harewood Road. Eliza Jane lived at Gloucester Street until her death in 1938.

#### John and Edward JESSON

A Jesson is mentioned, along with Mr Nunweek (Henry) and Mr Jackson (probably James), in ‘*The Press*

article of 5 May 1902 about a public farewell in the Harewood School and each man being presented with a travelling rug and bag before they went on an overseas trip. ‘*Old Colonist*’ also mentions ‘Ted and John Jesson’ as ‘a few of the old country folk’. Electoral rolls from 1865 to 1893 show Edward JESSON, a farmer, as having the freehold of RS 2070 (just west of RS 2782, which forms the western extreme of maps shown in this book), see note below re Edward RIPPINGALE. We assume that the Jesson freehold was part of RS 2070. The St James Church records include the baptism of Elizabeth Ann on 14 May 1865 (born 15 February 1865), ‘daughter of Edward and Maria, Templeton District, farmer’.

John JESSON appears on rolls throughout the same period as a farmer having the freehold of ‘part of RS 4763 – 4 acres, near reserve 323’. The 1863 list shows this as the total area of RS 4763.

In the 1893 electoral roll for Riccarton, in addition to John, ‘Papanui, farmer, freehold part RS 4763’, there were three others with their address as Harewood road. These were Charles, farm labourer, residential; Edward



former, freehold, part RS 2070, and Edward  
farmer, farm labourer, residential

### Edwin RIPPINGALE

In the 1863 list, RS 2070 is shown as "20  
acres - Rippingale, South Waimakariri,  
Harewood Road by Papanui". The name  
Rippingale appears as "Rippengale" in the  
1845-66 roll, with two entries for Edward  
(brother of Edwin), Harewood road, leasing  
stockery, part section No. 1117" and  
freehold of RS 2070. A daughter, Louisa  
Morda (born 14 Apr. 1863) was baptised at  
St James Church 9 August 1863 "daughter of  
Edwin and Elizabeth Ann, Harewood Road,  
farmer. The mother and John and Christina  
DUREY were the sponsors. We found no  
other births for this family.

### DUREY Family

We noted John DUREY only once on an  
electoral roll, that of 1878-9, having leasehold  
on RS 394 close to the Styx River. There  
appear to have been several George DUREY's.  
George DUREY was at Riccarton in 1855,  
"farmer, freehold 50 acres", then at Papanui,  
"gentleman, freehold" in 1856-57 and 1858.  
He next appeared in 1878-79 at "Harewood  
Road, freehold Rural section 7850". George  
Adams DUREY first appeared in 1855, at  
"Barnden" a farmer with freehold land. A  
similar listing appeared in 1857 and 1858, then  
in 1865-66, 1870-71 and 1878-79, "freehold  
Rural section 57". The 1860 Christchurch  
Municipal List has George and George Adam  
DUREY, both farmers, at "Bevenden" farm,  
Fendall town. The Riccarton roll of 1893 has  
Mauda ("Harman's-road off Harewood road  
housewife"), Silas (same address, corn dealer)  
and Annie Elizabeth DUREY ("Harewood  
road, domestic duties"). We could not  
establish a connection with others mentioned.  
Emphasis had been placed on Avon electoral  
rolls (which at times covered the full Styx  
catchment) and perhaps that part of Harewood  
Road was in another electorate during the  
1880s. The mention of "Harman's-road" is  
interesting - a reference to R J S HARMAN,  
perhaps? Just to add to the confusion is the  
headstone in the photograph, which shows  
George Frederick DUREY to be the husband  
of Annie Elizabeth.



*Durey headstone at St James Church*

We do not know what relationship existed  
between George, George Adam(s) and  
John DUREY, although four baptisms at  
St James Church show a linkage. John and  
Christina ("Harewood Road, farmer") were  
the parents of Fanny (b. 12 September 1863,  
bpt 15 November 1863) whose sponsors were  
listed as John, Christina and Alice DUREY  
and Christina Alice (b. 18 April 1865, bpt  
4 May 1865) with the same three sponsors.  
George Adams and Alison ("Harewood Road,  
farmer") were the parents of Alison (b. 7  
October 1862, bpt 7 December 1862) with  
sponsors John, Christina and Alison DUREY  
and Christina Alice (b. 18 April 1865, bpt 14  
May 1865) whose sponsors were also John,  
Christina and Alice DUREY.

### James JACKSON

In the 1920s, "Old Colonist" said "I well  
remember Harry Nunweek and Jim Jackson,  
firm friends known as the Stanmore twins. On  
a Saturday night they never missed coming  
into town, and where one was, the other was  
not far away". A Jackson link with Henry  
NUNWEEK is mentioned in "Soon after  
arrival Henry bought from J Jackson 100 acres  
of land in Harewood, not far from the Stanleys"  
(*Went*, 1945). Electoral rolls show Nunweek on  
RS 955 from at least 1865 until 1890, and a  
move to RS 140 in 1893. Mauda said that  
soon after his return to the goldfields in 1866  
Nunweek purchased 20 acres (later increasing  
it to 105 acres). RS 100 (20 acres adjacent to  
RS 955) is shown as owned by "Jackson"  
in the 1863 list. RS 1000 (52 acres) is again  
listed as "Jackson", but Charles Jackson is  
seen on rolls from 1878 as having the freehold  
of this section, "north of Papanui Bush". We  
could thus find no confirmation of any land

let alone 100 acres, transferring from James JACKSON to Henry NUNWELL.

James JACKSON appears on electoral rolls from 1854 "Papanui, labourer, leasehold" with an area of 20 acres added in later years. From 1865-66 until 1893 (except for 1890), he appears as having leasehold (in 1893, freehold) land on RS 323, the church land south of Harewood Road between Papanui and Greers Road. An occupation is not mentioned until 1890 and 1893, when he appears as a butcher. In addition, in 1878-79, he has freehold on RS 304 at Papanui. In 1890, his sole listing is "freehold, Papanui, butcher, part RS 304".

RS 323 included the headwaters of Kruses Drain, so James JACKSON is shown here as an early settler, even though we are not sure about how long he retained RS 1001 and whether he actually had and to sell to Henry NUNWELL in the 1860s.

Several members of the Jackson family arrived on the "*Bangalore*" in August 1851. They had come from Macclesfield in Yorkshire. There were six boys and a girl (the youngest at age 6) along with their mother Elizabeth (nee SELLMAN), a widow (the late father, Samuel, had been a cabinetmaker). "Elizabeth had been head house-keeper to the Duke of Devonshire at Chatsworth House, Derbyshire and is believed that the Duke paid the family's passage money. Certainly, china given by the Duke was sold at a "verandah sale" at Lyttelton to enable the family to settle at Cust" (Wood, 1995). Some of the family set up in Papanui, perhaps on RS 323.

The eldest son was Levi 25 married to Harriet, 21, and with them was their infant daughter Emma. Described as a brickmaker, Levi also worked as a carpenter. A son, Charles, was born in 1853. They moved to Oboke and Levi does not appear on rolls covering the Styx River catchment after 1858.

George JACKSON was 23, and was also a brickmaker. He went into partnership with C. W. Bishop making bricks, pottery and drainpipes in a kiln at Papanui. They later moved to Ferry Road, and bought land in the Malvern Hills as a source of suitable clay. The partnership was dissolved in 1853, and Jackson carried on with the business. He was not on 'our' electoral rolls after 1860.

Samuel JACKSON was 18 on arrival in New Zealand. His name does not appear on any documents sighted, so he had probably settled at Cust with his mother.

Charles was 14 on arrival and later married Sarah MURREY. Their sons, Charles Murray and George Frederick were educated at Christ's College, Jacksons Road in Fendalton is named after the family. Charles appears on rolls of 1878 to 1887 as having the freehold of RS 1000, 52 acres "North of Papanui Bush". In 1890, he is shown as "residential, Park rd., rural section 1000" suggesting he lived in Park Road (was this Jacksons Road?) but still owned RS 1000. The dash means no occupation was shown.

The two youngest children of Elizabeth and Samuel JACKSON were Ambrose (9) and Elizabeth (6). Ambrose later settled at Waimate where he established an orchard. We have read that another daughter, Sarah Ann, born 1830, also came to New Zealand. She married William C. GOOSTREY and died in Waimate in 1904.

James JACKSON was 15 when he arrived on the "*Bangalore*". He was involved in a number of ventures as mentioned below. He is recorded in a family history as opening the Harewood Road brickworks with his brother George. He did some cattle dealing, then in 1866 opened the Seven Oaks butchery at Papanui. He had a farm, "Four Ash farm" on RS 323. In 1855, he had married Cordelia RUSSELL, who was born in Kent and had arrived on the "*Cornwall*" in 1851. Cordelia died in 1904, and James died in 1919. Their children were Walter James, James Selman, Arthur Alfred, Ursula Mary, Cordelia Frances, Augusta Agnes and Elizabeth Anne.

The Cyclopaedia listing for James JACKSON includes:

"He arrived in 1851, and soon afterwards took up his present property, Four Ash Farm, Harewood Road, Riccarton. Later on he went to Wellington, and, on returning from that town, left for the Collingwood goldfields where he spent seven months. He had not long returned to Canterbury, when he heard the goldfields had started at Buller, and he, with twenty others, chartered a boat to take them

to that place, with six months' provisions. While there they met Mr James Mackay Government surveyor, who was buying land from the Maoris for the Nelson Government, and as the party had no luck at the diggings Mr Mackay advised them to return with him as he said, that, after the provisions were finished, they would not be able to obtain more. The party, therefore, returned with Mr Mackay, but five of the number took the sea coast, with their swags and provisions. It took the others fifteen days to reach Collingwood while the five who went by the coast were twenty-five days on the road, and were almost exhausted when the search party, who had been sent to look for them, discovered them. Mr Jackson also went to the Otago goldfields, but returned to Canterbury. In 1866 he opened the Seven Oaks butchery, at Papanui, which he carried on most profitably until 1895 when he retired to his farm. Mr Jackson has been a member of both the Avon and Riccarton Road Boards, and he served twelve years on the Riccarton Licensing Committee. He was married in New Zealand, and has a surviving family of five sons and four daughters, and a great number of grandchildren' (Cyril).

all with residential qualifications only. They are: Alice (North-road, Papanui, domestic duties), Christopher, senr., (Papanui, farmer), Christopher, junr., (Papanui, farmer), Ellen (Papanui, domestic duties), Elizabeth Ellen (Papanui, domestic duties), Fanny (Papanui, domestic duties), Henry (Papanui, farmer), Walter (Papanui, farmer) and Walter James (Papanui, butcher).

### John STANLEY

John STANLEY, aged 23, had arrived on the *Randolph* in 1850, with his wife Mary (aged 19) and £3 in his pocket. He had come from Broadway in Worcestershire, and the name "Broadway" was later used on his property at Harewood. Initially, he worked at Lyttelton as a warehouseman, and Mary took in washing. He 'paid 5/- a week for a one-roomed whare 6' x 9' [1.8 x 2.7 m] in Salt's Gully; cooking had to be done outside' (Macdonald, 1964). RJS Harman was obviously splitting up RS 58 by 1 October 1854.

**FOR SALE,**  
20 ACRES of Section No. 58.  
H. T. CHAMBERS

In addition to James, there are nine other Jacksons shown on the 1893 Riccarton to



"Broadway" and the Stanley family about 1889 (courtesy "News Advertiser" 23 November 1987)



*John Stanley's carriage in Cathedral Square 1860s (photo by Cytopedia)*

'With a four years of arrival, they had bought ten acres of land at Harewood for £30 and leased 20 adjoining acres which they were soon able to buy. To develop this land, he would walk over the Bridle Track to the centre of Christchurch, on up Papanui Road skirt the Papanui Bush, and walk the last 3 miles to Harewood' (Ward, 1995). In 1835, he built a house and moved his family there. In 1856 he wrote home to England that 'My first house I put up proved to be 3 chains off my land consequently I was obliged to put up another in a hurry' (Ward, 1995). The electoral roll for 1857-58 records "Stanley, John, Harewood road farmer, freehold", so he had obviously bought part of RS 58 from its original purchaser, R J S Harman. He appears on the 10 February Jury List at "Harewood Road, farmer"

At that time, the Stanleys were mainly into cropping (wheat, potatoes, peas and sweeties) and had a few cows. In 1859, he grafted 2000 apple trees, and planted 400 in 1860, the beginning of a long period of orcharding in the area. 'The Stanley farm, called "Broadway" and lying between Harewood and Wairakei Roads, was eventually 250 acres some 25 acres being orchard surrounding the wooden two-storey house John built to replace the cob cottage' (Ward, 1995). It was a 'good wooden house which can be seen from the Russell Road and is still [1950s] in excellent order; it was built of Baltic Pine' (McDonald, 1964). The

same writer also noted that Stanley 'fin shed up with 350 acres'. The house is shown in the photograph, which is believed to have been taken in 1889. Hackett and Mrs CLARK modernised the 1860s Stanley house while still retaining its original structure. The house burned down in the past year.



*Stanley House, Harewood, 1889 (photo by Cytopedia)*



Macdonald notes that John STANLEY "was one of the last to have a bullock dray which was pulled by one bullock which was a friend of the family. There is a well-known photograph of the bullock and dray full of children". That photograph is included here. Some people seeing the photograph for the first time have failed to notice that it was a bullock, and not a horse, between the shafts. Two baptisms of children of John and Mary STANLEY at St James Church were those of George Henry (born 29 December 1862) and Martha (born 15 January 1865).

Stanley was active in the local church (a vestryman at St Paul's) and worked hard to establish a church and school at the western end of Harewood Road. "The fruit store that he built used to be the social hall of the district, this was a loft 60' x 77' [18 m x 23 m], covered with a shingle roof, dances and music were carried on there and the piano used to be hauled up by a special block and tackle, a chandelier hung from the roof" (Macdonald).

40

After the death of John STANLEY in 1891, the farm was divided, with son Charles taking ownership of the homestead and orchard. A sister, Edith HOCKEY, bought the orchard in 1893, but sold it to the Clarke family in 1907. With the orchard renamed "Shenley" (like "Broadway" before it, the birthplace of the owner's father), a three-generation ownership by the Clarke family only ended in 1993 when "the new owners pulled out the fruit trees including some old pears planted in the 1870s which were still producing good crops" (Ward).

Mary STANLEY (born Mary BARBER in 1831) died in 1901. The children of John and Mary were as follows. The name members certainly had a preference for PESTER women!

Mary Ann (1852–1928)  
married John BIRROWS  
in 1884

Thomas Court (1852–1935)  
married Louisa Ellen  
LANGFORD in 1889

Susannah Court (1855–

1935) married Henry HARRINGTON in 1884

Matilda (1856–1894) married Elizabeth Jane PESTER in 1884

Charles John (1860–1943) married Mary Elizabeth PESTER in 1888

George Henry (1862–1944) married Annie Maria (Maria) PESTER in 1888

Martha (1865–1978) married John Churchill HOCKEY in 1894

Richard (1867–1941) married Annie MITCHELL in 1894

Edith Emily (1869–1951) married Walter Richard HOCKEY in 1894

Rosa Laura (1871–1945) married James Daniel BLUNDY in 1893

Randolph, born and died in 1873

The headstone of John and Mary Stanley is shown in the photograph.

### The HOCKEY Family

As noted above, Edith STANLEY married into the Hockey family who lived nearby. In a notice for a family reunion in 2006, we noted that Walter and Matilda HOCKEY had children listed as George, John, Walter, Kate, Arthur, Mary Ann, Lily and Frederick. George, John and Walter Richard were on the Riccarton electoral roll of 1893. With the exception of Matilda (Papanui, domestic duties, residential,) the following were listed as farmers, with residential qualifications, at Harewood Road.



Totara log from Suck River, 1904 (courtesy Canterbury Museum)

1887 George, Walter (presumably senior)  
1890 John C., George, Walter  
1893 George, John C., Walter  
Walter Richard

In *The Weekly Press* of 5 October 1904, we found two photographs of a totara log being dug out of the Styx River in the Harewood area by Walter Richard HOCKEY.

**'A BIG TOTARA LOG DUG OUT OF THE STYX RIVER, BY MR W. R. HOCKEY.**

Mr Hockey saw a piece of the tree sticking up in the bed of the creek, and looked for a post, whereupon he and his brother set to work to dig it out. Finding it bigger than they thought, they dug away the bank and uncovered a whole lot of tree trunk, fifty feet long and five feet high at the butt. Some of the roots were still there as seen in the first picture. The services of Mr Brundell's traction engine were called to haul it on to dry land. None of the old settlers on the Harewood had remembered anything about the tree, but that some one had

seen it on the log in the second picture. The totara timber was perfectly sound, and Mr Hockey and Mr. Preece (on whose land it lay) as much as on Mr Hockey's, cut it up into posts, of which they got 80 from 7 ft to 9 ft in length. This is evidence of the splendidly durable character of our totara timber. It also indicates the presence of bush at one time where none was known to be

Walter HOCKEY (1840–1929) came from West Chinnock, Somerset, where he married Matilda SHIRE in 1859. They arrived in Lyttelton on the *Countess of Kenture* in 1876 with their children (except the last three who were born in New Zealand).

In our research, we had waited a long time to find children named Faith, Hope and Charity – the wait was over in 2005, with triplets, no less! The children of Walter and Matilda HOCKEY were

Walter Richard, born 1860 in Somerset, must have died young as there was a later son of the same name.

John Napper, born 1862, Somerset.

George, born 1864 at Sa way Ash, Netherbury Dorset, on rolls here from 1887.

John Churchill (Jack), born 1866 at Sa way Ash, on rolls here from 1890.

The triplets: Faith Elizabeth, born 4 October 1868 at 3.00 pm, Hope Martha, born at 3.20 pm, and Charity Mary, born at 3.50 pm. William was shown as a grocer at this time.

Walter Richard (1870–1938), born in Dorset, married Edith Emily STANLEY in 1894, first on electoral roll in 1893.

Kate, born 1871, must have died young because there was

Kate Elizabeth, born 1873 at Burton Bradstock in Dorset.

Arthur, born 1874.

Mary Ann (Annie), born here in 1879.



*Totara log dug out by Walter Hockey, 1904 (courtesy Canterbury Museum)*

Lili Hurnah born 1881 - 4 Ragsdale  
Frederick H. born 1883 - 5 Southbrook

## Henry NUNWEEK

Henry NUNWEEK was born in 1826 near  
Keighley in Yorkshire. He married Mauda  
STONHEWER in Maccles-  
field, Cheshire in 1852, and  
they arrived in Canterbury  
in 1856 on the "*Joseph  
Fletcher*", along with two-  
year-old son, Richard. Soon  
after her arrival in Canterbury  
Mauda suffered a severe  
fright as she was picking her  
way across the muddy area  
that was to become Cathedral  
Square. A passing Maori  
lifted her up to carry her  
over the muddy ground and  
Mauda became hysterical  
convincing herself she was being kidnapped and  
ever after she regarded Maori with suspicion.  
When they (later) came to the Styx River for  
tea she hurried Richard inside, sure that they  
meant harm' (Potter, 2000).


$$x \in \mathbb{R}^n, y \in \mathbb{R}^m, z \in \mathbb{R}^k, t \in \mathbb{R}, \theta \in \mathbb{R}^p$$

Henry's work on road construction included Harewood Road. The earliest listing on an

Nathan Henry, Papanui, laborer yes, that was the spelling used for "labourer" for many years on electoral rolls), leasehold" without the site being specified. In the next roll (1857-8), he was in "Papanui, laborer householder", but the 1858 roll has him back as "laborer". He appears on the 1858 Jury List as "N. L. N. WICK, Henry, Harewood road, laborer". By the 1865 roll, he was in "Harewood road, laborer".  
Roll section No 455

When the structure was placed in a  
large hole in the north side of Harrow Hill Road  
about 1911.

Earlier, 'Near the Styx River to Harewood, Henry acquired some land on which he built a sod house for his family. (Peters, 2006) The gold was found in Oregon and the Henry left Montana and returned to Harewood and tried his luck.



(courtesy Trevor Nunnweck)

a commission he had undertaken in England, to deliver silk goods to a M

We located a Philip SPILSBURY once on a roll (1865-66) as living in Harewood Road, having freehold of RS 2812, "Bank of Waimakariri" adjacent to RS 4857, and leasehold of part of RS 330 which is presumably where he was living at that time.

'Soon after arrival Henry bought from J Jackson 100 acres of land in Harewood, not far from the Stanley's. While he developed

yielded the five partners at

Thereupon Mr Nutweek att

he should "if it were up  
to me, I would have  
it removed rather than  
put it out." On returning to

Mr. Nunez moved his capital in his present fruit  
 \_\_\_\_\_ny acres of which he bought from  
 Government \_\_\_\_\_  
 acres (Cyclopedia, 190



Nunweek House with bath and Harriet c1864 (courtesy Trevor Nunweek)

'About 1865 an attractive house was built with a roof of wood shingles and a verandah facing Harewood Road. (Wood, 1995). We must emphasise that this meant that the verandah was facing south, the usual practice in England, but not in New Zealand.

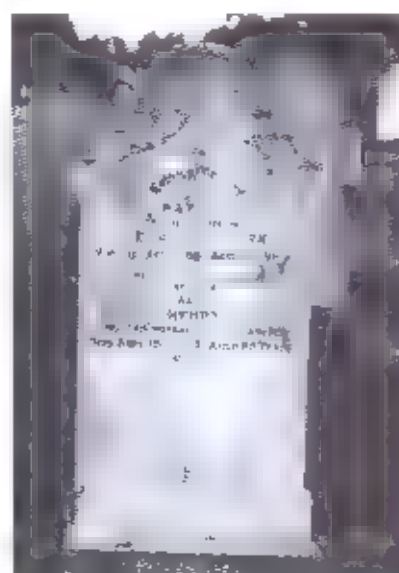
The Cyclopaedia also noted that "With the assistance of his three sons and a number of labourers, Mr Nunweek harvests some large crops, for which he finds a ready market, although there was a time when he had to wheel his peaches by the ton to the pig-troughs, because there was no demand for them."

Late in his life, Henry made an overseas trip, along with two other local men, and there was a special farewell, as reported in *'The Press'* of 5 May 1902:

A large number of the residents of the Harewood road district met in the public school etc. etc. to say "good-bye" to the oldest residents, Messrs Nunweek, Jesson, and Jackson, who are about to take a trip to the Old Country in the Athenic. The Chairman called upon Mr Watson, who heaped the good qualities of the three gentlemen, and presented each with a handsome travelling bag and rug, expressing at the same time the unanimous

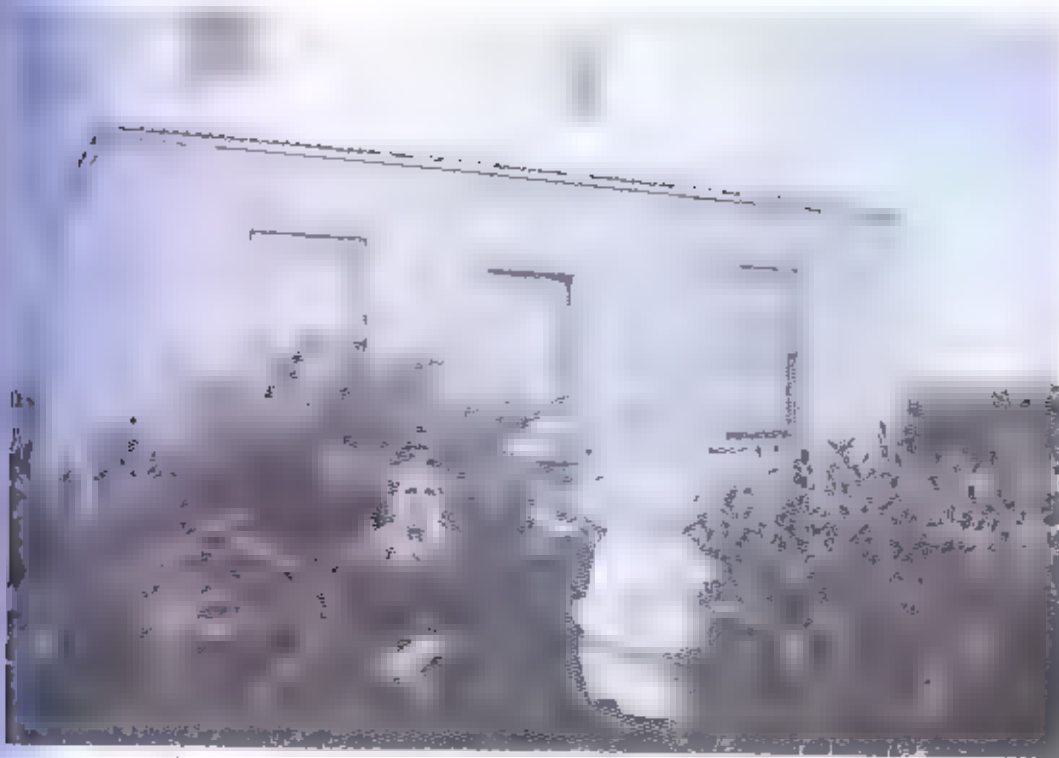
of all present, that they would have a pleasant and a safe return.

Henry died in 1914 at the age of 89 years. Matilda had died many years earlier, in 1891, at the age of 62 years. The headstone of Henry & Matilda NUNWEEK is shown in the photograph. Also included among the photographs is one dated 1895 and entitled "Mrs Read's Wedding" (perhaps this should

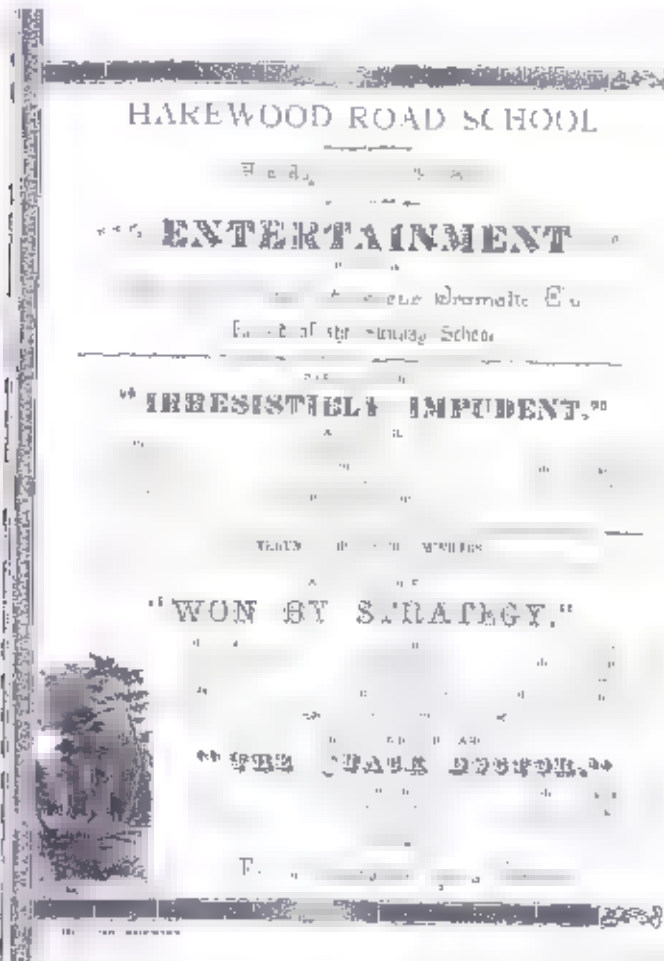


Nunweek headstone c1895 (courtesy Trevor Nunweek)





Mrs. Jensen, daughter Julia Nunwek and Henry, 1901 (courtesy Trevor Nunwek)



Harewood  
Road School  
program, 1899  
(courtesy Trevor  
Nunwek)



*Mrs Reid's wedding" (courtesy Trevor Nunweek)*

be "Reid"?), which shows people outside the St James Church. The wedding party included members of the Nunweek family. Also included is a copy of the programme from local entertainment in 1892. The use of language like "Nigger Farce" and "A common nigger" are hardly politically correct by the standards of 2005, but were perfectly acceptable in 1892.

The children of Henry and Matilda NUNWELL were

*Richard* born about 1854 at Keighly in Yorkshire. He lived all his life at Harewood, and died there in 1916, aged 62.

*Thomas* was born in 1865 and married Louisa Jane MONKMAN in 1898. She died in 1951, and he died in 1936.

*William (Bill) Henry* was born in 1866 and died in 1923 aged 56 years. The late Trevor NUNWEEK (1926–2005) who provided background information and photographs for this section, was the son of Bill (William Cuthbert), who in turn was the son of William. William married Julia JENSEN in 1899, and in 1901, William built a fine house on the west side of Woodridge Road and there Julia had five children – two sons and three daughters. The orchard area was increased by a suitable planting close to William's house with cherry trees acting as a windbreak as well as producing fruit. When William died in 1923, only 57 years old, no member of the family wished to carry on 'fruitgrowing' (Ward 1995). The house shown in the photograph (taken about 1910) here remains today as "Harewood House" at 31 Woodridge Road. One photograph shows Julia, her mother, and son Henry at a house in Sawyers Arms Road in 1901 – presumably that of Mrs JENSEN. The William NUNWEEK family is shown in another photograph taken in 1920. Children (from the left) were William Cuthbert (1906

1959) married Gertrude NORRIS in 1926, she died in 1996 at the age of 92). Ida; Henry James (1900–1992, married Lorna Madeline THOMPSON); Gwen and Rhoda (became Mrs WALSH).

*Harriet* the eldest daughter, born 1868, was married in 1896 to Allison SEDMAN (born Hull, Yorkshire in 1866) he died in 1935 at St James Avenue. She died in 1953. Her photograph appears in the section on the WATSON family.

*Elizabeth Rebecca* born 1870, was a witness at the Reid or Rea Brown wedding (see photograph). She married Denis KAVANAGH in 1899; he died in 1941, a retired farmer.



### William and Henry DERRETT

This advertisement below shows William DERRETT selling a section in Harewood Road in 1860. Whether the sale went through, we do not know. Electoral rolls from 1853 to 1856 show him at Papanui, a sawyer. The 1865-66 roll shows him as a householder on RS 130. It is possible that he had land and a house in Harewood Road that he sold in 1860. From 1866 to 1876 he was in Oamaru, and he died at Mt Eden, Auckland in 1907, a "gentleman". His wife Ann died there in 1905.

#### VALUABLE FARM FOR SALE.

ON the Harewood Road, Papanui, comprises a 60 acre section, strong land, about 80 acres under cultivation, and a part laid down with grass.

An excellent six roomed house with dairy, large barn, farm yard, cow shed stable and other buildings, large garden well stocked with fruit and other trees and a spring of good water running near the house.

Also 6 acres of bush land, with the remaining timber thereon, and a good substantial cottage on the land and lot to a respectable tenant.

For further particulars apply to

WM DERRETT,  
Harewood Road  
Papanui.

William DERRETT was born about 1829, and married Ann SMITH in 1852 at St Michaels, Christchurch. Son Edward was born at Papanui in 1854 and married Margaret (surname not located) in Oamaru in 1875. Other children appear to have been Charles, Daniel George, Emily (married Francis LONG, 1880), Lucy, Ruth, Susannah, Walter and William (married Lucy, Taranaki, 1885).

We could find no link with Henry John DERRETT who appeared from 1887 having the freehold of at least parts of RS 203 (north and west from the junction of Harewood and Main North Roads) and RS 290 (on the west side of Main North Road, nearer today's Redwood). He appears to have been part of another Derrett family that remained in Christchurch (for the first generation, at least). One lot of information sighted suggested that his father was Henry, born about 1824, at Wootton Underidge, Gloucestershire, whose spouse was Charlotte. They arrived on the 'Roehampton' in 1858, and the elder Henry was shown as an "agriculturalist but presently working in a nail manufactory". He was 34, Charlotte 33, Henry John 7, Robert 6, Mary Louisa 3, and George Daniel 7 months. The elder Henry died about 1916.

We could find no marriage for Henry John DERRETT. His brother Robert, born about 1852, married Amelia RUTLEDGE in 1887. Mary Louisa was a teacher prior to her marriage in 1885 to William BACH, and she died in 1939 (Bach died in 1935, a retired draper). George Daniel was born about 1857, married Portia Emeline Alice STIRLING in 1926, and died the following year, a produce merchant. His wife lived until about 1947. Annie Alicia appears to have been the youngest child of Henry and Charlotte DERRETT, married Thomas HOBDAK in 1919, and died about 1950. Hobday died about 1927. There is an item in the *Cyclopedia* about Henry John Derrett, "Produce and General Merchant, Papanui", which agrees that he arrived on the 'Roehampton' with his parents, but states that he was a "native of Newport, Monmouthshire". He was brought up and educated in Christchurch and followed pastoral pursuits for some years. Mr Derrett established his present successful business in Papanui about twenty years ago. He has taken an active interest in the Papanui Public Library, and was for a number of years a member of the managing committee. Mr Derrett was elected to the Riccarton Road Board in 1895. (*Cyclopedia*, 1903)

### The TUBMAN Family

We saw several mentions of Tubman's in the area. The first was to a Jonah TUBMAN on the 1878-79 electoral roll: "Harewood road freehold RS 117, Harewood road, house and 10 acres". We did not see his name again. The only other entries on rolls examined were in 1893: "Elizabeth TUBMAN, Harewood road, Styx, domestic duties, residential" and "Robert, junior, Highsted road, farmer, residential".

Apart from a reference to "Mrs & Mrs Tubman" attending the funeral of Sarah Sheldon NICHOLLS in 1911, the following appeared in a 1950 article about the Wilson house near the seven mile peg:

The stables which are to be seen to this day once provided a terminus for the first passenger coach services run between Belfast and the city every morning. Mr W. Tubman would take his team of horses out of the stables, harness them to the coach and set off for Christchurch, returning in



the evening. The horses and coaches quartered in the stables on the Wilson property, were also used to take him

Another reference to the family again came from Belfast, regarding local men who had fought in the Boer War

My father, called Tubman, was  
in the 1st Battalion of the  
Belfast Troop. Tubman returned with a Kath  
was looked on with awe  
Brown 1947

### The HIGHAM Family

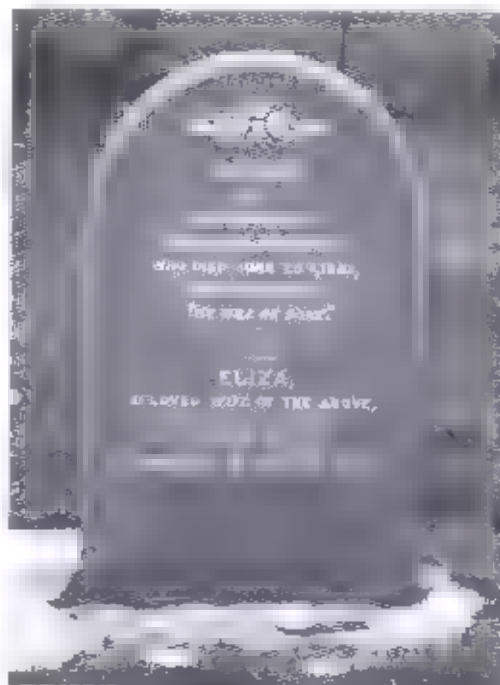
As with a number of families, it was difficult to place the Highams, since members owned or farmed land in Harewood Road, "Papanui", Belfast or near the Styx Mill Conservation Reserve. Dennis is one of a number of people keen to see names of early families recognised through their use as street names. He was involved in having a new street off Sowers Arms Road named "Higham" in 2004

William HIGHAM (1828 - 1883) arrived on the Cressy in 1850, a labourer, aged 25, with his wife Eliza (24) and sons George (3) and John (2). William and Eliza (MARYATT or MARRIOTT) had married in Ireland about 1846. They settled at Papanui, where he worked till he had saved enough to buy a farm. He bought land at Prebbleton in 1863 and became a successful farmer' (Macdonald). Higham had a son William, which makes matters difficult when trying to interpret electoral rolls. We find William HIGHAM at "Redworth, shorer, freehold" (1857-58), "Harewood road, freehold, Harewood road, 20 acre section" (1865-66), "North road, freehold, Section 373, North road part section 251, Papanui" (1870-71), "North road freehold, Sections 373 and 982, 20 acres Papanui, part section 251, Papanui" (1875-76 and 1878-79), "North road, freehold, North road, farmer" (1880-81) and "residential Styx, farmer" (1887 and 1890). Macdonald notes that William HIGHAM died at Papanui in 1883, aged 55, and his wife died there in 1890, aged 64. The farmer at Styx in 1887 and 1890 must therefore have been William junior (who had married Agnes WHELAN in 1881) but the listing for "William" through the 1870s

can only have referred to his father (William senior was presumably born here, but would have needed to be 21 and owning or leasing land to qualify to be on the electoral roll). Thus, it can only have been William senior on a lot of the rolls, at a time when he was supposed to have land at Prebbleton

We located three baptisms at St James Church, all on 5 February 1865, of Mary Ann (born 8 November 1860) Ellen, born 2 April 1863) and Thomas (born 14 August 1864). The children of William and Eliza were as follows.

George Skeen HIGHAM (1846 - 1914) appeared on the 1850 passenger list, and next appeared (as George Higham) on the 1878-79 roll, at "Papanui, leasehold, Rural section 1600". This was followed by "residential Harewood road, farmer" in 1880-81, 1883-84, 1887 and 1890. The 1893 roll has him as "George Skeen HIGHAM, Papanui, farmer, residential". Macdonald says 'He had a farm on the Styx where he lived till his death' so was this on Harewood road or was it RS 1600 in Redwood? 'He was fond of shooting and was a member of the Styx Gun Club'. He married Mary Ann CLARIDGE at St James Church in 1875. She was on the 1893 roll at Papanui, housewife, residential'. George died at Boundary Road (Cavendish Road) in 1914, aged 67, leaving a 'widow, 9 daughters and 2 sons' (Macdonald, 1994). She died at



Higham headstone at St Pauls Church

Northcote Road in 1920, aged 65. Macdonald says she 'was said to have also come out in the Cressy, name not in passenger list', but clearly, she was born in 1854 or 1855. Their children were:

*Annie* born 1876 (father "North road, farmer").

*Ann*, born 1877, (father "Styx, North road, farmer"), married Joseph MORRIS (see Chapter 7) in 1900. She died in 1960.

*Mark* born 1870, married Margaret Mary MITCHELL in 1906. She died in 1934, aged 57, and he died in 1963, aged 84.

*Emily* born 1881.

*Mabel* born 1883, married John Alexander VEITCH at St Pauls in 1907.

*Edith* born 1885, married William David KOLKMAN in 1906 at St Pauls. He died in 1949, aged 66, and she died in 1963, aged 77.

Twins born 1888: *Violet* (married Frederick William HOCKEY in 1910; she died in 1951, he died in 1961) and *Mary* (married Frederick Charles KOLKMAN in 1909 at St Pauls. She died in 1953, aged 65, and he died in 1957, aged 75).

*Lucy* born 1889, married James FOSTER in 1910.

*Ruby* born 1892.

*Charlie*, born 1893, married Kate BLERROWS at St Marys in 1919.

*Rueben* born 1895, died 1902, aged 6 years.

John was the second son of William and Eliza, born about 1847.

On William's card, Macdonald has 'Eldest son (not in passenger list) died Boundary Road, Styx, 5.7.1924, aged 72'. This was Charles, who was in fact the third son, born about 1848. He did not marry.

William (junior) was the fourth son, born about 1854, who married Agnes Jane WHELAN (daughter of William WHELAN of County Tyrone, Ireland) in 1882 at St Lukes. She died in 1892 aged 34, and he died in 1934, aged 80.

James was born in 1856 at St Albans. He was on the 1887 and 1893 rolls, "Papanui, farmer, residential".

Emily was the sixth child, born at St Albans in 1858. She appeared on the 1893 roll ("Sawyers

Arms-road, Papanui, domestic duties, residential"), married John STOKER at St Lukes in 1895, and died in 1901 at Gardiners Road, aged 43.

Mary Ann was the seventh child, born in 1860 at Harewood Road, and died in 1929, aged 68. She appeared on the 1893 roll at "Sawyers Arms-road domestic duties, residential".

Ellen was born in 1861 at Harewood Road and married John CRAW at St Lukes in 1882.

Thomas was the youngest son, born 1864, at Harewood Road. Thomas died in 1942, aged 77.

Eliza was the youngest daughter, born 1867, at Harewood Road, married Joseph George BLURGESS, eldest son of Joseph BLURGESS of Styx, in 1892. She died in 1934, aged 66.

The headstone of William and Eliza HIGHAM at St Pauls is shown in the photograph.

### The WARD Family

This WARD surname appears in several areas, once as "WARDS" which was presumably a spelling error. They are listed here as two baptisms were found at St James Church. They were Thomas (b 1 April 1862, bpt 14 April 1862), 'son of John and Ellen, Harewood Road, labourer', with sponsors James STOKES, Sarah STOKES and Thomas WARD, and Amelia Ann (b 28 February 1864, bpt 29 May 1864), 'son of John and Helen Harewood Road, farmer' with sponsors John, Christina and Alice DUFFY. There was obviously confusion between "Helen" and "Ellen".

The name John Thomas WARD was sighted once, in 1893, 'Cemetery Road, Marshlands, farmer, residential'.

James WARD appeared four times, and there may have been two people of that name. The first was in 1865-66 and the second (as WARDS) in 1870. In 1865-66, he was 'On River Styx, freehold, 23 acres, bounded by river and branch road from Harewood to North road' and in 1870 'On River Styx, freehold, 23 acres, North Road'. We have been unable to identify this land. It may have been RS 3663.

(23 acres) which is on Styx Mill Road (earlier Styx Road) and bounded by the river.

The other listings for a James WARD were in Belfast in 1887 and 1890. "residential, engineer".

### The ROUNTREE Family

Later in this book, we mention John ROUNTREE as being the chair for the dinner for William DUNLOP in 1884. That name appears on electoral rolls as a shepherd having residential qualification at "Styx" (1887, 1890), and as a merchant in Harewood Road (1887). A Charles ROUNTRIE had freehold on RS 496 between 1880 and 1887. Charles Watson ROUNTRIE, a labourer had freehold in "Papanui" in 1890. Another group of Rountree's lived in the Hills Road area, Joseph having part of RS 1070 in 1878, and Joseph (farmer), Walter Henry (labourer), Jane (domestic duties) and John (drover) all having residential qualifications in 1893.

### The CLARK or CLARKE Families

Because William CLARK was found on the 1887 Avon supplementary roll as living in Gardiners Road, we have chosen to put this listing here; it could have been in several other chapters of this book! The spelling of the surname also seems to vary for the same people, so a note that can be said is that there were people in the Styx catchment prior to 1900, some called CLARK and others called CLARKE.

To the east, there was a George CLARKE, a fellmonger resident on RS 325 in 1880. A George CLARK was a labourer, resident on Bottle Lake road in 1887, 1890 and 1893. They may have been the same person.

William CLARK appeared first on the 1887 supplementary roll ("freehold, Gardiners road, farmer part rural section 154") RS 154 was in Lincoln Road, and many people were noted on the same roll as having an interest in that piece of land. In 1893, he was on "Gardeners [sic] road, Styx, farmer, residential". The only other CLARK noted was James Robertson, in 1893 "Belfast labourer, residential".

Other listings were under "CLARKE". James ("residential, Styx, labourer") was found in 1887, 1890 and 1893. Robert ("residential Styx") was found in 1887 (labourer), 1890 (labourer) and 1893 (twice, farmer). In 1890, on the supplementary roll for Avon, there was a second Robert CLARKE, "residential Styx, farmer", so perhaps there were two people of the same name.

Also on the 1893 Riccarton roll all with residential qualifications, were Agnes, senior ("Styx, housewife"), Agnes, junior ("North-road, Styx, housewife"), Marmaduke Belfast, butcher", Samuel ("Styx, labourer") and William ("North-road, Styx, farm labourer").

### Other Names

There were other names located on church records (St James) which were not sighted (or noticed) on electoral rolls. They were:

**MILLS**, Emily, b 1862, daughter of John and Joann, Harewood Road, farmer.

**WETHAL**, Anna, b 1861, daughter of Charles and Sarah, Harewood Road, labourer.

**DOBBS**, Henry, b 1861, son of William and Maria, Harewood Road, labourer.

**DOBBS**, George, b 1863, son of William and Maria, Fennall Town, farmer.

**HOSKINS**, Lydia Benedicta, b 1864, daughter of John and May, Harewood Road, civil engineer.

**BAIRD**, John Henry, b 1864, son of John and Matilda, Harewood Road, labourer.

**BLIFFELL** - this name was seen in relation to Elizabeth. She was the daughter of William BLIFFELL (c 1892) and Elizabeth BLIFFELL (1811? - 1884), and was a sponsor along with Thomas CLARIDGE at the baptism of three HIGHAM children (Mary Ann, Ellen and Thomas) in February 1865. Elizabeth married Reuben CLARIDGE in 1870.

**HIGHSTED** - In 1857 and 1858, electoral rolls had a John HIGHSTED at Papanui, a farmer, having freehold and leasehold, but the

site was not specified. The name was not noted in the 1860s and the early 1870s, but in 1878-79, a John Kirby HIGHTSTED had freehold of part of RS 330, "house and land". In 1880-81 and 1883-84 he was shown as a labourer but in 1890 and 1893, he was a farmer. In 1897, only Mary (Sawyers Arms Road) was noted in the area, probably in the area of today's Hightsted Road.

**STRANGE** - In 1875-76, the roll had William Henry STRANGE, "Harewood farm, Papanui, leasehold, Parts rural sections 2818, 530, 534, 461, 492, 495 - 300 acres, near head of Styx". The reference to "534" is wrong, it could have been either 533 or 584, both of which are in the same area. Benjamin Horace STRANGE was on four rolls from 1880-81 to 1890 as having freehold of part of RS 394.

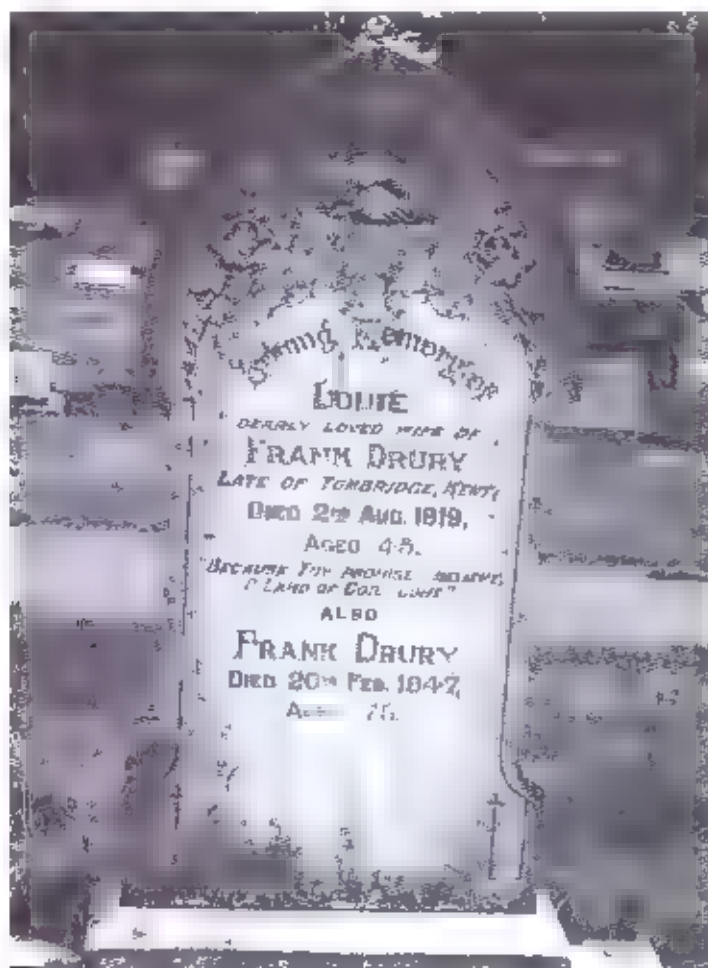
**DRURY** - this name was seen on a heads one (see photograph) for Frank (c1872 - 1947) and Louie (c1874 - 1919). The name was found on later electoral rolls, there being a James,

a labourer, at Be fast (1890 and 1893) and "George Frederick, Harewood road, farmer, freehold, part rural section 57".

**WILLIAMS** - In the list of rural sections RS 137 has the name "J Williams". In the list of settlers from the "Randolph" we found a reference to Theodore WILLIAMS.

Theodore (1821-1881) and Mary Williams were 28 and 34 at time of marriage. They seem to have been Welsh but living in Wiltshire. They applied to the Canterbury Association for a 50-acre section. They grew Rural section 137 on Harewood Road - 6 1/2 miles from Papanui. Their town section was the one on which the Royal Hotel was built. "The Press" 11/11/81.

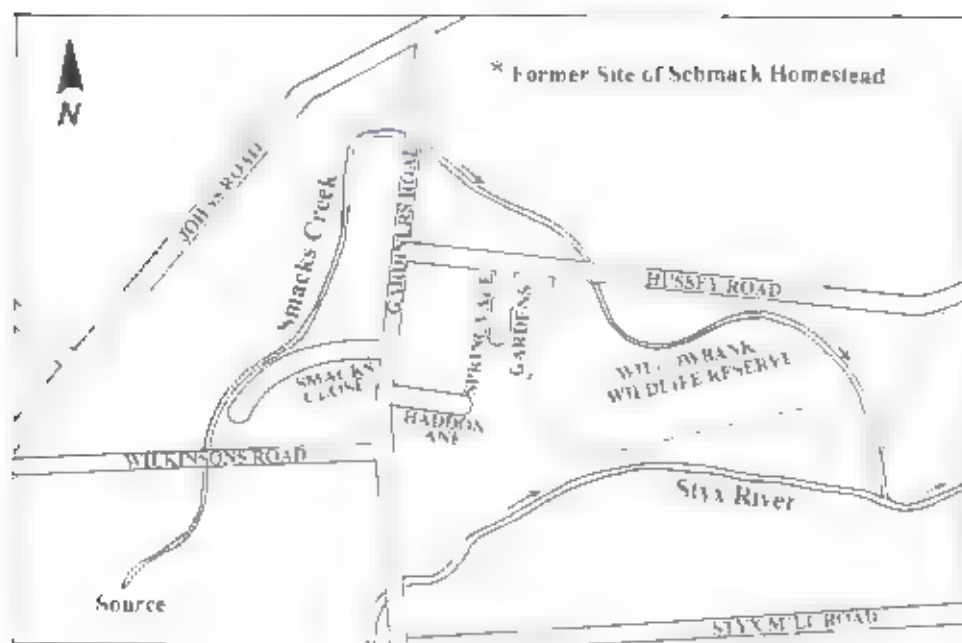
As Theodore died in 1882, it seems unlikely that they lived at Harewood Road. However, there was a single electoral roll entry in 1856 57: "Williams, James, Harewood road labourer, freehold". What relationship he had to Theodore is not known.



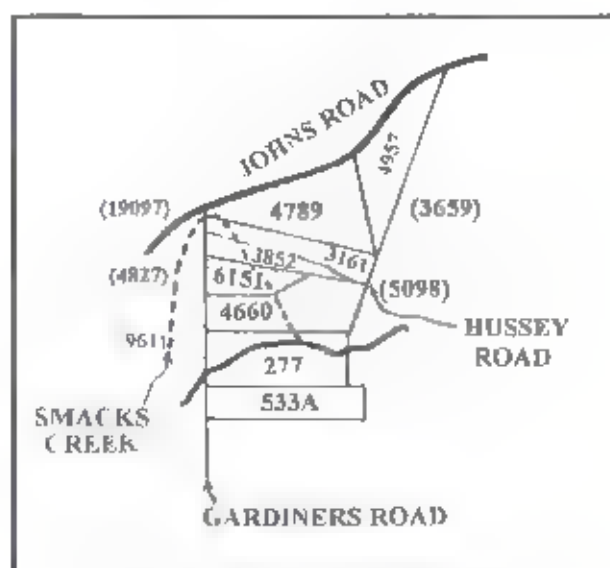
Drury headstone at St Pauls Church







7002 features, Smacks Creek area



Rural sections in the Smacks Creek area

## CHAPTER 4

### *Smacks Creek and Willowbank Areas*

The map shows an area east of Gardiners Road, but Smacks Creek rises to the west, and for this reason some of the Rural Sections listed in the previous chapter (961, 4827 and 19097) are shown again, along with two to be considered in the next chapter (3659, 5098). Smacks Creek rises south of Wilkinsons Road, runs north to near Johns Road, then south-east, passing through Willowbank Wildlife Reserve, before entering the Styx River west of Styx Mill Conservation Reserve. The Rural Sections for which the original owners were located (up to RS 5534) are as follows:

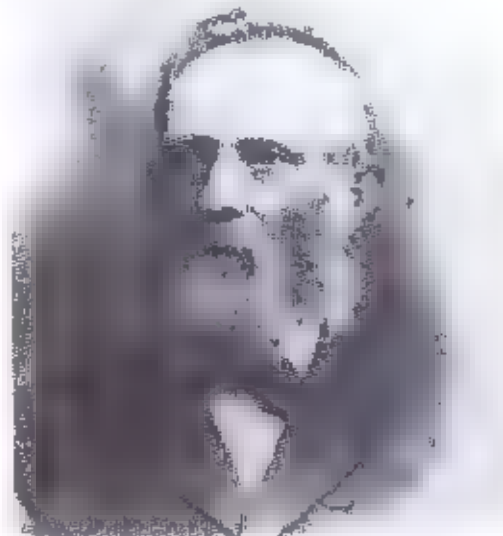
277	S Bealey
5334	D Bepton
96	V Buckley
361	W L Bule
3659	Heaphy
3852	Patrick
4660	V Buckley
4789	Nicholson
4827	M Ilon
4957	James L North
5098	- Dearsley

#### **Phillip SCHMACK**

The present name "Smacks Creek" for that tributary of the Styx River is in error, and it

is hoped that before too long, the "official" spelling can be changed to "Schmacks Creek" as this is the name used by descendants of the early settler. However, to be fair to the Christchurch City Council, it must be pointed out that many spelling variations of the name of Phillip (or Philip) SCHMACK are in existence in the records.

For example, the earliest reference sighted by us was the 1865-66 electoral roll for Avon where "Philip SCHMEICK, North road



*Phillip Schmack (courtesy E Gollagher)*

1878

*His Excellency the Most Honourable  
George Grey, Esq., Governor-General  
of New Zealand, in the name of His Majesty  
the Queen, do hereby certify that  
Philip Schmick, of the County of Otago, in the  
Province of Otago, in the Colony of New Zealand,  
is a person of good character, and is  
qualified to be naturalised as a British subject,  
and is entitled to the rights and privileges  
of such subject.*

*Witness my hand and seal at the City of Auckland,  
this 15th day of March 1878.*

*I, Philip Schmick, being now forty years  
of age, do hereby certify that I was born  
in the City of Worms, in the Kingdom  
of Prussia, in the Province of Germany, and  
was formerly a resident in the Colony of New  
Zealand, where I have resided since the 15th day  
of May 1878, and have been married to  
Christina Schmick, daughter of Philip Schmick,  
of the County of Otago, in the Province of  
Otago, in the Colony of New Zealand, and  
I am now residing in the City of Auckland.*

*Witness my hand and seal at the City of Auckland,  
this 15th day of March 1878.*

*Naturalisation paper of Philip Schmick  
courtesy E Gullagher*

leasehold, RS No 243" appeared. In 1878-79, "Philip SCHMICK" had a freehold on RS 1161, and in 1887, 1890 and 1893, he appears as "Philip SCHMECK" with sons Philip and Jacob at "Styx". For some reason, he does not appear on electoral rolls for the intervening years. His 1898 will has his name recorded as "Philip SCHMECK", but he signed with his Christian name as "Philip". The index of wills spells his name as "Schmeek", as does a map sighted in connection with a 1914 land registration. On his naturalisation papers (1878) he is recorded as "Philip SHMAK", he signed as "Schmack", but this word was crossed out and "Shmak" inserted by the solicitor's clerk, presumably to make the signature agree with the name at the top of the document! As with Maori words, people recorded names as they sounded to the listener, and language problems or limited literacy

may have prevented corrections being made by the aggrieved party. The fact that Philip SCHMACK signed his name suggests that he was literate, so the change on his naturalisation papers was unlikely to have been made in his presence (see illustration). The 1888-89 diary of Johanna WOLFF (see Chapter 6) consistently (more than 20 times) spells the name as "Schmeek", further evidence that this was probably the family name as used in the 19th century. Birth records tend to agree. Through the 20th century, the Schmeck spelling was used by Philip's descendants and that is the spelling used here.

Philip SCHMACK was born in Worms, Prussia (now Germany), in either 1823 or 1829. He married Christina Elizabeth TISCH in Germany when he was 25 years old. His death certificate gives his father's name as Phillip, a cattle dealer. Phillip died in 1910, aged 87, and Christina in 1896, aged 70. Their five children were:

*Elizabeth Helena*, born 1851 in Germany, married Diedrich Johann ARPS in 1868.

*Mary Ann*, born 1857 and died at less than three months old. Both her baptism (b 9 January 1857, bpt 15 March 1857) and burial (7 April 1857) records at St Pauls show her as 'daughter of Philip & Christina' ('River Styx, farmer' and 'SCHMECK, farmer River Styx', respectively).

*Christina*, born about 1859.

*Philip*, born 1860, married Catherine McNAB. He died in 1931, and she died in 1961.

*Emma*, married James CLERRIE in 1893. She was mentioned several times in the diary of Johanna WOLFF (see chapter 6).

*Jacob*, born 1865, married Eliza STEVENS. He died on Christmas Day 1926, she died in 1945.

The former site of the Schmack homestead is shown in the sketch map. Smacks Close is also shown beside the waterway. Its name had been chosen by the developer and approved by the Council on the basis of the use of "Smacks Creek". The sketch map does not show the intricacies of the waterway, especially within Willowbank Wildlife Reserve.



Phillip (senior) was recorded in the Freeholders of New Zealand October 1882 as having 66 acres of land in Papanui, Selwyn County, valued at £1,120. Whilst his will (1898) refers to 'my freehold farm of seventy acres at Styx on which I now reside being the rural sections 3161 and 3852', RS 3161 (46 acres) and RS 3852 (20 acres) occupied a total of 66 acres.

### Duncan BEATON

Little was found on Beaton, whose name was associated with two Rural Sections, numbers 533A and 902, on maps shown here. However his name was also found as 1863 owner of three other 20-acre sections, namely RS 566 "Papanui, west of North Road", RS 734 "West of Papanui", and RS1165 "Near Papanui".

Duncan BEATON was born about 1811 and died in 1896 at the age of 85 years. His wife was Catherine CAMERON, born about 1817, died in 1895 at the age of 78 years. Two children were noted.

Mary BEATON, born 1851, father's residence shown as Malvern Hills.

Jane BEATON, born 1854, father's residence Papanui, occupation farmer. She died in 1875 at the age of 20.

Duncan BEATON was noted on only three electoral rolls, as a farmer, with freehold land, in 1857-58 at "Great North road", in 1858 at Papanui, and in 1865-66 at Papanui on RS 907.

### Other Names

With the exception of Samuel BUCKLEY, none of the names from the 1863 list (for the Rural Sections in the map) appeared in the Cyclopaedia. The name of Valentine BUCKLEY was found (along with "Schmeck") in a 1914 land registration. However, the name of this gentleman should be 'Buchly', as confirmed by a headstone in St James Church cemetery, and by the fact that a 1949 map (see next chapter) showed 'Buchly Road' for what is now Wilkinson's Road. Hussey Road to the east did not exist at that time. Further information on Buchly appeared in the previous chapter.

The name W L BULLER appears against RS 3161. We doubt whether that gentleman lived there, and was thus an "absentee landlord". He was Walter Lawry BULLER. In 1858, he was given the task of subdividing the "Native Reserve" at Tuahiwi and allocating the land to local Maori. A little later, the settlement that became Sefton was being developed, with four twenty-acre sections near the centre. 'One of those sections was bought in 1860 by Walter Buller, the Native Commissioner, while he was in Canterbury settling the Tuahiwi Maoris on their reserve. Buller was living in Wellington when the railway reached his section, but he lost no time in having it subdivided and put up for sale' (*Thirapora*, 1995).

Buller's father was the Rev James BULLER, 1812-1884, born at Heaton in England, and came to New Zealand by way of Australia in 1836, with his wife, Jane Tonkin BULLER. Buller became a Methodist minister at Tangiteroria north of Auckland, then served elsewhere in New Zealand. It is said that Jane spent 18 years in isolated mission stations where she bore 11 children, having to 'care for her medical needs with nothing more than Dr T Graham's "Diseases of Females"', according to the Canterbury Public Library notes on the Barbadoes Street Cemetery. She died in late 1884, just six weeks after her husband.

Walter Lawry BULLER was one of those 11 children, born in 1838 at the Bay of Islands. He developed a deep interest in natural history, especially ornithology. In 1855, he was appointed Official Interpreter at the Magistrate's Court in Wellington. He initiated a newspaper intended for Maori readers in 1857, and in 1859 he obtained a position with the Native Department at £200 per year to report on the state of the South Island Maori and their reserves. In 1862, he married Charlotte MAIR. In the same year, he became a Justice of the Peace, then a Resident Magistrate, taking that appointment under the Native Circuits Act in Wellington and the Manawatu.

In 1865, he earned the New Zealand Cross in the Taranaki campaign as a dispatch carrier. He went to England to see his book "History of the Birds of New Zealand" through publication in 1872-73. He published more than 70 papers on natural history, predominantly

on ornithology. An updated, two-volume edition of the book was published in 1888. He was knighted for his efforts (CMG in 1875, KCMG in 1886) and received a number of honorary degrees and other distinctions. He had amassed a considerable fortune, having started by lending money from his low income as an interpreter at interest rates of up to 20%. Lady Buller died in 1891, and Buller died in London in 1906.

It may be that Walter's brother John Wesley BULLER was also in Canterbury for a time, at the Terrace Station which was between Hororata and the Rakata River. (The first manager was John W. Buller, who remained until November 1869). Buller then went to Wanganui where he fell off his horse and broke his neck. He often had accidents as he was a stout man and used to go to sleep on horseback (Acland, 1991). We found a reference to John Wesley BULLER as a son of James and Jane, born about 1840 at Tangiteroria, and dying in 1886, "gentleman". Perhaps he was the same "John W. Buller".

The names of Robert REID and Samuel REID were found on the 1878-79 electoral roll in relation to this area. The first was Robert REID, "Harewood road, leasehold, Parts rural sections 734, 533, 566 and 1165

40 acres near head of river Styx". This may well have included part of RS 533A (not RS 533 on the opposite side of Gardiners Road) as sections 566, 734 and 1165 adjoin and are to the south of RS 533A. The other name (Samuel REID) was shown as "Harewood road, leasehold Rural section 1599", this section being immediately to the south of the four just mentioned. Their names were not noted on any later electoral rolls. As will be seen in Chapter 7, a third person of this

surname, William REID was leasing land between the Styx River and Radcliffe Road at the same time. He, too, did not appear on later rolls.

The name HOWARD was not sighted on electoral rolls (by no means a guarantee that it is NOT there), so we have no idea where in the Styx area these people lived. The first reference was to George William HOWARD who died in 1895, aged 65, "Styx, clerk". A marriage of a George William HOWARD, a policeman, and Elizabeth Emma FARRELL took place in Rangiora in 1864. Finally, there was a birth in 1884 of a Ruby Muriel HOWARD, parents John ("The Styx, labourer") and Mary. We can only assume that John was the son of George William, but we did not find his birth or marriage details. The Howards are recorded here solely to make this chapter a little larger!

The same comment applies to the name MUMFORD. Samuel MUMFORD (1845-1914) married Kate Alicia GREEN in 1869. Their sixth child was Kate Alicia, born 1884. She married George STEPHENS of Papanui at St Pauls in 1904. He was a bachelor, 27, labourer. She was shown as "usual residence Styx, daughter of Samuel Mumford, fishmonger and Kate Alicia nee GREEN". The death of Samuel MUMFORD gives him as "Styx, farmer".

Likewise, "In 1900, Thomas PATRICK was living at Styx" (*The Press*, 2006). He had arrived, aged 3, on the "Cressy" with his parents Joseph (38, agricultural labourer) and Alice (30), with siblings Elizabeth (10), David (8), Maria (6), Smith (5), Harriett (1) and Joseph (infant).



The "Cressy's" passengers landing at Lyttelton 2001. Styx Cyclopedist

## Styx Mill Basin

The rural sections in this area are shown in the map, where the owners on the 1863 list were given as follows

208	G Lander
243	Ecclesiastical Committee Dean and Chapter
279	S Bealey
280	S Bealey
331	Lord Lytton Trust
462	W Heaphy
806	- Heaphy
828	- Heaphy
835	- Heaphy
902	D Beaton
1600	- Stafford
1632	- Heaphy
1633	- Heaphy
3659	- Heaphy
3663	R Rowe
5080	- Dearsley
5098	- Dearsley

We did not find references to a number of these people.

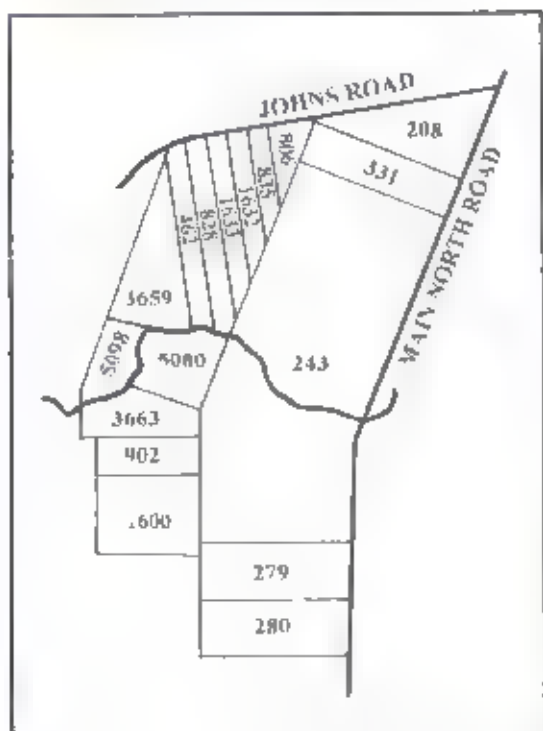
### Church Land

Rura, Section 243 of 400 acres dominated this area. It was owned by the Church of England

(as was RS 243A of 100 acres in Belfast to the east of RS 208, and RS 322 of 125 acres in the block bounded by Farquhars, Grimseys, Prestons and Main North Roads), as part of the land given to the Church as a source of income when Christchurch was first settled. As a result, over the years parts of the land were used for various purposes, mainly leased to farmers, orchardists and millers (see next section). There was some limited use by the Church itself.

In 1919, four Sisters of the Order of St Anne, of Arlington Heights, near Boston, U.S.A., arrived in Christchurch. A house and property known as the "Old Mill" Styx were secured, and opened as St Anne's Home for Girls. The venture was not a success, the vision of the girls as land girls was premature, and the Sisters were not at home in the strange conditions. A new property at Papanui was obtained.<sup>1</sup> (Parr 1)

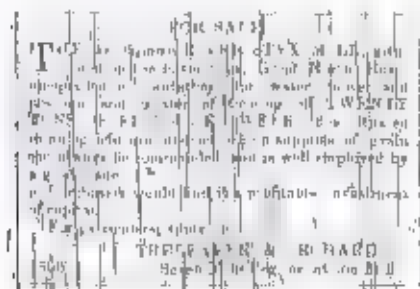
In the 1875-76 Avon electoral roll at least seven people are listed as leasing part of the 400 acres of RS 243, although in only one case was the area specified. They were Charles ENGLEFIELD, James JOHNS, James LOW, John LOW (100 acres), William Henry MEIN, William MOIR (m ill and land) and Henry SAWTELL (flour mills).



Rural sections in the Styx Mill Basin area

### Styx Mills

The name of the basin derives from the mill (or mills) which existed there in the 19th century. In 1861, Samuel TRELEAVEN (see next section) and a Mr Orchard built a mill on the Styx beside the North Road crossing (Hawkins, 1957). The Orchard was Samuel, according to Macdonald. An advertisement, e.g., "Lyttelton Times" 23 March 1861) told the public that 'MESSRS ORCHARD and TRELEAVEN beg most respectfully to inform the public of Christchurch and its vicinity that the NEW MILL now in the course of erection on the Great North Road, and situated on the River Styx, will be OPENED on the 1st day of MAY NEXT, and that they are even now prepared to receive and store grain.' For those not familiar with the word, "grist" is grain for grinding.



Former Styx (four) Mill site looking west from Main North Road

Treleven and Orchard were trying to sell the mill by 24 May 1862, as shown by the advertisement above.

Ownership of the mill appears to have gone to Samuel TRELEAVEN alone, and the advertisement below shows Treleven as working or residing at "Styx Mill" ("Lyttelton Times", 15 March 1864, p.)

FOR SALE

ALL that valuable property, known as the BRIDGE LAND at the Seventh Mile Pag on the Great North Road, five miles from Christchurch, with about 80 acres of land, of which 10 are grass paddocks, and 20 are arable land. The proposed railway goes through the property along the side of the house, where the proposed railway bridge and station is to be placed. The above property has over 60 chains frontage on the Waimakariri River and 20 chains on the North Road.

Apply to  
**SAMUEL TRELEAVEN.**  
1299 c.      Ryte BUSH or on the Premises

Elsewhere, we are told that in 1867, Treleven sold 89 acres of land, under lease from the Church Property Trustees, on which stood the Styx Mill (Roberts, 1978), although how he could sell leased land was not clear (see below in the section on Treleven). It seems that the information was transcribed from the G. R. Macdonald biography card on Samuel TRELEAVEN which also notes 'When his



Golden Fleece store was destroyed .. he had no insurance on this store or its contents

His property for sale on account of mortgagee Sept. 67 (perhaps because of the fire) included 89 ac on lease from Church Property trustees on which stood the Mill' *Macdonald, 1964*. We believe that Macdonald has the wrong Treleaven as regards the fire! This is further discussed in the section on Samuel TRELHAVEN. Regarding the lease on part of RS 243, Church records note that the Treleaven lease was assigned to Leonard HARPER in November 1867. The note below regarding the establishment of Moir and Co in 1868 suggests that Treleaven may not have sold the Styx mill until then.

Reference was sighted to Benjamin MONK having a flax mill, which was wrecked in the flood of 1871. In the 1865-6 electoral roll, Benjamin MONK is shown at "Riversdale, leasehold, part of Rural Section 150" (George DINNAGE is also shown at "Riversdale", confirming the rural section number), so he lived on the east side of the Main North Road. See Chapter 7 for information on the likely site of Monk's mill. In 1872, the Styx Railway Station opened. At that time William MOIR owned the mill(s). In the 1875 and 1878 Avon electoral rolls, Henry SAWTELL had as

leasehold part of Rural Section 243 described as 'flour mills, river Styx'. The plural "mills" was used on both occasions. Also in the 1878 roll was William MOIR, shown as having the lease of part of RS 243, "mill and land".

In 1878 (when Belfast School opened) 'Mr Moir had his flour mill on one side of the North Road and Mr Giffin [sic] his woollscour and feltmongery on the other side at Styx' ..

9/8), although the *Cyclopedia* records 1882 as the start date for Giffins' operations. Also in 1878, when Jane Letitia HARRIS married Andrew PIRVLES, miller, one witness was Hugh KELDAY, address "Styx Mills". In the 1890 Avon electoral roll we find John McKENZIE, 'residential, Styx mills, miller' and James MOIR, 'residential, Styx mills, clerk'. Two others with occupation shown as miller were William MOIR and Thomas HORNBY.

The reference to "mills" suggests that several mills existed, and/or multiple milling operations were carried out on the same site. In support of the latter, is a reference to another North Canterbury miller, Isaac WILSON, opening a flour and flax mill at Ohoka. It was not a large three-storeyed building. It was not unheard of in those days to have dual-purpose



Map showing the Styx Mill Basin area, including the Styx river and surrounding roads.

mills. The mill machinery would be used for stripping flax during the day and for grinding flour at night' (Wood, 1994).

From the middle 1860s there was a boom in the flax industry. However, the millers 'were not always well versed in their craft and the product they made was not always of a high standard. The honorary secretary of the Canterbury Flax Association wrote in *The Press*' to point out that although Mr Hawkins of the Styx mill had won a bronze medal at the International Exhibition in Sydney for fine clean machine-dressed flax that made perfectly beautiful rope, the general state of the fibre produced in Canterbury was nowhere near this standard' (Wood, 1994). A list of flax mills in New Zealand during 1870 showed 24 to be in Canterbury, eight powered by steam and 15 by water, with a total of 50 machines used in those mills.

The old mill house, used around 1920 as "St Anne's Home for Girls", was still standing until fairly recent times, when it was demolished after an attempt had been made to burn it down.

In 2005, Dennis sighted a map (Canterbury Museum map CML 10) showing Christchurch

in 1884. He obtained a copy, as it was the only map found to show "Styx Mill". He could only obtain the full map as A3 size, which meant that the numbering of sections and other wording was very small or not very clear. It was only after studying the map for some time that he realised that "Styx Mill," marked on the map was on the east side of Main North Road. Was it an error (there were other differences between this map and the "Black Maps"), or was this the site of another of the mills (flour and/or flax) that were present?

So what do we know of the mill and its operation? No photographs or detailed descriptions have emerged during the research. Dennis can remember the site (now lost in the deviation of Styx Mill Road which used to run at right-angles off the Main North Road opposite Cunliffe Road) as having a dairy shed on it. This was going to be used in the 1970s as the site for experimental production of alcohol from sugar beet. This was announced by an American with a foreign name, who later appeared in mid Canterbury then disappeared from the scene. Earlier Brown (1949) had written:

... the present bridge where a ... yard now stands was Moir's famous mill. The



Old Mill, Lincoln Road (photo ex Cyclopedica)

W. A. Gray, who had been involved with survey work before the main group of settlers arrived. Referring to North Canterbury, 'Very early in 1845 William Heaphy passed through the area during an attempted journey from Otago to Nelson, an expedition which ended at the Waiau' (Hawkins, 1983). He was part of Captain Thomas's initial exploratory expedition into the country north of the Waimakariri River in December 1848. A few weeks later, he explored the Waimakariri River with C O Forlesse (during which time Forlesse climbed, on New Year's Day 1849, a peak in the range later named after him).

This description sounds like the description of an "undershot" wheel (driven by water impacting on the bottom of the wheel, as distinct from an "overshot" wheel driven from water falling from a race over the top of the wheel). The only other description came from A J PATCHITT whose family lived immediately to the north of the mill site, and in 1950 he remembered that:

The mill property was a small lake, the home of many ducks and geese. The lake provided the power also for driving the stone flour mill. The lake has been drained and turned into a wheat paddock, the mill is now a memory only. It was probably one of the earliest in Canterbury.

The mention of a lake is reminiscent of today's hydroelectric schemes, where lakes provided by dams ensure a supply of water not totally dependent (on a day-to-day basis) on the flow in the river. Where waterwheels are concerned, undershot wheels are dependent on flow, whereas overshot wheels are far less dependent on flow. We may never know exactly what type of mill was operated by William MOIR, nor indeed what other mills were in the area.

### William HEAPHY

An advertisement (dated 25 June 1861) in the name of William HEAPHY appeared many times: 'ALL PERSONS having cattle at present grazing on the land situated at the Six Mile Peg, [Johns Road] North Road and thence westward to the River Courtenay [then flowing where the south branch is now] and southward to the River Styx, adjoining Mr Tempier's Run, are requested to remove the same, or to make arrangements with the undersigned for their remaining there' (eg. *Lyttelton Times*, 2 October 1961). See advertisement, along with the earlier one from 1857, in Chapter 2). The rural sections listed at the start of this chapter for Heaphy total just over 200 acres, and would comprise the bulk of the 250 acres which are mentioned.

Heaphy is another who owned land in Styx but lived elsewhere. Both the 1857 and 1861

advertisements show him in Lyttelton. Earlier, he had been involved with survey work before the main group of settlers arrived. Referring to North Canterbury, 'Very early in 1845 William Heaphy passed through the area during an attempted journey from Otago to Nelson, an expedition which ended at the Waiau' (Hawkins, 1983). He was part of Captain Thomas's initial exploratory expedition into the country north of the Waimakariri River in December 1848. A few weeks later, he explored the Waimakariri River with C O Forlesse (during which time Forlesse climbed, on New Year's Day 1849, a peak in the range later named after him).

### W A GRAY

This gentleman falls very much in the "absentee landlord" category. In the *Lyttelton Times* of 3 December 1863 was this advertisement:

**FARM FOR SALE**  
**ON THE PAPANUI ROAD**

**MESSES BURNELL, BENNETT & SPROT**  
have received instructions from W A Gray Esq., to sell privately that splendid  
**F A R M**  
Near the river Styx, comprising—  
77 acres of good land  
30 " land laid down in English grass  
27 " not broken up  
All thoroughly fenced  
This property including a  
Capital house  
Stock yards  
Fshed  
Garden, well planted  
&c. &c. &c.  
Will be sold reasonably  
For particulars, and cards to view, apply to  
**BURNELL, BENNETT & SPROT**  
Christchurch,  
Devisiter at 865

We searched in vain for a "W A Gray" on electoral rolls anywhere in Christchurch from 1853 to 1893, and further afield around 1863, but found none! The references to "Papanui Road" and "Near the river Styx" are contradictory, and the area of 77 acres does not match any section or pair of sections close to the Styx River. Many sections had been subdivided by this stage, so a match would have been unlikely. Even taking "Harewood Road" instead of "Papanui Road" did not help. The only conclusion that can be drawn is that W A Gray was an "absentee landlord" perhaps as far away as England—and we therefore cannot identify the location of the land advertised.

## William MOIR



William Moir - photo ex Cyclopedia

A hundred years ago, William MOIR was living at Styx, but his mills were at Southbrook. The company was Moir & Co, Millers and Grain Merchants, 108 Manchester Street. The same publication lists First Lieutenant Martin MOIR of the Canterbury Highland Rifles, 'youngest son', educated at Christ's College, and afterwards entered into his father's business.

We found a photograph of William MOIR in the Cyclopedia, along with notes on Moir and Co., Millers and Grain Merchants, 108 Manchester Street, Telephone 835.

This firm's large milling business was established in 1869 by Mr Moir, who arrived in Otago from the Alpine in 1858. He had a short gold-mining experience and was for two years in the trade before settling in Christchurch.

We sighted an advertisement referring to "Moir & Co Styx Flour Mills" (*Lyttelton Times*), 1 March 1872,

<b>MARCH 1, 1872.</b>	
Business Notices.	
MOIR & CO., STYX FLOUR MILLS	
ARE FLOURBAGGERS of Good Samples of WHEAT in any quantity. 1884	

It is known that Moir bought Steggall's mill at Southbrook, where Denn stayed for the first 22 years of his life – just south of Rangiora [Steggall – about 1876-7, sold out to William Moir who had a flourmill on the Styx, north of Christchurch] (Hawkins, 1983, referring to an item in "*Canterbury Times*" 12 April 1879).

There were always problems with several mills using the same stream, and this probably happened at Styx, and definitely happened at Southbrook. Like Steggall, Moir was unable to do much about the water supply to his race, for a higher dam would only throw dead water back into Archer's undershot wheel above him and affect his water rights. Moir's solution was a more efficient wheel which he imported from the United States of America at a cost of seventy pounds. The old wheel's cumbersome cogs and pinions which drove the shelling stone and oatmeal stone were removed and the 'American turbine water wheel', the first of its kind in Canterbury, was installed. It was a thirty-inch wheel, could revolve at 130 revolutions a minute and, making full use of the nine-and-a-half foot head, could raise twelve horsepower, enough, it was hoped, to drive four pairs of stones. This was the expectation but the quality of the flow in the Southbrook always remained the important factor and determined the rate of production.

In October 1890, another mill at Southbrook was burnt out and the cost of reconstruction bankrupted its owner, Alfred Maddison. In April 1891, Moir's Southbrook Mill behind the (then) Masonic Hotel was also burnt out. The replacement mill was also destroyed by fire in 1923.

Church records for which we have not located the date show that at one time when Moir was tenant of the Styx Mill property, the original house was destroyed by fire. Moir (who had received the insurance) agreed to put up a building equal to that which had been destroyed.

The electoral roll entries for William MOIR begin in 1878-79 (leasehold, RS 243, mill and land) through 1880-81 and 1887 (residential, North Road, miller) to 1890, when he is shown as "freehold, Styx, miller, part RS 133" Rural Section 133 was "between Papanui and Waverapa", and it is probably a record of



ownership (but not residence there). His wife, Henriette, is shown in 1893 at "Styx, lady, residential". Their son, James, appears on the supplementary roll in 1890, "residential Styx mills, clerk". When William MOIR died in 1914, and his son James in 1916, their occupations were recorded as "miller" in their wills. The company obviously carried on after their deaths, as 'Moir's mill' was again destroyed by fire in 1923 (*Hawkins, 1983*).

The first Belfast School roll lists Henriette MOIR, No. 12, 2 1879, born 16 11 1870 and Mary MOIR, No. 13, 2 1879, born 4 1 1871.

Arthur James PATCHETT (born 1877) remembered the Moir property

Memory. My Father's farm [redacted] was not far from the "Double [redacted] (Styxs Park), as there was only one farm in between the two properties and that was owned by a flour miller and merchant named Mr W. Moir. He had a fair-sized family even for those days, there being nine members, two of whom distinguished themselves in the athletic world. Two being N.Z. champions in their day, William the elder, being champion for 120 yards Hurdles Race, high jump and shot putting. John was subsequently 120 yards hurdle Champion. The mill property was [redacted] resort for sportsmen as a small lake on the property was the home of many ducks and 'jukaka' (sic). The lake provided the power also for driving the stone mill. The lake has been drained and turned into a wheat paddy, the mill is now a memory only, but it was probably one of the earliest in the colony. (*Patchett*)

### DEARSLEY Family

As the Dearsley name appeared in several places, there was a choice of three chapters that could be used to record information found. We assumed, initially, that Rural Sections 492 (W Dearsley), 5080 (- Dearsley) and 5098 (- Dearsley) were all owned by William Dearsley; that may not have been the case. Another example where there was information on sons but not the father would be Charles Leonard DLARSLEY 'a son of one of the earliest colonists', and Joseph Henry DEARSLEY, who 'arrived with his parents in 1855'. We assumed wrongly, in the case of Charles Leonard DEARSLEY

that they were sons of William DEARSLEY ('labourer, freehold, Papanui' 1857 roll, whose name - until we did some research was associated with Rural Sections 492, 5080 and 5098 in the 1863 list). It turned out that no fewer than three members of the Dearsley family could be classed as "one of the earliest colonists". Robert DEARSLEY ("part rural section 4600, near head of Styx", 1875 to 1878 rolls) is likely to have been William's brother. There appears to have been an older brother, James DLARSLEY.

After an absence (from the rolls, for some years), William DEARSLEY appears on RS 492 "out of business" (retired?) from 1880 until 1890. He had married Sarah Emma SNFELL, and the birth of son William Robert in 1866 had the parents and Robert DEARSLEY as sponsors, surely confirming Robert as likely to be a brother of William. On the church record of the christening of William Robert, the father is shown as a farmer, residing in Ferry Road. They had an earlier son called William, born March 1859, who was the boy mentioned below as drowning in the Styx River in 1866.

When we started to research the Dearsley family, matters got complicated. The passenger list for the "*Grassmere*" which arrived in May 1855 shows

DLARSLEY, William, 30, labourer  
DEARSLEY, Emma, 23  
DEARSLEY, Hannah Anne, a. 4  
DEARSLEY, Joseph Henry, 2

Also on board was DEARSLEY, Robert, 25, labourer.

Then we found that DEARSLEY, James, 32, labourer, Essex had arrived on the "*Mauri*" in July 1858 as an assisted immigrant, sponsored by William DEARSLEY and George H. M.

A scan through the list of section owners in 1863, in addition to RS 492 (W.), 5080 (-) and 5098 (-), revealed

RS 489.50 acres, R Dearsley & T F Nicham  
West of Papanui  
RS 417.30 acres, W Dearsley, Grassmere  
Road by Dawson's  
RS 2338.21 acres, J Dearsley, Prebbleton  
Road

RS 2339 23 acres, - Dearsley Ellesmere Road by Dawson's

RS 2646 20 acres, - Dearsley, Harewood Road by Recreation

We can assume that "W" was William, "J" was James, and "R" was Robert, but who were the dashes? All three appeared on the Christchurch Māta List of 1860, all at St Asaph street, William (laborer), Robert (laborer) and James (labourer)

A sad note relating to the Dearsley family was one under "Fatal Accidents" (*Lyttelton Times*) 16 March 1861 which said only "On Monday last a little boy of the name Dearsley was drowned in the Purarekanui. An inquest was held on the following day, at which a verdict of "accidental death" was returned". This was consistent with the pattern of "Purarekanui" being used over a long period in "legal" matters, but "Styx" being used at the same time for "commercial" matters. There was no name given for the boy or his parents, but other records confirmed that William DEARSLEY junior lived 1859-1861.

**Children of William and Sarah Emma DEARSLEY** seem to have been as follows.

*Hannah Amelia*, born in England about 1851 died March 1862 aged 11

*Joseph Henry* in 1903, Chief Counter Clerk in the Christchurch Telegraph Office. He was born in Essex, England in 1853 and arrived with his parents on the *Grassmere* in 1855.

Intending the Telegraph Department as a messenger in 1867 he has with the exception

"...in the Telegraph Department, he has been in the office and has been chief counter

"...25 Mr Dearsley was married on the 19th of May 1876 to a daughter of Mr Erenton Mitchell headmaster of St Asaph's school who lost his life on the s.s. "Taranui" when taking his trip after retiring from active

"... Joseph had married Marion Meers MITCHELL in 1876. He died about 1917, a "gentleman". Marion died before April 1941.

*Sarah Emma* born 1856, married Nathaniel Joseph SUCKLING in 1880

*William* born 1859, drowned in 1861

*Charles Cyrus* born 1862, died 1863 aged 1 year

*Minnie Maria*, born 1864, died 1865, aged one year

*William Robert* born 1866, died 1873 aged 6

*Herbert* born 1868

Sarah Emma DEARSLEY died in June 1873, aged 41. William then remarried, in 1875, to Elvira Maitland ROOPER. William died in 1904, and Elvira in 1923.

We had for a time thought that the following "son of one of the earliest colonists" was a son of William and Sarah Emma DEARSLEY, but that was not the case. Along with a number of other Dearsleys, we could not locate his parents.

Charles Leonard DEARSLEY in 1903 Senior Partner in the firm of Messrs Dearsley and Lane was

born in Christchurch in 1870. After leaving Nelson, where he completed his education, he went to Sydney where he remained for some time. On returning to New Zealand he engaged in the insurance and estate agency business. Mr Dearsley, who is a son of one of the earliest colonists, joined the American Constitution of Oddfellows several years ago, and has passed through the various offices in connection with the order. He was a member of the Canterbury Volunteer Engineers Corps, and was also a member of the St Albans Borough Council. (wikipedia, 1913)

Charles had established the business in 1892 and lived in Madras Street, St Albans. He married Emily Maria BROWN in 1899, and died in 1951, "gentleman". Emily died in 1968. The marriage entry did not list the parents (both bride and groom were "of age").

**Robert DEARSLEY** was born about 1830 in England. In April 1875, he married Caroline MORGAN, a widow, at his brother William's house. Robert died in 1901, at Timaru, gentleman of Christchurch. Caroline died in 1907, aged 81 years.

**James DEARSLEY** was born about 1825 in Essex, England. He married Jane PARK in 1863. James died in 1897, a labourer. We located one son, Joseph John DEARSLEY, a woodturner, born 1868, died 1903, married

Margaret Simpson MAURICE in 1892 children Archibald Joseph and Madeline Winifred Simpson DEARSLEY

We found reference to other DEARSLEY children, but could not link them to any of the three brothers with any certainty. The one thing that is certain is that both William and Robert DEARSLEY were associated with the upper reaches of the Styx River

### Samuel TRELEAVEN

Samuel TRELEAVEN had been a sawyer at Papanui Bush prior to the building of the Styx (flour) Mill. G R Macdonald states that it was Samuel ORCHARD (there were at least three Orchards in the area at the time, all sawyers in Papanui) with whom he established the first mill, all other references sighted show him as "Mr Orchard" only. Treleaven later operated and/or owned the hotel at the "Seven Mile Peg". "Treleaven's Bridge Inn at the seven-mile peg was a favourite stopping place, and a driver often treated his passengers to a very rough journey if they did not join the traditional shout there. The Treleavens settled in this area in the late 'fifties, their first house being a rough lean-to propped up against a clay bank. In 1859 Samuel TRELEAVEN opened his accommodation house" (p. 100, 1983). When he died in 1888 his son John (a hotel-keeper in the 1887 and 1890 rolls) declined to take over the business and became a farmer in Lower Styx Road. The reference to "first house" is presumably to the first dwelling in the Papanui or Styx areas, and not to their first arrival in Christchurch.

Samuel's second marriage gave his parents' names as John (pensioner) and Elizabeth nee ROBERTS, married in 1807 in St Veep Cornwall. The G R Macdonald biography card states that Samuel TRELEAVEN was born at Plymouth and described himself as a painter and sawyer. He arrived on the *Castle Eden* in 1851 with wife Mary Anne (37) and children James (12), Charles (10), George Henry (7) and Emma (5). "The family camped first at Pilgrims Corner where the dry gully crosses the road near the Hospital. This was handy for Treleaven who worked in Deans's Bush as long as it lasted. They moved to Papanui Bush where he bought 6 acres. He was known as the "King of Papanui" and must have been

rather an alarming person. He had his own bullock teams and was advertising sawn timber in July '53" (Macdonald, 1964). The use of the words "alarming person" is not explained, although elsewhere on the card, Macdonald wrote "He seems to have been a man of violent temper and was summonsed several times for assault. He and the Tisch family carried on a feud which got as far as threats with guns!" For evidence of this, see the section on Henry TISCH in Chapter 6. William Burke mentioned "The original Treleaven, Samuel, an athletic powerful Cornishman, with a big voice ..." (Burke Manuscript). The other interesting reference, presumably to Samuel TRELEAVEN, was that by Edward HACK in his reminiscences in Chapter 3: "One day old Mr Treleaven bought a donkey there, and he was riding it across the road, when the beast put its head down and threw him, much to the amusement of the crowd."

We have heard that Samuel TRELEAVEN carried out work on the early North road (Papanui road), but have not sighted documentary proof of this. Two early advertisements relating to his (family) work as a sawyer (30 July 1853 at the top, 10 September 1853 underneath) were

Sawn Timber.  
BOARDS & SCANTLING any breadth or thickness  
Posts and Rails, Shingles, Slabs for out buildings  
600 Cords Firewood, for sale at TRELEAVEN & SON  
Papanui  
N.B. WANTED TO BORROW £ 00 for twelve months.  
ample security will be given

Sawn Timber  
BOARDS & SCANTLING any breadth or thickness  
Posts and Rails, Shingles, Slabs for out buildings  
600 Cords Firewood, for sale at TRELEAVEN & SON  
Papanui  
N.B. Wanted to Hire a Team of Bullocks, with Driver  
complete for 6 or 12 months

It seems that a regular (sale) advertisement was a convenient place to advertise for the borrowing of money or hire of stock and equipment. Incidentally, "scantling" is defined in a modern dictionary as "small beam under 5 inches in breadth and depth". Another advertisement from other sawyers offering Papanui Bush timber was

**SAWN TIMBER, for House Building**  
 Piles, Posts and Rails,  
 Firewood  
 The above in any quantity either in the  
 Bush or delivered, and on reasonable terms—  
 Apply to  
 FANN & RAIL,  
 Sawyers Arms, Lapanui

The advertisement in the previous section (offering the "Bridge Inn" for sale) is interesting for several reasons, not the least being the suggestion that the inn was five miles from Christchurch, when it was seven miles from the Post Office! In addition, it appears that the sale did not take place as Treleaven is shown in electoral rolls as residing at "Bridge Inn" from at least 1865 (but not in the previous roll in 1858) until his death in 1888. The hotel property was a farm from the date of its original grant from the Crown to a Mr Orchard in 1858. It was leased by him to Treleaven the following year. 'It was because travellers from the city unable to cross the Waimakariri owing to the numerous floods, were obliged to return to Treleaven's farm to await the fall of the waters, that an accommodation licence was applied for and granted. When Samuel TRELEAVEN purchased it in 1867, he was described as of River Styx, Miller'" (Brown, 1949). This does not quite fit with an offer to sell the inn and land in 1864 when presumably he was only leasing the property, or with the 1865 electoral roll which confirms his place of residence at "Bridge Inn".

At a time when Samuel Treleaven would have been leasing farming land (presumably part of RS 243 in the Styx Mill Basin, but possibly part of RS 243A on the other side of the Main North Road—see comment re James Ashworth in the next chapter) he placed an advertisement ("Lyttelton Times", 20 October 1861) for a married couple

**WANTED** at the River Styx, a Man  
 and his Wife to manage a farm of  
 160 acres, situated in a good and fertile soil, to  
 cultivate and improve all sorts of crops, to be  
 clean, careful and industrious, to manage the  
 house and look after a small family.  
 Apply to S. TRELEAVEN 7th Mile Peg.  
 None need apply without a thorough guarantee.

Treleaven worked with the un-named Orchard in the Papanui Bush and 'both had licences to sell liquor at the Seven Mile Peg on the North

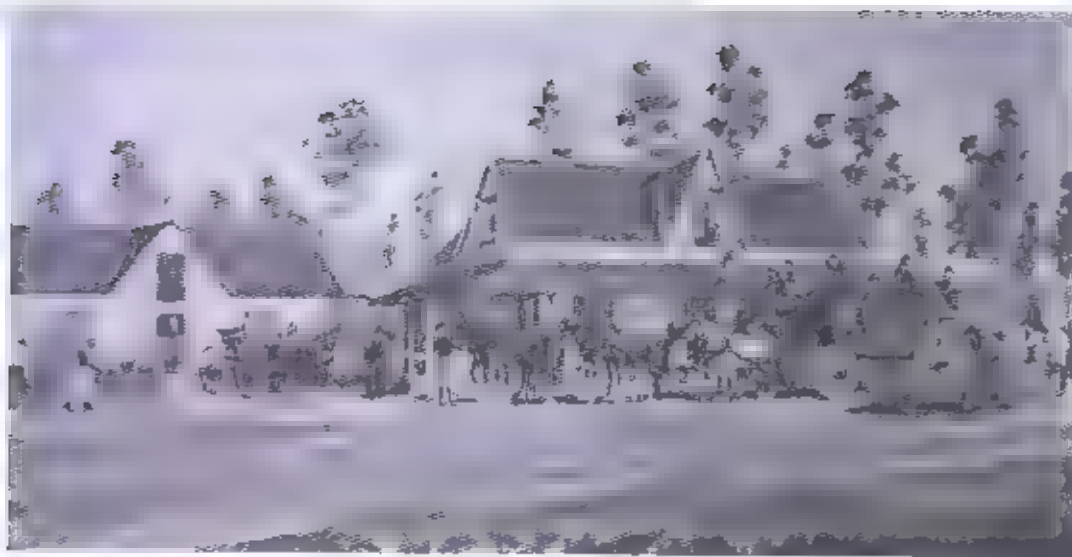
Rd known for a time as the Bridge Inn, it was thought at the time that the road was going straight on over the Waimak instead of turning right to Chaney's' (Macdonald, 1964). The same biography notes that Treleaven owned Rural Sections 837 and 842 '43 ac. altogether at 7 mile peg on which stood the Hotel'. However, it also mentions RSs 462, 806, 828, 835 '90 ac. in all, behind the Hotel'. These sections were a full mile to the south, on the opposite side of Johns Road to today's Groynes, so hardly "behind the Hotel", although we will see shortly where Macdonald got that description!

Samuel appeared on the Jury List on 4 April 1853. "TRELEAVEN Samuel Christchurch country district, sawyer". In 1859 ("Lyttelton Times", 14 May) in the report on the Resident Magistrate's Court of 10 May considering applications for Public House Licences was 'A general licence was granted to Samuel Treleaven, for a house called the Bridge Inn, near the 7-mile stone, on the North Road'. Along with his two eldest sons, he appeared on the Christchurch M.L.B. list of 1860 at "Great North road, Publican". Samuel TRELEAVEN appeared in a list of publicans' licences, 20 June 1860, at "Bridge Inn, Great North Road".

As we have seen, Treleaven and Samuel ORCHARD built the Styx Mill in 1861, and they were trying to sell it by May the following year. The 1864 advertisement suggests that Treleaven was the sole owner of the mill by then.

In 1863 (28 March) the "Lyttelton Times" had a list of applicants for "Public House Licences", which included "TRELEAVEN, Samuel publican, Bridge Hotel, North Road". Joseph Felton (publican, Felton's Hotel, Waimakariri Ferry) and William White (publican, Kaupori) were listed among those seeking renewal of Conditional Licences. William White built the first bridge over the Waimakariri in 1863. At that time, Joseph Felton operated the ferry, and the "Courtenay Arms" on the south side of the Waimakariri. 'When the bridge opened, Felton received £360 compensation for the loss of his ferry, and a man called Edward Thomas took over the Courtenay Arms' (Hawkins, 1957). A "Lost, Found, &c" advertisement in the "Lyttelton Times" of 1 December 1863 showed that Samuel TRELEAVEN was also involved in one of the ferries across the





Bridge Inn c1870 reproduced by kind permission of Alexander Turnbull Library  
Wellington, New Zealand. Ref. 8642

**Courtenay (Waimakariri) River** As noted above, Mr Felton had the Courtenay Arms (presumably the same as "Felton's Hotel", immediately adjacent to the ferry building, also on the south side of the river. Incidentally in the 14 May 1859 Magistrate's Court report on applications for Public House Licences, it was noted 'Joseph Felton. In this case the Bench adjourned the consideration, various complaints having been made against Felton's house, and also against the conduct of the ferry.'

The 'Lyttelton Times' of 7 November 1866 gave a detailed account of the fire that it had mentioned in brief the previous day. There is no mention of Samuel TRELLEAVEN at all! Indeed, to us, it is perfectly clear that the Treleven who lost uninsured stock was his son George, who had the store adjacent to the Golden Fleece (see entry below on George Henry TRELLEAVEN taken from Macdonald's biography card). Part of the large item ("The Late Fire") read

As stated in our report yesterday it was about twenty minutes before the Fire Brigade mustered in any force, and from fifteen

time the block of buildings from Cook's shop, the stores of Messrs. Treleven, Dick Baylee and the Golden Fleece Hotel, which built of wood, were so fully in the grasp of the fire as to be past all efforts of the Fire Brigade, and at the time the most strenuous efforts were directed

on the House. Being a brick and slate building it was hoped that the copious quantity of water which the steam fire engine was throwing from the river would yet save it. Such, however, was not the case for the fire, which had spread northward and eastward with astonishing rapidity, set Cookham House with a fury which it was hopeless to strive against, so far as the safety of the building

Later in the article, there was a list of the losses and the insurance companies involved. For the shop and stores above

Mr. Baylee's stock and buildings were insured for £1000 and £700 respectively in the London and Lancashire Insurance Co. Mr. Treleven's stock insured for £600 in the Royal. Mr. Treleven's stock the estimated value of which was from £600 to £700 insured, as was also the store.

It is clear to us that Macdonald has picked the wrong Treleven, and that it was Samuel's son, George, who had not insured his building or stock.

We found the reference that explained why Macdonald had said Treleven was "summonsed several times for assault." This was in the 'Lyttelton Times' of 17 April 1874 under "MAGISTERIAL CHRISTCHURCH WEDNESDAY APRIL 15. Before L. Walker, Esq., Capt. Clogston, and Colonel Packer

Samuel Treleven was charged with having violently assaulted P. Tisch. Mr G. Harpe

appeared for complainant and accused did not answer to his name. Complainant said he resided near accused on the North road. On the 7th inst. he was with a man named Weir and they went together to accused's hotel. Accused was standing with his wine, and without any words whatever passing between him and accused, and without him having given accused the slightest provocation, the latter struck him violently in the face. Weir cautioned him not to return the blow, as he had the law on his side, and he then went away with Weir. Matthew Weir, cattle-dealer, called, gave corroborative evidence. Samuel Treleaven was further charged with having violently assaulted Philip Tisch, junr., on the 6th of April. Mr Harper appeared for the complainant, and accused did not answer to his name. Complainant said on the date named he went to accused, he asked for a drink, but as soon as he asked for it accused seized him violently, and pushed him out of the house, causing him to fall heavily. A witness named Neal was called and gave corroborative evidence, adding further that complainant asked for the drink in a perfectly civil way, and accused made no remark when he seized complainant. The Bench saw both charges had been fully proved, but the second one was not so serious as the first. Accused would therefore be fined £4 for the first assault, and for the second, in which he must pay all witnesses' expenses, legal and Court fees.

The reference to "Philip Tisch, junr." appears to be an error, as we could find no mention of such a person. It is more likely to have been Henry TISCH, son of "P Tisch". See Chapter 6 for mention of an earlier encounter between Samuel TRELEAVEN and Henry TISCH.

However, let us keep the matter in balance. One reference which Macdonald did not record appears to show a reverse situation, where an un-named Treleaven – we can only assume it was Samuel – had much earlier taken a Mr Lewis to court (*"Lyttelton Times"* 2 August 1854).

RESIDENT MAGISTRATE'S COURT CHRISTCHURCH. *Treleaven v Lewis*. This was a case of assault. Plaintiff summoned Lewis for knocking him down, and otherwise abusing him. The defendant, who confessed to having taken an extra tumbler or two, was fined £2 10s. and costs, and bound over to keep the peace for 12 months, himself to £30, and two sureties to £15 each.

There was an earlier court case where Samuel TRELEAVEN appears to have been on the winning side. Whilst his Christian name is not

mentioned, it fits with Samuel as it related to the Papanui Bush, a sawyer named Woodford was involved (see the case mentioned in the section on William STOKES in Chapter 3). It was in the Resident Magistrate's Court on 17 July 1852 before Messrs Godley, Fitton, Phillips, Woolcombe and Wakefield.

*Treleaven v Stace*. The defendant had contracted to build two cottages for the plaintiff and his partner, Wheeler, all materials to be found, and his labour to be paid in sawn timber, or this was in January last, a settlement of accounts being agreed to within the last few weeks. A sawyer named Woodford was called in to value the cottages, who valued them at so low a rate that defendant was dissatisfied, the plaintiff having charged Stace the highest market price for the timber – 20s. per hundred feet. The defendant had had the cottages valued by another carpenter, who had put a considerably higher value upon them. The bench in their decision considered the first valuation, the value having been agreed upon by both parties, to be the one to be adhered to, but as, by the testimony of witnesses, the average price of the timber at the time was below 20s. the price was reduced to 19s. This would reduce the balance claimed by the plaintiff to £4 9s. 3d.

We found the auction notice referring to the "sale" of the 89 acres of Church land, which of course referred to the lease. What we had not realised was that there were also offered for sale the two sections (RS's 837 and 842) at the Bridge Inn, and the four sections in Johns Road close to a mile away (RS's 462, 806, 824 and 835). These four sections were the ones described by Macdonald as "behind" the hotel, whereas the auctioneer actually claimed them to be "at the rear of the premises".

Samuel's wife Mary Ann DUNNING died in 1885, and he remarried in December 1887 to Mary Anne LANE, where the church record shows him as a 70-year-old widower and her as a 54-year-old spinster and nurse born in Kent, England. If Samuel was a colourful character, so it seems was his second wife.

she was far from being a spinster! We discovered in 2005 that she had been Mary Ann Eliza LANE, married to Alfred Rooke TURNER and had seven children in Victoria between 1860 and 1876. She had married Samuel TRELEAVEN under her maiden name (less Eliza plus an "e" on "Ann"). Witnesses at her wedding to Samuel were "Philip LANE, shipwright, Christchurch", perhaps

**Auctions.**

**BY ORDER OF THE MORTGAGEE.**

**IMPORTANT SALE OF PROPERTIES**  
**BY PUBLIC AUCTION,**

ON  
**FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 27, 1867.**

**J. H. BENNETT**  
has received instructions to sell as  
above the undermentioned valuable prop-  
erties, viz.:

**LOT 1.**

69 acres (more or less) part of Rural  
Section 143, upon which stands the  
four mill known as Treleven's.

The property is held under a lease from  
the Church Property Trustees for a term of  
21 years from the 24th June 1860, at the fol-  
lowing rental, viz.:-

£10	per annum for the first 7 years
£80	" " second 7 years
£40	" " residue of the term.

**LOT 2.**

Rural Sections 847 and 848, containing  
43 acres (more or less) fronting the  
Great North Road, at the 7-mile  
peg, and upon which are erected the  
premises now occupied by Mr  
Treleven. The property is well  
fenced, and laid down in English  
grass.

**LOT 3.**

Rural Section 462 containing 80 acres	
" 806 "	20 "
" 828 "	20 "
" 836 "	20 "

The above-mentioned sections are situated  
at the rear of the premises occupied by Mr  
Treleven.

Said at 12 o'clock

Terms and conditions at sale.

Christchurch Sept 18 1867      1844

a brother, and "Charlotte Mary TURNER  
Ferry road, lady's companion" possibly one  
of her daughters (daughter Charlotte - no  
Mary in the middle - TURNER was born in  
Victoria in 1869). Was the "sister" on the  
church records a clerical error, but why was  
she married under her maiden name? Was the  
witness Charlotte TURNER her daughter? We  
will probably never know. Researchers in the  
Treleven family may have found, or will find,  
the answers to those questions. Mary Anne  
TRELEVEN returned to Australia, dying  
here in Queenscliffe, Victoria on 24 May  
1905. The marriage to Samuel TRELEVEN  
had lasted about three months, with Samuel  
dying on 18 March 1888, with his age now  
shown as 73.

#### DEATHS.

TRELEVEN, - (Oct. 1, at Seven-Mile Peg, Mary Ann,  
wife of Samuel Treleven - aged 73 years.

It was interesting to sight Samuel's death  
certificate. His wife is shown as Mary Ann  
DUNNING (his first wife) with no mention  
of Mary Anne LANE. Death certificates are  
typically inaccurate, as the person supplying  
the information is under stress, and the  
person who knew the truth is dead! George  
Henry TRELEVEN appears to have been  
the informant, and is astray on the ages of his  
siblings. The certificate gives issue as four  
males aged 32, 35, 46 and 48 and one female  
aged 42 years. George has some sympathy,  
when Dennis's father died, the undertaker  
was approached armed with all the necessary  
information of names and dates. All went well,  
until Dennis was asked where his parents had  
been married - he hadn't been at the wedding,  
and didn't know!

According to W. E. Brown, 'In 1888 Henry  
Smith who was then the Licensee bought the  
Seven Mile Peg Hotel at Belfast and afterwards  
let the Bridge Inn Licence lapse'

Electoral roll entries sighted for members  
of the Treleven family (in the general Styx  
area) were as follows

#### Samuel

- 853\* Papantui, sawyer, householder (\*  
ditto in 1854, 1855-56 & 1856-57)
- 1857-58 Papantui, farmer, householder (this  
was the Avon roll)
- 1858 Papantui, sawyer, householder (this  
was Christchurch Country District  
roll)
- 1865-66 Great North road, freehold, Bridge  
Inn, 7th mile (one of two entries)  
Great North road, freehold, Bridge  
Inn Great North road
- 1870-71 North road, Freehold, Bridge Inn,  
7th mile, North road, rural sections  
842, 847 (the second one should be  
837)
- 1875-76 North road, Freehold, Bridge Inn, 7  
mile, North road, rural sections 83  
and 842 (first one should be 837,  
ditto, including error in 1878-79)
- 1880-81 freehold, North road, publican,  
Rural sections 831 and 842, North  
road (first one should be 837) (ditto,  
including error, in 1887)

#### James:

- 870-71 North road, leasehold Rural section  
243, North road (on Styx)



*George Treleaven's stores (photo ex Cyclopaedia)*

#### John.

- 1887 residential, North road, hotel keeper
- 1890 residential, North road, hotelkeeper
- 1893 Marshlands, farmer, residential (John)  
Lower Styx road, Marshlands, domestic duties, residential (Emma)

Children of Samuel TRELEAVEN and Mary Ann DENNING were

*James*, born about 1837. Apart from the rolls above, he appeared on the Christchurch Militia list in 1860 at "North road, farmer". We found no record of a marriage for James. He was buried at Papanui in 1886, having died on 12 July at the age of 49.

*Charles*, born about 1839 and married Susan Elizabeth MAIN in 1863, their ages being 23 and 21. Charles, "North road, farmer", was also on the Christchurch Militia list in 1860. Charles is reported by Macdonald as going into the corn and grain business with his brother George. We found references to the following children for Charles and Sarah: Eleanor (1868), Evelyn (1871), Robert Franklin (1873), Emily (1876), Sydney James (1878), George Stanley (1880), Edith Mary (1883), Frank Lionel (1885), Charles John (birth not found, but he married Anne MEIK, F in 1912). Susan Elizabeth TRELEAVEN died before 23 October 1912 (will, "married woman").

We did not locate the death of Charles TRELEAVEN. His son Charles John was mentioned in the Cyclopaedia.

LIEUTENANT CHARLES TRELEAVEN of the 1<sup>st</sup> Battery, N.Z.F.A., New Zealand Field Artillery, was born in Christchurch in 1856. He joined the 1<sup>st</sup> Battery in 1885 and received his commission as lieutenant in 1894. In his leisure time Lieutenant Treleaven has always taken a keen interest in athletic sports generally. (Cyclopaedia, 1913).

*George Henry*, 1842–1918. He was born in Stoke Damerel, later known as Devonport. He married Hannah FRIGGS in 1868, and their children appear to have been Mabel (1868), Maudeline (1870), Francis William (1872–1872), Harold Henry (1874–1876), Gerald (1875), Clara (1877), Phoebe (1878), Reginald (1880), Laura (1882) and Leonard (1884). When Leonard married Lily Adeline COCKBURN in 1909 his occupation was "grain merchant". George Henry TRELEAVEN was elected to the Christchurch City Council in 1881, representing the North-West Ward. He died in 1918 in Kumore Street, Gentlemen, aged 76 years.

George TRELEAVEN's G. R. Macdonald biography refers to the ship "Castle Eden". "Mutiny broke out on the ship before it reached the Cape, some of the crew had broached the cargo. Lord F. Montague went below and came armed with his sword. The Capt. (Thornhill) had to show



his revolver." Regarding the Treleaven business in the city, "George and Charles went into business as corn and grain dealers and their first store was next to what became known as the Rink Stables in Armagh Street, facing Market Place [Victoria Square], this was in '62. Later the business was moved to the Golden Fleece corner, where they were burnt out Nov. 66. George, now on his own moved across to the opposite corner on Armagh Street, Colombo Street. He carried on there until 1908." (Mardonald, 1964). As noted above, we believe that it was George, and not Samuel TRELEAVEN, who lost money because of the fire in November 1866.

Along with a photograph of the building was this in relation to "George Treleaven & Co., Produce Merchants, Armagh Street, Christchurch. Telephone 77

Market Place and Victoria Square. A quarter of an acre of land. All the best quality barley and the various other crops pertaining to a general produce store. An extensive business is done in chaff-cutting and pressing hay into bales. The motive power for this purpose is a crossie and 10 horse-power gas engine which gives excellent action. Mr Treleaven's business is one of the oldest in Christchurch and was established in 1862. It has now a large connection throughout New Zealand, and is one of the leading retail produce businesses in Christchurch. (Cyclopedia, 1903).

**Emma Jane**, born 1846. She was married in 1867 to Charles ORAM, and died c1919 Kaiapoi, a widow. Charles ORAM 'sometime of Kaiapoi, was the seventh son of Mr. William Oram, of Mdsomer Norton, Somersetshire, and was born in that town on the 19th of July, 1834' (Cyclopedia, 1903). He arrived here on the "*Glentanner*" in 1857, an apprenticed bootmaker, and worked in the boot trade for six months before becoming a bush-sawyer at the Maori Bush, Kaiapoi (with a break in 1861 at the Otago goldfields). In 1864, he built the Pier Hotel and operated it for 12 years. In the 28 March 1863 applications for new general (public house) licences was the entry "Oram, Brothers, laborers, Kaiapoi." "In conjunction with his brother Mr. H. H. Oram [should be

"M. H." for Matthew Henry] Mr. Oram established hotels in Christchurch, notably "The Royal" (Cyclopedia, 1903). In 1889 he went into partnership with Carl Hansen as general merchants. He was a member of the Kaiapoi Borough Council and the Waimakariri Harbour Board. Oram was instrumental in having coach services through Kaiapoi, and he was an original promoter and director of the Kaiapoi Woolien Mills. "He died on the 21st of November, 1900, and was survived by his wife, seven sons, and three daughters" (Cyclopedia, 1903). We did not locate the names of those children.

**John**, birth not located but around 1852 as he was 35 at his marriage to Emma BUTTERWORTH, age 31, in 1887. Witnesses were "George Henry TRELEAVEN, corn-factor" and "Susan Elizabeth TRELEAVEN." Emma died c1943, widow, Styx Bridge, Marshland. John had died about 1933. Children found were Ezra Hebden, Dunning Nigel, Rodger and Mary.

### Leonard COCKAYNE and "Dilcoosha"

When the idea of the Styx River becoming a "Living Laboratory" was first proposed by Dennis in 2000, he did not discover until a few months later that the area had more than a century earlier, boasted a facility later described by that title. The renowned botanist Dr. Leonard COCKAYNE 'did more than anyone else to bring about an understanding of the basic biology and ecology of the native plants of New Zealand' (and) 'created two gardens in Canterbury. The first was Dilcoosha at Styx, which he purchased around the years of 1885 and 1886. In 1892 (he) moved to New Brighton where he established a new garden of 18 hectares which he called The Tarata Experimental Garden (and) stayed there for eleven years. (His) gardens in Styx and New Brighton were, in effect, living laboratories in which he carried out his work' (Cyclopedia, 1903).

It is on the basis of this reference that the name of Leonard COCKAYNE has become associated with the 21st century Styx Living Laboratory. Its



Dr Leonard Cockayne  
[1855-1934]  
(photo ex NZ Railway  
Magazine 1937)

function is certainly in the tradition of his work at Styx and New Brighton, but the "living laboratory" concept was not his idea, not known to him, nor was the Thelma Strongman reference known to Dennis when he conceived the idea of using the Styx catchment in this way.

Leonard COCKAYNE was born 7 April 1855 at Norton Lees, near Sheffield in England. The Cockayne home was called Thorpe House. He was the youngest of seven children of William (a draper) and Mary (nee Shepherd) COCKAYNE. His autobiographical notes, quoted much later, show an early interest in matters relating to botany, when he observed a wood near his home at about the age of five, and said later it "occupied the bottom of a gully the steepness of which must always have protected it from farming" (Thomson, 1983). As an adult, he went to Australia and was a teacher in a number of places, then came to New Zealand in 1881. He taught in Otago. He married Maria Maude BLAKELEY (known as "Maude", and who came from Harcourt, Victoria, but had been born in England) at Knox Church, Dunedin, on 26 February 1881. Maude and Leonard appear to have been cousins. Their mothers had been Mary SHEPHERD and Maria SHEPHERD, and Blakeley was a name associated with Norton Lees. "We can speculate that Leonard and Maude were childhood sweethearts and Leonard followed Maude and her family to Australia" (Thomson, 1983). The Cockaynes had one child, Alfred Hyde COCKAYNE.

A major change in Cockayne's life happened when his father died in 1884 and he received an independent income from his father's will.

Thus Cockayne was able to leave school-teaching which he appears to have found un congenial and he commenced an interest in practical horticulture" (Thomson, 1983). The result was that Cockayne acquired the land in Hightsted Road and became a farmer, if only in name. He called his property "Dilcoosha".

Dilcoosha was in Hightsted Road near the Styx M.J. Conservation Reserve, at the present number 275, and according to electoral rolls, comprised parts of Rural Sections 734 and 165. Doubt has been expressed about whether he did more than farm at this site. However, in Cockayne's unpublished autobiography, he says of himself "The unorthodox garden which the future Botanist had decided to construct was not properly begun until he was 37 years of age" 1892 "though he had been playing with the idea and bringing together many plants new or rare to New Zealand gardens for about five years. For some years before his garden idea came into his mind the future botanist had been farming on a small scale and a still smaller knowledge on a part of the Canterbury Plain" [at Styx (quoted in Thomson, 1983). The 1892 date agrees with the establishment of his Tarata Garden at New Brighton, but Cockayne was being modest when he described himself as "the future botanist".

Dennis was intrigued to note in Thomson's book a reference to "a manuscript by Cockayne entitled "List of plants now growing at Dilcoosha 25th August 1891". Through the good graces of the National Museum, a copy of this was obtained, not a manuscript but from one of Cockayne's notebooks. The 891st was the start of re-writing an earlier list dated 25 November 1888 (see below for first page). The list extended to number 1204, but would have been larger had not Cockayne adjusted the numbers from 83 back by 44 as he had noted in September 1889 "There appear at this point about 44 to knock off for dead, very close varieties and annuals which have been entered". In July 1891, he noted on the list "Recommended on next page on account of many alterations necessary. Nothing entered unless some sufficiently satisfactory name".

Additional notes on the 1888 catalogue make interesting reading. It seems that Leonard had a target of 1000 species of plants on his property. He noted at one point, "Will I have my 1000 spec [species] by next year at this time, May 1st 1889 Maude says yes". As noted above, his numbering system changed (831 became 787) when he removed 44 species as dead, close varieties or annuals. He then noted, on the page with number 857, "143 to make the 1000". A count appears on the top of each page, until in February, "1000

*Catalogue of  
Perennial Herbs & Terrestrial  
Flowering Shrubs  
Dilcoosha Nov 25<sup>th</sup> 1888.*

*1888*

1 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>	16 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>
2 <i>Eleocharis affinis</i>	17 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>
3 <i>Eleocharis capillaris</i>	18 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>
4 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>	19 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>
5 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>	20 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>
6 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>	21 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>
7 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>	22 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>
8 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>	23 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>
9 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>	24 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>
10 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>	25 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>
11 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>	26 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>
12 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>	27 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>
13 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>	28 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>
14 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>	29 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>
15 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>	30 <i>Eleocharis latifolia</i>

From Leonard Cockayne's notebook  
courtesy Museum of New Zealand

*Ranunculus Hoarei* Mt Torlesse became his one thousandth specimen. Later, 'Maude says I shall manage 140 new species in 12 mths from now and I fancy I shall (25th 9th 90)' He reached a total of 1204 species, then began to re-write the list in alphabetical order in 1891, but got on as far as the letter 'E' (435 *Funkia aucubus*) before his move to New Brighton.

As the 25 August 1891 A-F list comprised 435 plants, it means that Cockayne must have still had well over 1000 plant varieties growing at Dilcoosha. Many of the species on the original list had overseas sources (Seed Kew, Paris Seed, seed from Platz, Scilly Is., etc) or local sources (R. Styx, Otira Gorge, Broken River, Bealey, Gully back of Hotel, C Hill, etc).

A letter from Cockayne at 'Dilcoosha, Styx, Nr Christchurch, New Zealand' on 3 August 1892 to 'Herr Prof Dr Goebel, K. Botanischer

Gartens, Munich' refers to sending 'a box containing a small "Vegetable Sheep", a parcel of seeds and a few other botanical specimens, which I trust you will receive in good order' (Figure 3, Thomson, 1983). The suggestion (by Cockayne) that he did not become a 'botanist' until he started the Tarata Garden may be nothing more than modesty, for how many farmers would have more than 1200 named plant species on their property? Cockayne had been doing far more than 'playing with the idea' in Hightsted Road. R. M. Laing and Leonard COCKAYNE both wrote chapters in "Natural History of Canterbury" (Speight et al, 1927). Laing noted that 'In 1887, Mr L. Cockayne (now Dr. L. Cockayne) commenced his study of New Zealand Botany commenced his botanical work with horticulture, first at the Styx, and later at New Brighton'. Cockayne himself said later 'This book is the outcome of some thirty-five years' personal experience in the cultivation of the wild plants of this country' (Cockayne 1927). Taking 35 from 1923 gives 1888 the date of his first list of plants at Dilcoosha.

Dennis wondered whether it was just a coincidence that the only sphagnum moss growing in Canterbury is to be found in the Styx Mill Basin close to "Dilcoosha". Was it one of Cockayne's propagation trials, or could it have been from material used to pack plants for transport? The answer may lie in Cockayne's chapter "Plains Ecology", which noted that 'the gradual accumulation of peat, led, in some places, to the coming of *Sphagnum* moss, and bog was the succession. In the early days of settlement, there was bog where St. Albans now stands, and much lingered in certain localities well on into the "nineties" of last century, e.g., at Marshlands, at Horseshoe Lake and adjacent to the River Styx. On the sphagnum *manuka* would be dominant' (Speight et al, 1927). The moss in the Styx Mill Basin would therefore appear to be a remnant, rather than an introduction.

Presumably at his New Brighton site, Cockayne was known to 'have experimented in the reclamation of sand dunes. He established

a kind of plant museum close to the sandy coast near Christchurch. The great botanist was always ready to place his vast store of plant lore and his advice about tree-planting at the service of his fellow New Zealanders (Kowan, 1937). Cockayne was at New Brighton until 1903, then went to the North Island, and after coming back to Christchurch for a time, settled at Ngāio. He died on 8 July 1934, and Maude died later that same year.

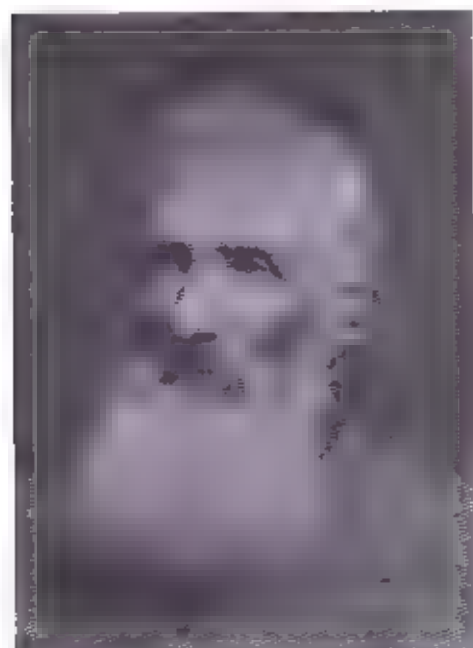
Electoral roll listings for Leonard COCKAYNE from 1887 to 1893 were:

- 1887 Freehold, Dilcoosha, Styx, farmer, part rural sections 1164 and 734
- 1890 Freehold, Styx, farmer, part rural sections 1164 and 734
- 1893 New Brighton, gentleman, resident at

Maude appears first in 1893 as "COCKAYNE, Maria Maude, Tarata, New Brighton, lady, residential."

### Thomas CABOT

Thomas CABOT lived in the area for a few years only (site unknown), appearing in the Avon electoral roll in 1865-66 as "CABOT, Thomas, River Styx, farmer, leasehold of fifty acres on Great North road." He is listed in the *Cyclopedia* under Timaru as farming a property called "Steinberg." Born in Jersey Channel Islands, in 1814, he was



Thomas Cabot (photo ex *Cyclopedia*).

a descendant of Sir John Cabot, the navigator who was knighted by Henry the Eighth. He was a Professor of Language and Literature, and for three years subsequently

On returning to Jersey he sold his property and came out to Australia, taking a position as a teacher.

In 1854 Mr Cabot came to Canterbury, and in 1856 moved to the Timaru district, where he since had his home except for a few years when he resided in Christchurch. (*Cyclopedia*).

These years must have included the time of the 1865-66 electoral roll. Cabot died in 1905. His wife had been Louisa Augusta KUNKEI and they had married in 1861. They had three sons and four daughters as follows:

*Dolce Ann* was born in 1862 at Styx and baptised at St James Church 20 September 1863, 'daughter of Thomas and Louisa Augusta, River Styx, North Road, farmer'. She married Andrew DUNCAN, a railway stationmaster, at Timaru in 1907, and died in 1943. She 'was educated privately at first and is reported to have read French and German by the age of 10' (Debenham, 2003). She attended Christchurch Girl's High School 1878-1880, then did teacher training at Christchurch Normal School, before teaching at Timaru Main School. In 1887 she began extramural study from Canterbury College, and later attended lectures. Although she failed to complete her BA, she had published articles on women's suffrage in the *Canterbury Times* and became editor of its "Ladies Page" from 1894 to 1907. 'Her appointment is said to have been the first of any woman to the staff of a New Zealand Newspaper' (Debenham, 2).

*Alice Maud*, born 3 December 1864 at Styx and baptised at St James Church 14 May 1865, died a spinster in 1950.

*Jemima*, born 1868, Timaru.

*Louis Philippe*, born 1870 Timaru, married Rahaminah Maria CONNOLLY in 1899. Their son, Philippe De Quett CABOT, born in 1900, had the possibly unique record of playing rugby in five first-class matches in a year (1920), but for five different teams (South Canterbury, New Zealand University, South Island, Otago, and New Zealand).

*Marie (Louise)*, born 1876 Timaru, died a spinster in 1952.



*Jean De Quetteville John*, born 1877 Timaru, married Sidwell Victoria BARN in 1906

### John ABBOTT

Abbott was mentioned in the advertisement below (*Lyttelton Times*, September 1861) for the subdivision of RS 208 at the Johns, Main North Road corner, which notes that the land is 'situate next to the farm of Abbott, Esq.' We first noted him on electoral rolls in 1870-71, incorrectly listed as Robert, as residing Tuam Street but having the freehold of '50 acres No. 331, near Styx, North road' The 1875-76 and 1878-79 listings suggest residence on RS 331, despite an advertisement (9 November 1875, *Lyttelton Times*) offering for sale the farm 'known as Wingfield' on the North road 'consisting of 190 Acres of Land' frontage to the North road. The River Styx flows through the Southern part of the land. We could not establish if the sale took place. The 1878-79 roll suggested that it did not.

John ABBOTT was a victim of the potato famine in Ireland.

He came from Queens Co. Ireland. The family drove him out. One morning he found a coffin in his doorstep. He knew this was a signal to move. His wife and 4 daughters came out in the "Ambrosine" arriving Feb. 1860 (Capt. Parsons' eldest daughter Edith had already married T. Joynt, the lawyer. He was a substantial farmer and came to live in Canterbury in the comfortable way he was used to. He brought some cat with him, also a jaunting car. Mrs. Whitehair, being a Pavitt, was related to the Abbotts. His marriage says there was always good cheer, fun and happiness in the Abbott household. He always had grey top hair. He kept peacocks, turkeys and ducks and there was always plenty of butter and cream.

He bought a farm which he named Wingfield on the North Road. It was of 190 acres and bounded by the Styx. He was elected to the Avon Road Board in June 68. He took a prize for 1000 at the Christchurch Show of 69. When J. T. Peacock resigned he became chairman of the Avon Road Board. John Abbott was buried at St Pauls.

The 1861 advertisement was

#### RURAL SECTION 208, NORTH ROAD

Messrs. AITMAN AND WILSON have received instructions from Mr William Hoopley to submit to public auction

#### RURAL SECTION 208,

situate next the farm of Abbott, Esq. on the western side of the Main North Road and midway between the Bridge which crosses the River Styx and the 1 mile and a half Hotel. The land has been divided into convenient aliquot parts of from

#### 1/4 to 1/2 of an Acre

planted with wheat and barley. The land is of excellent quality and was one of the very earliest selections. As soon as a reasonable number of sections have been chosen they will be submitted to public auction at an early date of which due notice will be given.

For terms of payment and other particulars apply to the undersigned at three o'clock, and view third at four o'clock.

John ABBOTT was born in 1801 and died in 1881. Mary ABBOTT was born in Ireland about 1805, and died here in 1883. They are buried at St Pauls, Papanui.

Children of John and Mary appear to have been

Edith, married T. Joynt, lawyer in Ireland.  
Cherry Frances, the first of four daughters to come on the ship, married Captain Albert PARSONS in Christchurch in 1860. We came across an interesting reference which might explain why Parsons gave up the sea. 'Albert Parr Parsons came to the Fernside district about 1864 from the sea. He had been captain of a decaying and unseaworthy ship called the *Ambrosine* which had brought immigrants to New Zealand in 1860' (*Lawyer*, 1983). It continued 'and after signing off threw himself wholeheartedly into farming affairs of the Rangiora district. He was a pillar of the Northern Agricultural and Pastoral Association, a founder of the North Canterbury Farmers Co-operative store, a leading figure of the early years of the racing club, until his death in 1897 this seaman-farmer was an active and respected link between Rangiora and its rural neighbourhood.' That all sounds consistent with someone who could safely navigate a "decaying and unseaworthy ship" full of immigrants half way around the world.

Sarah married Francis Martin RICKMAN in 1864.

**J. T. Ford & Co.**

**PRELIMINARY ADVERTISEMENT.**

**ABSOLUTE CLEARING SALE**  
BY MR. Wm. TOMKIN  
**DRAUGHT HORSES, FARM IMPLEMENTS,**  
**CARRIAGE AND HACK HORSES,**  
**DOG CART, BUGGY,**  
**HOUSEHOLD FURNITURE, BARBERS,**  
**SADDLERY, &c., &c.,**  
AT  
**THE HOMESTEAD,**  
7742 ST.  
**STYX RAILWAY STATION,**  
North road, on  
**TUESDAY, OCT. 15, 1880.**

**WE** are instructed by Mr. Tomkin, in consequence of having sold his land,

**TO SELL,**  
**WITHOUT RESERVE,**  
ON  
**TUESDAY, OCT. 15,**  
The whole of his  
**LIVE AND DEAD STOCK,**  
**HOUSEHOLD FURNITURE,**  
Es., Es., Es.  
Comprising—

**28 DRAUGHT AND LIGHT BAKING HORSES**  
THOROUGHBRED UNBROKEN COLTS  
UNBROKEN DRAUGHT COLTS  
CARRIAGE PAIRS, equally broken to double and single harness.

The young draught stock are got by Lord Saddle, Sir John Yagel, Old Major, TONGUE BIR COLLE, PRINCE ARTHUR, and NEW LEONARD, very powerful and full of quality.

The Young Thoroughbred Stock are got by BLUE BAY FREDOT, MARION and KEVETTINGLY, and are exceedingly well-grown and promising progeny.

**THE DRAUGHT HORSES**  
Are good at all kinds of farm work, and are to be recommended.

**THE FARM IMPLEMENTS**  
Comprising

Cambridge rollers  
Barley ploughs  
Lime harrows  
Diggs with barbed wire  
Steele bars  
Swath plough  
Triple harrows  
Shed and landing harrows  
Es., Es.

**THE DOUBLE-SEATED BUGGY**  
Is built by Reed of Chelmsford, and is really new.

**THE DOG-CART**  
Is by Moore and May, and is in excellent condition.

**THE FURNITURE**  
Comprises the necessary articles now in a comfortable dwelling-house.  
Es.,  
A very choice lot of  
**HOMEPREP AND HOMECURED**  
**BAMS AND BACON,**  
Of the quality for which Mr. Tomkin has been so long celebrated.

**Sale at 11.30 a.m.**  
**Licensee at 11.30 p.m.**

A Dog will have my pillow at 10.00 a.m. to my purchase to the sale.

**J. T. FORD & CO.,**  
Auctioneers.

*Harriett*, married Thomas PAVITT in 1861  
*Charlotte*, married Edward PAVITT in 1864

We assume these were the Pavitt brothers who became involved in flaxmilling. Across the Ashley another flaxmill was built at Saltwater Creek by the Pavitt brothers who named it the Selton Flaxmill. The quality of wool packs and sacks made from local fibre was unsatisfactory. 'The Pavitt brothers were reported to have lost three thousand pounds in a year there were heavy losses at Oxford and bankruptcies elsewhere. But while the speculators crashed the resilient and experienced around Rangiora hung on, supported by the local market for rope and cordage, until the advent of the reaper and binder in the years 1878-9 created a demand for binder twine' (Hawkins, 1983).

Although Macdonald mentions four daughters as coming with their parents, he lists three sons who were too old to have been born here. They were Thomas (no details), William who married Isabella CAMPBELL and settled at Leeston (he died in 1898 aged 64, she died in 1939 aged 84), and Christopher ("went to South America").

## William TOMBS

He was the eldest son of Thomas TOMBS, builder, and Frances LARGE, and arrived with his father and stepmother (Charlotte JANAWAY) on the "*Duke of Portland*" in October 1852. Born about 1836 in North Cerney, Gloucester. William was married in 1858 to Mary Annie DOWNES, and died in 1888 at North Belt, Christchurch. His siblings located were Eleanor (married William Glover ALLEN 1857), Christian (female), George (married Rosa Ann HEDGEMAN in Lyttelton in 1861) and Frances (married George GIBSON in 1859 at St Michaels, Christchurch). The Cyclopaedia noted of Thomas TOMBS that he "was a member of the Town Council which merged into the first City Council in 1868". Mr Tombs followed his trade with success, and built the Christchurch Club, Messrs Cook and Ross's shop, Miles and Co's building, the first Avonside Church, as well as many other places. After a useful life, Mr Tombs died in 1880 leaving a widow and five children. One of the sons is Mr George Tombs, J.P., partner in the firm of Messrs Whitcombe and Tombs, Limited" (Cyclopaedia, Vol. 3).

Regarding William TOMBS, 'He won the Anniversary Day shooting match in 1861' his prize was a Hollis and Sheath Regulation Rifle - 'In the Christchurch Show of 1866 he won first prize for best brood mare for breeding carriage horses. He bought a farm at Styx but sold it in 1880 together with his stock, 28 draught and light carriage horses' (Macdonald, 1964). The advertisement for that sale is shown here. The property was part of RS 279, to the west of the Main North Road between Barnes and Sturrocks Roads. Today's Barnes Road was previously known as Tombs Road.

The timing of the sale is interesting, as William's father, Thomas, died in 1880. Early (from 1853) electoral rolls show Thomas as a builder (then carpenter and builder) in Hereford Street. By 1865, his address had not changed, but he is shown as having 4 acres freehold, RS 105 (Papanui Road south). In 1878-79, he is at Armagh Street with freehold of RS 279 and parts of 280, 290 and 291 (112 acres).

However, from 1875 to 1881, William TOMBS is shown as having the freehold of RS 279, "house and land, west side of north road by river Styx", and this can only have been part of the section, as his father is shown as having RS 279. This is confirmed by the fact that Thomas GRIEG, builder and Charles N MORGAN, farmer, are each shown as having the freehold of parts of RS 279 in 1880-81. Electoral roll entries that appear to show ownership of the whole of a rural section were frequently wrong. The only earlier roll entry noted for William was in 1857-58, "Hereford street, carpenter, freehold land" with the site of that freeholding not stated. William's brother George had an identical entry, except that his occupation was "printer". William was a sponsor at the 1865 baptism of Thomas Herbert PRESTON, so was associated with what is today Redwood, by that time. He was a witness at the Tsch v Treleaven slander case in 1877.

### George Sayce HICKMAN

Hickman appears in the Balcarrn section of the Cyclopaedia. He 'was born in Herefordshire, England, in 1858, and educated in his native place'. He arrived at Lyttelton in 1878 on the

*Rangitikei*. It is not clear from either the Cyclopaedia entry or the electoral rolls exactly where he resided in the Styx catchment. However, the Cyclopaedia notes 'The Styx Apple Company has a very fine orchard of thirty-six acres, thirty-five of which are taken up with full bearing apple and pear trees, the first of which were planted by Mr G.S. Hickman as early as 1877'. We know he did not come to Canterbury until 1878, but this suggests that soon after his arrival, he was located in the Barnes Road-Styx Mill area. His presence was confirmed by a "Dissolution of Partnership" in the *Lyttelton Times* of 27 June 1881 referring to "Hickman & Co Market Gardeners, at the Styx".

**Partnership Notice.**

**DISSOLUTION OF PARTNERSHIP.**

**NOTICE** is hereby given that the Partnership heretofore existing between the undersigned under the firm name of "Hickman & Co., Market Gardeners, at the Styx, has this day been dissolved by mutual consent, and that the business will for the future be carried on by Mr George Sayce Hickman, who will pay and receive all monies owing by or to the late firm.

Dated this twenty-third day of June, 1881.  
G. S. HICKMAN.  
E. F. CAREW-BROWN.

Witness to both signatures,  
F. WILKINS, Solicitor, Christchurch, 26th 187

'His father Richard Hickman was a farmer of the Styx who had married Susan Anne Sayce [redacted] 9th 41. The 1880-81 roll has his middle name as "Soxer" (see the page illustrated here). He either had bad handwriting, or his name was given verbally to an official. In that roll, he was "residential Styx, farmer", whereas entries in 1887 and 1890 show "residential. Rhodes Swamp surveyor". The 1893 entry shows "Burwood, surveyor, residential" for George and "Burwood, household duties, residential" for Sarah HICKMAN. 'Mr Hickman was married in 1885 [sic], to a daughter of the late Mr B Monk, of Kaiapoi, and has two daughters and three sons' (Cyclopedia, 1903). Two Monk sisters were married on the same day (10 September 1884, not 1885).

**MARRIAGES.**

**HICKMAN-MONK.**—Sept. 10, at St Bartholomew's Church, Kaiapoi, by the Rev H. Vere White, George Sayce, youngest son of Mr Rich. Hickman, Herefordshire, to Sarah, third daughter of the late Mr Ben Monk, of Kaiapoi.

**Mr Monk.**—Sept. 10, at St Bartholomew's Church, Kaiapoi, by the Rev H. Vere White, W. R. May to Mary Jane, youngest daughter of the late Mr Ben Monk, of Kaiapoi.

Earlier that year Hickman had taken the Avon Road Board to court for the sum of £100.

## ATON ELECTORAL ROLL.

No.	Christian Name and Surname of each Elector at full length	Residence of qualification.	Place of Residence.	Occupation.	For Property Qualification, state Character and Situation of Property.
280	Green Thomas-Edler	freehold	Park road	basin carrier	Part rural section 208, Paparai
281	Greer David	freehold	Papamui	farmer	Rural section 459
282	Grege James	freehold	Templeton	farmer	Rural section 58
283	Grege Thomas	freehold	Styx	builder	Part rural section 299
284	Grege W. Ham	freehold	Ruacarton	farmer	Rural section 148, Lincoln road
285	Griffith William	freehold	Wadon	farmer	Rural section 1124
286	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
287	Griffith David	freehold	Papamui	stock dealer	
288	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
289	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
290	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
291	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
292	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
293	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
294	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
295	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
296	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
297	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
298	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
299	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
300	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
301	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
302	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
303	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
304	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
305	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
306	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
307	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
308	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
309	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
310	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
311	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
312	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
313	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
314	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
315	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
316	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
317	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
318	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
319	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
320	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
321	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
322	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
323	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
324	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
325	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
326	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
327	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
328	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
329	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
330	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
331	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
332	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
333	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
334	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
335	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
336	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
337	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
338	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
339	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
340	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	
341	Griffith David	freehold	Templeton	farmer	

Page from 1880-81 electoral roll wrong  
middle name G S Hickman



a claim for commission on certain works at New Brighton, which were carried out by the Avon Road Board in that district and for which he had borrowed £4000. The plaintiff had gone to great deal of trouble in preparing plans and laying out the work and on Sept. 1891 a resolution was passed by the Board recognising those services and allowing him five per cent of the money thus agreed to be spent of which he had only been paid £100 odd when his services were dispensed with.

He was not successful with his claim. The court proceedings tell us that he had obtained the position of Clerk to the Board on 29 April 1885, and held the position until 19 September 1892. There appeared to be much confusion over what appeared in minutes and what did not.

In February 1893, "Geo. S. Hickman, House, Land and Estate Agent, &c." was advertising in the *Leiston Times*. In 1896, he became Clerk, Treasurer and Surveyor to the Kowai Road Board, after having been clerk to the Ashley Road Board, and was at one stage 'clerk of works in connection with the Malvern Water Race'. In 1903 as well as his job, 'Mr Hickman takes great interest in poultry farming and his son Cyril has charge of 800 birds, comprising Houdans, white and brown Leghorns, gold and silver Wyandotts Indian game, Aylesbury and Pekin duck. He has a 240-egg incubator, and has been very successful as a prize-winner at shows' (*Cyclopedia*, 1915).

When the first Kowai County Council was elected in 1912, Hickman became the County Clerk until 1915.

George Sayce HICKMAN and his siblings (Susan Mary, Thomas Sayce, Margaret Ellen and Fanny Edith) were born at Bosbury, Hereford, England from about 1854 to 1860. George Sayce and Sarah had four sons and two daughters.

*Cyril Sayce* chr 1885, m Veronica Genevieve HANNAN in 1922.

*George Leonard*, b 1886, died at age of six weeks.

*George Bertha*, 1887, m Ethel Lucille Christina SCOTT at Rangiora in 1920.

*Mina Gertrude* b 1888, m John MARTIN in 1914.

*Mona Madeline* b 1890, m Clive Palmer

RECEI at Marvale in 1919.

*Francis Lloyd*, b 1892, m Marguerite Aloisius HANNAN in 1920, died in 1958.

### John and James LOW

These men appeared on four electoral rolls from 1865 to 1879, each leasing part of RS 243, with John specified as having 110 acres in 1865 but this figure was "100 acres" on later rolls. In the 1865-66 and 1870-71 rolls "North road" is mentioned, and in 1875-76 and 1878-79, this became "North road on the Styx". In 1880-81 and 1883-84, they are both listed as "residential, North road, labourer". There were no listings in 1887 or 1890, but in 1893, there was "LOWE James, North road, gardener, residential". We do not know if this James LOWE was in fact James LOW. Two females ("LOWE") are listed in 1893, Eva Gertrude and Frances Sophie, both resident at Styx, the former "domestic duties" and the latter "farmer".

This listing is consistent with the fact that John LOW had died in 1883, and his wife Frances Sophie (or Sophia) must have taken over the farm after his death. The G. R. Macdonald biography includes:

John LOW (1833-1883) was a farmer at Styx. He was perhaps John Low, labourer of Forfarshire who arrived with his wife and 2 children by the *Robert Small* 29.1.1860. He married twice: his second wife was Frances Sophia Price whom he married 16.3.1871. She died at the home of her son Barbadoes Street 27.8.1919 aged 77. He died 13.9.1883 aged 50, buried Papanui Cemetery.

The card also notes that the children of the first marriage were Elizabeth (married David PATCHETT; see later in this chapter) and Maggie (married Edmund VAGLE of Vagues Road). From the second marriage, daughter Frances Ada married Francis Albert GAINSFORD of Oxford in 1911 and son Harold Beauchamp married Elizabeth ALTON in 1906.

We subsequently came across an extensive history of the Low and Patchett families. The relationship between John and James LOW was clarified in the reminiscences of Arthur James PATCHETT.

My Grandfather's name was John Low, and he had a partner, strange to say, whose name was James Low, although not related. Subsequently they dissolved the partnership, the latter securing a small farm which was contiguous divided only by the Government Railway line, the first constructed line in Canterbury, believe, and possibly the first in New Zealand. The Styx Railway Station was right in front of the farm, only a few chains away. The first Stationmaster, to my knowledge in the late seventies, was Mr Sword, a faithful and obliging servant of the Railway Department.

My Grandfather's farm, because of the circumstances mentioned above was called "Double Low Farm".

The Styx Lane running between the farms of Low's and Muir was of interest to me, as it led to the home of one of my Belfast school teachers, Miss Amy Alley, also a brother Fred Alley, another teacher. He was the father of Rewi Alley, the philanthropist who has done so much to help the Chinese people.

My earliest recollection of Belfast School, was being escorted there by a neighbour's daughter, Emma Engleheid, a senior scholar. (*Patchett, 1950?*)

"Styx Lane" is today's Styx Mill Road. The Patchett document elsewhere states that the first stationmaster at Styx was a Mr Newton. However, the 1887 electoral roll has John NEWTON, 'residential, Belfast, station master' and Benjamin SWORD, 'residential, Styx, station master'. This does not in itself clear up the mystery of just who was the first stationmaster at Styx.

### The PATCHETT Family

The PATCHETT name is one of many where locations vary, or are not certain. David PATCHETT was on several rolls as a farmer with residential qualification, in 1880-81, 1883-84 and 1893 at "North road" but in 1887 and 1890 at "Harewood road". Joseph H PATCHETT (residential, farmer) was at "Styx" in 1887, 1890 and the 1893 Riccarton roll, but seems to have also been (twice) on the 1893 Avon roll (Joseph Henry PATCHETT, "Marshlands" and "Prestons-road, Marshlands"). Adding to the confusion was Elizabeth PATCHETT, on the 1891 Riccarton roll ("Styx, domestic duties, residential") but apparently also on the 1893 Avon roll as Elizabeth Miriam PATCHETT,

"Prestons-road, Marshlands, domestic duties, residential".

The author of the Patchett Low history records the usual frustrations of dates and names that do not match with other information. David PATCHETT (the family name gained the second "t" about 1850) and his first wife, Alice KERRY, came from Wignall's Gate Hofbeach, Lincolnshire on the *Mermaid* which arrived at Lyttelton early in 1869. With them were their first nine children (the 10th, Ethel, was born here). The nine, and their approximate birth dates, were: John (1848), James (1849), Fanny (1850), Mary Jane (sometimes recorded as Sarah Jane (1851), David II (1852), Kate (1857), Joseph Henry (1855), Thomas (1859) and Alice (1860).

'On May 11th 1876, in the Wesleyan Methodist Church, Papanui, David Patchett Junior married Elizabeth Low. He was 23 and his bride was 20. She was a Presbyterian and as a girl used to walk in to St Andrews Presbyterian Church, near Christchurch Hospital, from their home, just opposite the present Styx overbridge, on the left side going out of Christchurch. This was a distance of at least 5 miles (8 km) there and 5 miles (8 km) back' (*Patchett, 1950?*). Records show that David II leased 150 acres from the Church, for a period of 15 years from 8 March 1871. Near the time that this lease was to expire, 'a property containing 10 acres 11 perches (4.07 ha) was registered, as being transferred from Albert Duncan Austin to David Patchett Junior. This land was bounded by Great North Road, what is now Radcliffe Road, Great North Railway Line, and what is now Thompson's Road. (On old maps, Radcliffe Road was where Thompson's Road now is)' (*Patchett, 1950?*). In 1894, David II and his family left Styx and went to live at Darfield, then later went to Pahiata, where David II died suddenly in 1908. 'His son Arthur said he was lacing up his boots, whilst sitting in a chair when he collapsed and died'. Elizabeth and Ella returned to Christchurch. Early in 1950 at the age of 93, Elizabeth went to live with her oldest son Arthur and his wife Anna in Napier. She died there at the end of the year.

The family of David II and Elizabeth were born during their time at Styx. They were: Arthur James (1877), Ernest David (1878), Charles Gibson (1880), Elizabeth Jane

(1882), Winifred Emmaline (1884), and Ella (1888). The first two sons were baptised at Southbrook or Rangiora, probably because David PATCHETT senior had moved to the Rangiora area (he had land at Southbrook and at Flaxton). Winnie (Winifred) died in 1902, but as the other children married

David I's wife Alice died at Flaxton in 1877. The family history had described Alice as his first wife, but did not mention a second marriage. In 1879, David I took his son John to court to recover the sum of £147 'for one year's use of Rural Section 1446 and part of Rural Section 1762'. David Patchett deposed that defendant, his son, had enjoyed the use and occupation of certain land held by the plaintiff 'an arrangement had been entered into between them there had been no payment or part payment and defendant was still in possession of the land'. Judgement for plaintiff with costs' (*Star*, 21 August 1879). David later returned to Christchurch acquiring land in the area that is today Essex Street. He died in 1884 of typhoid fever.

### John ASHBY

Early electoral roll listings show a John ASHBY at "Ashby vill", a farmer, freehold, in 1856, and again in 1857-8 and 1858, where "Papanui Road" was added. One of the 1857-58 rolls has him at 'Great North-road, farmer freehold & leasehold, Great North road', and he appears again in 1865-66 at 'Great North Road, freehold, part Rural Section No 133'. As RS 133 was "between Papanui Road and Wairarapa", and "Great North Road" normally referred to the Main North Road, the number should perhaps read "331" ("North Road, near Purarekanui"). It appears that the family then moved to the Balcairn area, where John died in 1885 and his wife Eliza died in 1894. There were many Ashby family members recorded in the Balcairn Broomfield Mount Brown area.

We know that a John and Eliza ASHBY arrived on the *Sir George Seymour* in 1850. With them was a daughter, Mary Eliza, and a son, also called John, but with the middle



Map showing site of 'Miltbrook' and older road names (source unknown)



name "Startin" John ASHBY senior died in 1885, and Eliza was on the roll at Balcairn in 1893, but died the following year. Their first child born in New Zealand was Frank, recorded as born at Balcairn about 1857. He married Susannah THOMAS in 1878. Their fourth child was Edward Henry who married Jessie BAILIE in 1904. The eldest son of Edward and Jessie, Norman Leo, attended Spencervale School, and his brothers George, Edward and Noel Robert attended Beltas School.

Thus, whilst there may be doubt about the Ashby involvement, ownership and/or residence on RS 331 (north of Englefield Road), a descendant certainly moved into, or back into, the Styx area in the early part of the 20th century.

### Edward SAVILL

This is a name that appeared late in the 19th century. Speaking of David PATCHETT, Roberts (1978) noted that his farm 'became known as Millbrook [sic] Farm'. The name "Millbrook" appeared on maps until at least 1949 (see map), for the homestead in the southern end of (today's) Northwood SAVILL must have taken over in 1894 when PATCHETT went to Darfield, as his daughter Helen (Nelly) enrolled at the Belfast School in August of that year, her previous school having been Methven. This would also explain why his name was not on the early (up to 1893) electoral rolls. Edward SAVILL was born in 1849, married Elizabeth HARRIS (who had arrived as an 11-year-old on the *Indian Empire* in 1864) and died in 1911, "Styx, farmer".

Edward (Ted) SAVILL arrived in Lyttelton as an infant in 1851, on board the *Duke of Bronte*, part of the eighth shipload of immigrants to Canterbury. With him were his father William (1816–1868), mother Jane Eliza nee BROWN (then aged 30), and siblings Jane (5), William (4), and John (2), according to Macdonald. Elsewhere, it is recorded that 'the voyage must have been an even more daunting one for William's wife, for when she boarded the ship she was in the advanced stages of pregnancy and, in fact, she gave birth to her fifth child seven weeks after leaving port' (Williams, 1940). In the time-



*Edward Savill (courtesy Peter Williams)*

honoured tradition, the baby acquired a name from the ship (Mary Elizabeth Bronte). Three more children (Robert, 1854, Eliza Ann, 1856 and Ellen, 1858) were born in New Zealand.

William SAVILL acquired land in Riccarton in the mid-1850s. 'He seems to have leased 10 acres of farm land on which he erected a dwelling house, a brewhouse and a malt house. He described himself as a maltster. In July 1862 he advertised for sale 6 acres of freehold land with a two-roomed house and piggeries, a good well and constant supply of water' (Williams, 1940, p. 264). The family then moved to the area of today's Savills Road west of the airport. William called his farm "Tiptree Farm", where he built the cob cottage bearing that name. He died in 1868. Ted helped farm "Tiptree" after his father's death.

Ted and Elizabeth were married in 1875, and their first two children were Albert Edward (1876–1948) and Euphemia Maud (1879–1923). In the early 1880s, they moved to a farm of 265 acres in the Methven district, where three more children were born. William James was born in 1885 and lived for only six months. Helen (1886–1954) married Frank Fletcher BOLT, and Alfred Ernest (1892–



1970) married Eva Merrill BROWN. In 1900, Albert Edward, now living at Styx, married Louisa Georgina TISCH, daughter of Henry TISCH.

Ted died as the result of an accident in 1911. The *"Lyttelton Times"* of 19 June of that year recorded:

Edward Savill, married 6 years, was rushed by a motor car on Friday evening while he was driving the animal into the milking shed. He sustained a dislocation of the spine and died on Saturday.

"It was rather ironic that Ted should meet his death in this way, as he had been the first farmer in North Canterbury to install a milk machine" (Williams, 1990).

As well as showing "Millbrook" where the Savill family lived, the 1949 map also shows a number of interesting features (we have previously mentioned "Bucky Road" for today's Wilkinsons Road). Other changes of road names have been Craddock's to Sturrock's Road, and Boundary Drain Road to Cavendish. Styx Mill Road no longer starts directly opposite Cunliffe Road, the old orchard (Styx Apple Company) north of Barnes Road went around 1960, and the name "Chelsea Brook" north of Kaputone Creek is a name that we did not sight elsewhere.

### Other Names

William Henry MEIN is another name associated with RS 243. A W H Mein first appeared on the search of electoral rolls as a farmer in Katapoi in 1857, but on four rolls from 1865 to 1878, he is shown by his full name as having leasehold land on RS 243 (from 1870, "Rural section No. 243, Purarekanui" but see next chapter).

The name of Joseph BURGESS appeared on electoral rolls (1887, 1890, 1893) as having the freehold of part of RS279, eg., in 1887 "freehold, Papanui, labourer, part RS 279". His occupation was shown as "labourer" in all cases. All other members of the Burgess family had residential qualifications, but RS not specified. For example, Joseph, junr, appears in 1887 and 1893 at "Papanui, labourer". Joseph George appears in 1890 and

1893, although the "Papanui" of 1890 becomes "Styx" in 1893. Eliza appears in 1893, "domestic duties". Another Burgess, William, appears in 1887 as a farmer at Harewood Road and in 1890 as a farm labourer at "Tisch's road". Two children of Joseph BURGESS appear on the early Belfast School roll, No. 23 Edward, 4.18.78, born 11.6.1869 and No. 33 David, 2.18.79 (no date of birth shown).

Frederick KOLKMAN was first noted at Papanui (freehold on RS 304) in 1878-79, but then appeared on the supplementary 1887 roll as "freehold, Papanui, labourer, part section 1600". In 1890 and 1893, he is recorded "freehold, Papanui, labourer", but he was joined in 1893 by Catherine KOLKMAN "Harewood-road domestic duties, residential". It is therefore not clear whether the 1887 listing for RS 1600 referred to residence there or ownership of land, only.

From church and cemetery records, it appears that Frederick KOLKMAN was born about 1847, and died in 1922 aged 75. His wife was Catherine MEIER (c.1845 - 1915). Children located were:

*Frederick Charles*, born about 1882 (father shown as at Papanui) and died 1957. He married Mary HIGHAM in 1909. A son (Frederick George) was born at Halswell in 1911, so they presumably had moved there.

*William David*, 1883 (Papanui) - 1949, married Edith HIGHAM (1885 - 1963) in 1906. A son (Lance William) was born at Prebbleton in 1907.

*Henry Hammond* 1886 (Styx, farmer) - 1955. Spouse Sarah Elizabeth (surname not found) died in 1976 at the age of 80; and *Mary Ann*, born 1890 (Styx, farmer).

Harry PEARSON was another who could have been in this area. Along with Richard PEARSON, he is shown in 1893 at "Styx, butcher, residential". On the previous roll (1890 supplementary), the same listings first appeared, along with John PEARSON "residential, Tuckers road, Papanui, labourer". We have not established any connection between these three men.

The location of William John SLEEMAN listed in the Cyclopaedia was not found, as he arrived before the Cyclopaedia in 1903.

but after our electoral roll search, which concluded with the 1893 Avon and Riccarton rolls. He could have been in this area, as "Tisch's Road" (Johns Road) is mentioned. The Riccarton electorate included the western part of Be fast.

EMAN WILLIAM JOHN Farmer Ri  
 jeeman's farm in the northern part  
 near Belfast fronts Tisich's Road  
 and is fifty acres in  
 and has tel  
 for vessels of w  
 from fifty to seventy bushels of oats for  
 purposes, Mr. Sleeman leases an additional twenty  
 acres of adjoining river reserve on the ba  
 Aikard Mr. Sleeman who is the son of M. J. M.  
 Sleeman an old colonist of Darfield was born in  
 his church, in 1875, and brought up to farming on  
 his father's farm at Darfield. He is  
 and experience in other places, and  
 his present property in 190

On the 1890 supplementary roll was William WILLIAMS, "freehold Colombo street labourer Part RS 243" We have noted earlier that in 1875-6, Henry SAWTELL of Christchurch, had as leasehold "part rural section 243, flour mills, river Styx, Papanui provincial district" He had the same listing in 1878-79 Sawtell was a member of the first City Council in 1868. He 'occupied the Mayoral

chair for the year 1872. For some time he was in partnership with Mr A Cracraft Wilson, and the firm carried on business as general merchants in High Street under the style of Wilson, Sawtell and Co.' (C)

Hugh KELDAY, mentioned earlier in connection with a wedding in 1878 (his address was given as "Styx Mills") appears to have been the person of that name who arrived at Lytleton, a labourer, aged 19, in early 1876 on the "*Jessie Osborne*". The only other record we found was the marriage of a Mary KELDAY to Donald MILLAR in 1879, where one of the witnesses was 'Hugh KELDAY, Styx, Wagoner'. A person of the same name married Elizabeth NEWLYN in Australia in 1891, whether it was the same Hugh KELDAY, we do not know.

**Andrew PLRYES** was the groom at the 1878 wedding, where Andrew Dudgeon PLRYES married Letitia HARRIS, daughter of William Albert and Grace HARRIS. Letitia and William had nine children between 1879 and 1901, with the occupation for William being "miller" in all cases, but with the location in chronological order being Southbrook, North Road Papanui, Riccarton (four times) and Fendalton (three times). He obviously moved around from one mill to another, and had a limited association with a mill at Styx.

[illegible]

## Main North Road

References to the state of the Main North Road have been made earlier in this book. It is worth mentioning that the Main North Road was built to be as straight as possible. At the crossing point at the Styx River, it did not follow the Māori path slightly to the east, but went straight through the "Styx Hill", 'now a mere dip in the road, but then a dreaded obstacle. Passengers often had to walk up to enable the horses to make the steep grade' (Roberts 1978). Reference was made in Chapter 2 to a line of surveyor's poles (December 1850) and the new road line (January 1851). The "Great North Road" commenced near the centre of the city. 'The road itself was formed in slow exasperating stages. By the end of 1852, it had been formed as far as Papanui Bush and was marked out through the bulrush swamps as far as the Punirekanui (Styx). The following year it was extended to the seven-mile peg, where it branched eastwards' (Hawkins, 1957). For many years, it was little more than a series of tracks among rare patches of higher ground. Wags erected sign-boards warning travellers to

beware of the road or to make a detour through Nelson'. In January 1853 – midsummer – the "Lyttelton Times" actually notified its readers that the track to the Waimakariri could now be traversed by keeping a little off the proper line.

The earliest mention sighted of the Main North Road at the Styx River was in the "Lyttelton Times" of 3 April 1852, in a report of the Quarterly General Meeting of Land Purchasers. The meeting was told that

His Excellency Sir George Grey consented to place the Surplus Revenue of the settlement at the disposal of the Chief Agent of the Association by whom it is proposed to be expended in the following public works on the plains – and 3rd in making a Bridle and Cart path in continuation of the Northern Road by Papanui over the Punarekanui as far as the Courtenay by which the whole of the country to the North of the settlement

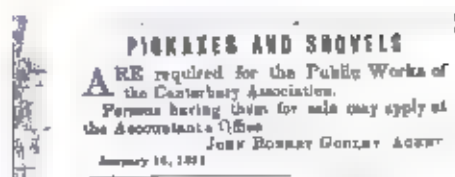
Another early reference to the Main North Road came from an item in the "Lyttelton Times" of 7 January 1854, reporting on a speech given by Chief Agent John Robert Godley at a public dinner at the Trafalgar Hotel, Greenwich, celebrating 'the return of Mr Godley, whose services in connection with the establishment of the Canterbury settlement are so well known and so justly appreciated'. In it, when referring to transport in the new colony, where the Avon and Heathcote 'are navigable for vessels of 25 tons each up to Christchurch', he said

Accordingly, I made a good bridle-path over the hill and a cart road summit the other side of the hill. This is done, touching the head of the navigation from Christchurch I formed roads to the west, north and south, with the necessary bridges, so that when the settlement the country was opened in every direction, and a complete communication for heavy goods effected, partly by road and partly by water between the port and every part of the plains.

This may conjure up a picture of a very busy Mr Godley with a spade, and the image given to the people back in England clearly did not fit with later comments about the state of the North road at least. On the subject of Mr Godley and spades, here is an advertisement from page 1, volume 1, number 1 of the "Lyttelton Times"



John Robert Godley, Chief Agent, Canterbury.



Shortly after, the editorial in the "Lyttelton Times" noted

We understand that nearly £4000 has been handed over to be dealt with by the Provincial Council, being a balance of account between the General and Provincial Governments due on account of the Land Fund. A report of the proceedings on Wednesday will appear in our next. We may however state, on good authority, that something over £400 has been voted for repairing the Riccarton Road and the swamp beyond, £300 towards a mode of crossing the Rakaiia, £300 for the Papanui Road, £92 for the Bridle Path, and £500 for a Bridle Path to Akaroa. This is a good beginning.

In March of the same year, the "Lyttelton Times" (25 March, reporting the Provincial Council meeting of Friday, March 17th) listed a proposed vote for public works totaling £10,000, which included:

Papanui Road	£225
North Road	£ 8
Bridges for opening the North Road	£50
Making and repairing Harewood Road	£470
Metalling part of same	£60

"Supplementary Estimates", in the "Lyttelton Times" of 15 November 1854, included

"North road, bridge over the Salt Creek, and making odd bits of road over swamps, £4000. Road from Carr's to the Puharakekenui, £2000."

In a record of the Provincial Government in the "Lyttelton Times" of 22 November 1854, we noted

"Mr Hall proposed a vote of £200 for the repairs of the road from Papanui to the Puharakekenui; it was intended to be used for the completion of the drainage of the road, which was most essential. Mr Bealey seconded the vote. - Carried."

The "Provincial Government Gazette" of 8 August 1855, under "Vote for Special Works", included "North Road, £400."

An article in the "Lyttelton Times" of 23 July 1859 noted "The north road, with the exception of a short portion at Papanui of which the drainage is not complete, has been metalled up to the 8th mile."

The Styx is not mentioned, but the same article referring to Harewood Road, says it was metalled as far as the Puharakekenui. We assume the smudged word is "Puharakekenui", clearly referring to the Styx River.

A letter to the Editor of the "Lyttelton Times" of 7 July 1860 stated

#### THE USE OF BAD ROADS

The Editor of the Lyttelton Times

Sir, - Is it true that the wretched state of the North Road about two miles from Christchurch and the same distance from Kaipoi is allowed to remain from an idea entertained by Government that in case of an invasion by Maories from the North Island it would be a defence to the above towns?

The idea is novel and perhaps wise, as there is no doubt the protection would be complete but in the meantime the inconvenience is great, and I think we are buying security from invasion at too dear a rate.

Should the state of the road permit the passage of this letter perhaps you will be kind enough to insert

I remain, &c

N. G. B. B.

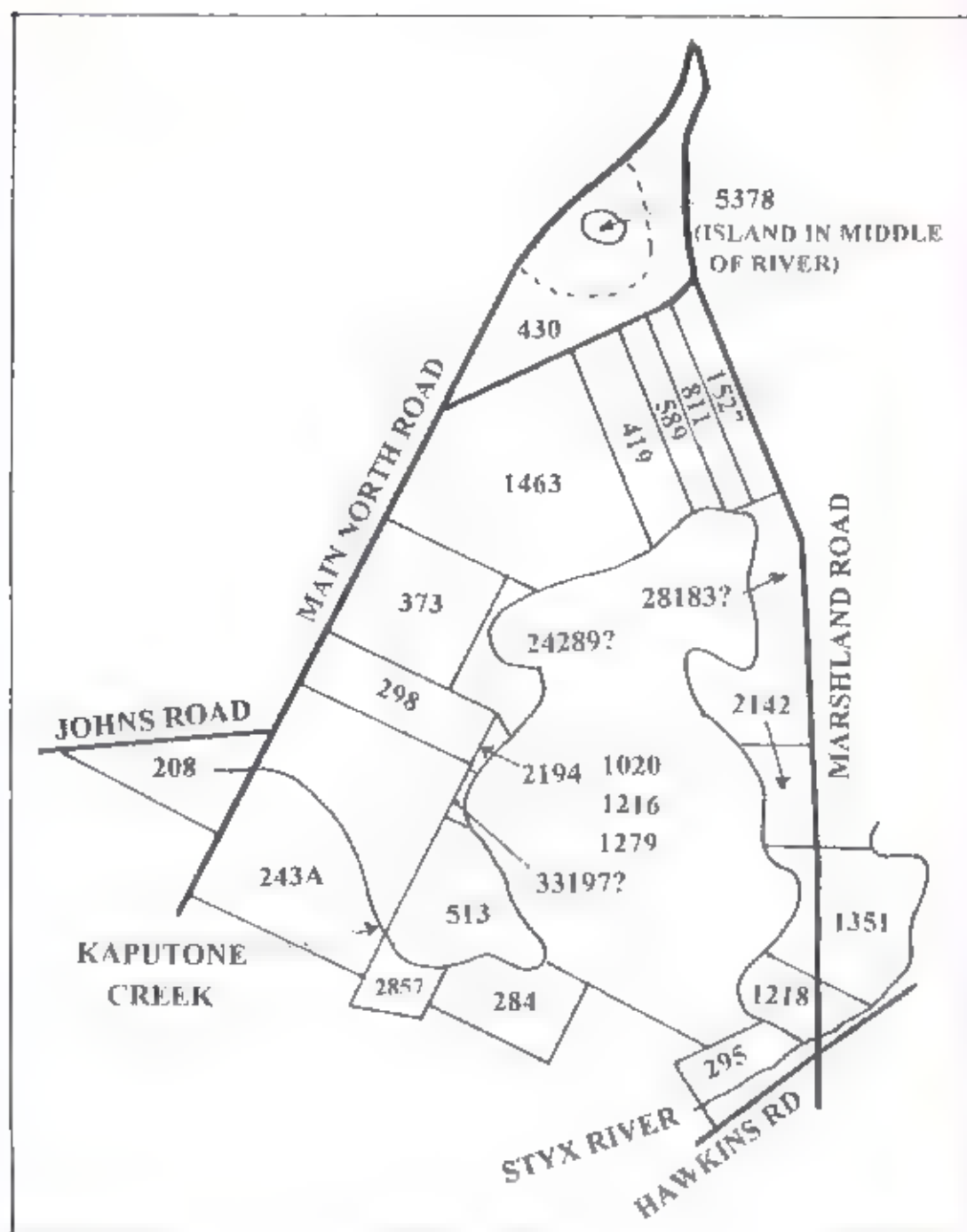
In the years which followed, many people established transport businesses for passengers or goods, including a Christchurch-Kaipoi service started in 1864 by Samuel MOODY, 'a furious driver who delighted in taking the dip into the Styx at full gallop' (Hawkins, 1957).

An indication of the traffic on the road can be gauged from a reference in the "Lyttelton Times" on 18 February 1864, 'From January 26th to February 4th inclusive, the traffic across White's Waimakariri Bridge, northwards was: Foot passengers, 97, equestrians, 207, vehicles, 96, passengers by cart, 475; horse drays, 77; bullock teams, with drays, 17; horses, 15; cattle, 50, sheep, 150. The traffic southwards for the same



period was Foot passengers, 112; equestrians, 174; vehicles, 97; passengers by carts, 437; horse drays, 69; bullock teams and drays, 10; horses 11 The articles going northwards are chiefly agricultural implements and station stores; the articles going southward are chiefly firewood

posts, rails, sawn timber, and a small amount of flour. Wool is chiefly shipped round to Lyttelton. With only isolated settlement between the two rivers, the traffic numbers would largely, if not totally, apply to traffic crossing the Styx River on the Main North Road.



Rural sections in the Kaputone Creek area

## Kaputone Creek

The rural sections in this area are shown in the map, and their owners as shown in the 1863 list were as follows.

243A	Ecclesiastical Committee Dean and Chapter
284	S Bealey
298	E Vincent
373	R Chapman
419	R Chapman
430	Wilson & Chaney
513	R Duncan
589	- Chapman
811	R Chapman
1020	J & S Bealey
1216	- Bealey
1279	- Bealey
1351	- Turner
463	- Chapman
1527	R Chapman
2142	- White
2857	- Duncan

W. A. Taylor (1952) records that 'The north branch of the Styx River is Nga-putahi and the south branch is Tao-whaka-puru', and the former presumably refers to what is now known as "Kaputone". The name Kaputone is claimed in some quarters (see below) to have been made up (i.e., not a true Maori name) but it first appeared in our research in the 1863 list of rural sections. The name was usually

associated with that of the Main North Road. Some of the listings were 'North Road, and Kaputone Creek' (RS281), 'Kaputone Creek, near North Road' (RS 1020) and 'Kaputone and Purarekanui' (RS 135 across Marshland Road). The name later appeared in the 1870-71 electoral roll for Avon for 'BEALEY, Samuel - Radcliffe, Kaputone creek, section 1020' and 'DUNCAN, Robert, Spring grove

Kaputone creek, sections 513 and 2857, near the Styx'. Later, it turned up in an advertisement as early as 1860 (1 February, *Lyttelton Times*).

ALL OF OUR LANDS  
Lot 2, Section 2194, acreage 120, Situation Near  
98, Kaputone Creek, Upper Price 3-

As noted above, it has been claimed that 'The names Kaputone and Kapuatohe are not true Maori names, but rather names invented for the area' (Christchurch City Council, 1998). There is reference to "Kāputohi" being a Maori word, and it is likely that "Kaputone" as adopted in the early settlers' records was another case of spelling a word as it sounded, or was thought to sound. Taylor's "Nga-putahi" and "Kaputone" may well be variations of "Kāputohi".

The name "Kapuatohe" is today applied to the historic house on the Main North Road

(the old Belfast District School master's house). The Canterbury Museum has copies of advertisements for land leases available by ballot in Kaputone Hamlet in 1901, 1904 and 1908. "These are likely to have been the first subdivided street Kaputone Creek."

City Council, 1908. The map is from the 1904 lease of 15 acres. The road at the right is today Thompsons Road, with Radcliffe Road some distance further south.

The name "Belfast" does not appear in electoral rolls until the 1887 Avon roll, it was absent from the previous (1880-81) roll.

"The name Belfast first appears on a Survey Plan lodged in the Lands and Deeds Office, Christchurch, on the 17th December 1881."

This was a subdivision into 58 allotments, in areas ranging from 2 to 19 acres" (Brown 1949). There was a public auction on 17 May

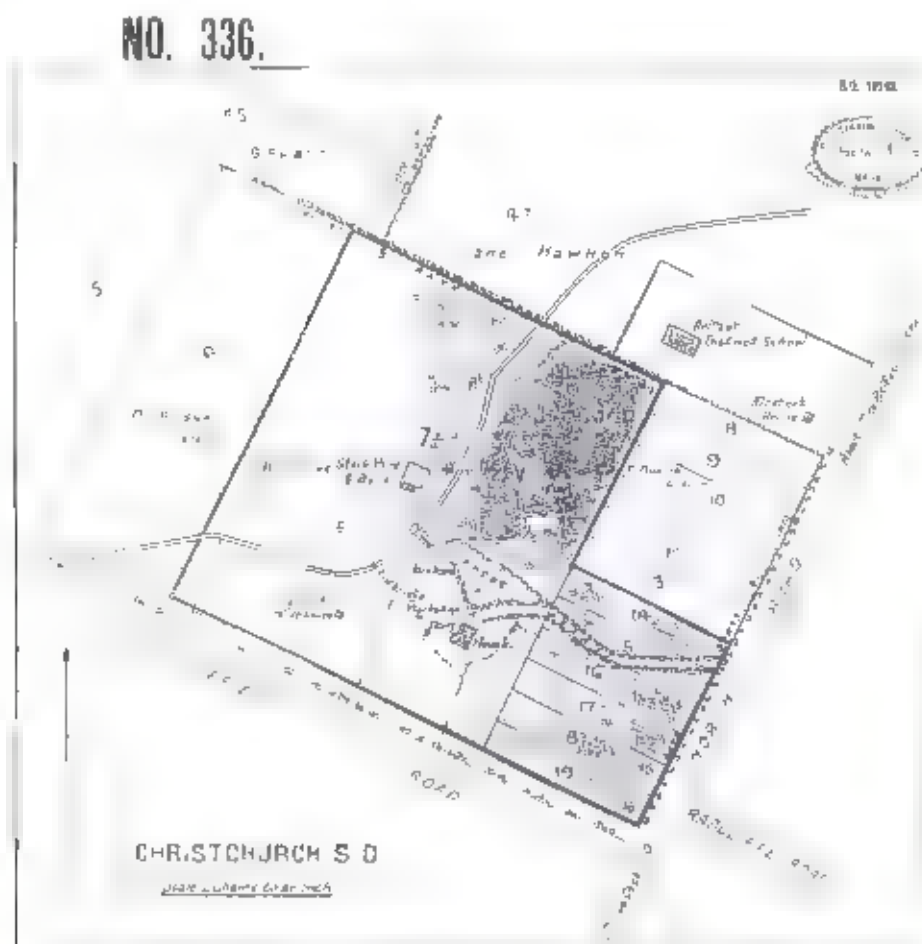
1882. The previous day, an advertisement in the "Lyttelton Times" had stated that Belfast was destined to become "the leading suburban

retreat for the gentry and future nobility of Canterbury". As far as the actual name of Belfast is concerned, "it is almost certain that it was bestowed by James McNeight Watt."

Brown, 1949. He and his wife had both come from Belfast, Ireland. Watt had started in business with William Nicholls in 1877 under the name "New Zealand Provision and Produce Co". After Watt died, Nicholls "took over the wool scouring branch of the business and still carries it on under the style of the Kaputone works" (Cyclopedia, 1913).

However, it has been reported that the name "Belfast" was in use prior to the establishment of the township. "In *The Christchurch Press* of Friday, 20th March 1874 there appears a descriptive article on the "Belfast Meat

Works" on the Northern Line Railway a short distance from the Styx Station" (Roberts, 1978). Other references in 1875 are to "Belfast" being a siding on the northern line and to floods coming "nearly to the Belfast factory".



Map of Kaputone Hamlet, Christchurch, 1904. (Based on map 1904)



It seems likely that the name was used for the factory for some years before being applied to the township

### James ASHWORTH

By far the oldest contemporary account of the Styx area to be located during our research was the 1918 recollections of James ASHWORTH (junior) of Sefton, who had arrived in New Zealand in 1853 with other members of his family. James was the son of another James ASHWORTH, and they worked together 'on the first section of the Sumner road from Lyttelton to Christchurch' (*Cyclopedia*, 1918) then on Banks Peninsula.

In February 1854 we went to live in Purau, but we left about three months afterwards owing to some slight grievance. My father and I came over to the Styx to do harvesting. We carried our swag to Christchurch and then on to the near the present site of the Belfast township, to a place known as "Jacob's Hut" where Mr Robert Duncan of New Zealand arrived. There we worked for a Mr Treleaven on land just north of the Styx. All the work was done with sickle and scythe, but the wheat bore well for a bushel. It was carried down through Styx and sold in Christchurch. While we were at Belfast, my father took ill, and twice during his illness I walked from Belfast to Lyttelton to and back to get medicine. He was about 40 years old at that time. When my father recovered we went back to Lyttelton in

James ASHWORTH was actually only nine years old at the time, and had started working



James Ashworth and his second wife  
(photo ex *Cyclopedia*)

back in England at age six. The "Treleaven" referred to by James ASHWORTH would have been the Samuel TRELFAVEN mentioned in the previous chapter. The mention of Robert Duncan is interesting. He is shown on the 1863 list as owning Rural Sections 513 and 2857 immediately adjacent to church land RS 243A. Perhaps Samuel Treleaven was leasing part of this section, rather than RS243 on the other side of the Main North Road. We could find no reference to explain "Jacob's Hut". The Ashworth family settled at Saltwater Creek in 1854 and

father and son became the pioneers of the [redacted] made for North Canterbury. The [redacted] and covered with tussocks. They [redacted] first horse teams on the North Road, and had the trade in their own hands to many years. James ASHWORTH senior built a stone house, Harleston in 1863. During the financial crisis the debt [redacted] difficulties, and assigned his estate. His son took over the large responsibilities to the creditors, and purchased the goodwill of the business but without any freehold property. Mr Ashworth the elder was one of the 30 persons who perished in the wreck of the "Teaunter" [redacted] which was [redacted] on the 29th of April 1881. By the dint of hard work his son succeeded in meeting his obligations and has since become successful. He [redacted] purchased the old stone house [redacted] father and son lives in it and he acquired [redacted] of freehold land, which he has [redacted] to some [redacted]

He married a Miss Skevington of Waikuku in 1878; she died in 1899 leaving four sons and seven daughters. James ASHWORTH married again in 1901 to the widow of Mr H Reeves. The house "Harleston" is today well-known on the Main North Road east of Sefton.

### Robert DUNCAN

As noted above, the name of Duncan appeared on the 1863 list for rural sections 513 and 2857. He managed Bealey's farm, at Styx, where he later farmed on his own account. In 1858 he received a Crown Grant of land east of the North Road where he built the first "Spring Grove" (Roberts, 1978).

Robert DUNCAN arrived, aged 20 in Canterbury with his wife, Margaret DALZIEL, 22 in the "*Lahuan*" which arrived



*A Canterbury Wagon in the early 1860s (photo ex Cyclopaedia)*

on 14 August 1851 Robert is shown on the passenger list as a gardener. They settled at Heathcote where he worked for Rev E Puckie. The 1855-56 roll shows him at "Heathcote Valley, farmer, leasehold" He 'then went to the Styx to manage Bealey's farm property there. He bought land of his own there' *Macdonald*, 1964. By the 1857-58 roll, he is shown at "Great North road, farmer, freehold" without the section(s) being specified. Four rolls from 1865-66 to 1880-81 show him at "Spring grove, freehold, 73 acres, Kaputone Creek" The three rolls from 1875-76 to 1880-81 specify RS 513 and RS 2857, which total 73 acres in area.

Margaret DALZIEL born 1828, may have been a sister of Elizabeth Constance Crauford DALZIEL (who married William DUNLOP and whose daughter, Helen, married Edwin Herbert DANIEL, as outlined in Chapter 8). born 1832; both were born in Kilmarnock, Ayr, Scotland. We found two Robert DUNCANS in genealogical records. One, born in 1832 at Stevenston, Ayr, had parents Robert DUNCAN and Mary CRAUFORD. The other Robert Blair DUNCAN, born in 1831 at Kilmarnock, Ayr, had parents John DUNCAN and Elizabeth PROVAN. The age on the passenger list matches better with the 1831 birth, but the middle name "Blair" does not appear on records here.

Macdonald notes that Robert DUNCAN was elected to the first East Avon Road Board in 1864, then 'His farm of 105 acres on the Styx was sold for £35 per acre to Edwin Baker in 1883' Where the extra 32 acres were, we do

not know. Certainly, the land making up the 73 acres was "on the Kaputone", not on the Styx. The Duncan farm was on what is today Belfast Road, at the time, it was known as Duncan's Lane.

The Duncan family moved to Round Hill Farm, Loburn, at that time, where Robert served on the Ashby Road Board and various school committees. He died there in 1901, aged 70 years. Robert and Margaret had six sons and six daughters as follows.

*George* not known where or when born, married Sarah Jane Hewitt JOHNS, ON in 1898 at Akaroa.

*Andrew* no details found.

*Margaret Jane*, born 1853, married James JOHNS 1874, died 1923 aged 69. He was born 1836, died 1903, aged 67 years.

*William* born 1855, Styx.

*Alexander* born 1857, married Frances Clara SHRIMPTON in 1879, Belfast, died 1916.

*Robert Macklin* born about 1857, died in 1906, aged 49, blacksmith.

*Christina Agnes Glendinning*, born about 1862, married Harry Heardon GODFREY in 1892 at Selkirk.

*Ernest Augustus*, the youngest son, born 1866 and shown on the Belfast School roll, married Ellen "Bessie" RANKIN in 1915.

*Amelia*, twin daughter born 22 September 1867, No. 1 on Belfast School roll, 4, 1878.

*Elizabeth Constance*, the other twin, No. 3 (as Constance) on the Belfast School roll, married Charles CARMICHAEL in 1893,



William Nicholls (photo ex Encyclopedia)

at Sefton.

**Isabella** born 21 September 1869, No. 4 on Belfast School roll, 4, 1878

**Caroline Janet** born 24 May 1871, No. 2 on Belfast School roll, 4, 1878, married Francis Joseph DIXON in 1900.

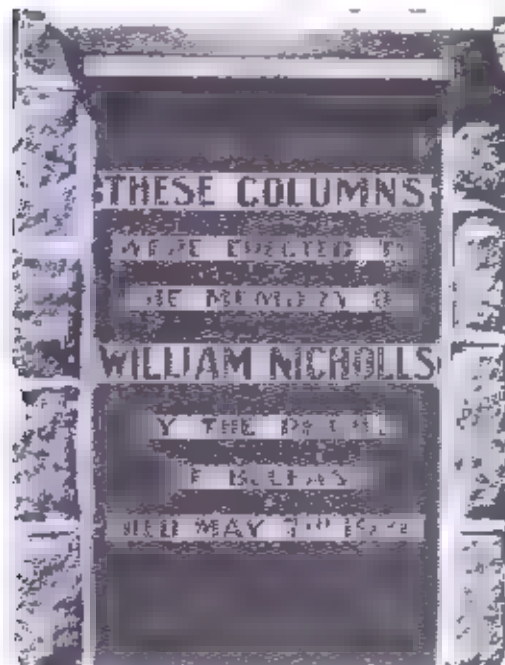
### Spring Grove and the NICHOLLS family

As noted in the previous section, Robert DUNCAN built the first Spring Grove. The ownership passed to Edwin BLAKE in 1883, then to Mrs Sarah Sheldon NICHOLLS (nee DIXON) in 1896. The house was removed and the present (second) Spring Grove homestead (shown in photograph) built, it presents

a magnificent view from Blakes Road, with Kaputone Creek passing through the property. The then-Canterbury Frozen Meat Company purchased the 105-acre property in June 1922 for £10,000. The name "Spring Grove" derives from the natural springs in the Kaputone Creek. The names "Blake" and "Sheldon" are preserved in the name of the road on which "Spring Grove" is situated (Blakes Road) and Sheldon Park, past which Kaputone Creek flows, gifted to Belfast by William NICHOLLS after Sarah Sheldon NICHOLLS died in October 1911. The photograph of Spring Grove included here is believed to have been taken in 1934 or 1935.

Mr WILLIAM NICHOLLS, Proprietor of the Kaputone Wool Works and Millmongery Belfast is a native of St Austell, Cornwall, England. He came to New Zealand in the sailing ship "Warsprite" and landed at Auckland in 1863. Four years later he removed to Canterbury where he completed his education and entered an apprenticeship to the wool trade with the late Major Hambrook, with whom he remained

Mr Nicholls started his business in the wool trade at Belfast in 1877 in conjunction with the late Mr J M Watt under the style of the New Zealand Provision and Produce Company. After Mr Watt's death Mr Nicholls took over the wool scouring branch of the business and still carries it on under the style of the Kaputone works. Mr Nicholls resides on his farm "Springgrove" at Belfast, where



Monuments in memory to Sheldon Park bridge



*Spring Grove homestead (courtesy Alan Rickerby)*

The residence and one hundred acres or so are agricultural land.

The publicity of the death of Sarah Sheldon NICHOLLS provides an insight into the way such matters were handled almost a century ago. The death notice was simple enough:

**MONTGOMERY**—10th October 1911, at his residence, Bridge Street, Reefton, John Amalis Montgomery (late District Surveyor) in his seventieth year. The result of a trap accident.

**NICHOLLS**—October 17, 1911, at "Spring Grove" Belfast Sarah Sheldon, the dearly beloved wife of Wm Nicholls, age fifty-two. So loved so mourned. A loving mother gone to rest.

In addition, in the *Lyttelton Times* of 18 October 1911, and again on 19th and 20th (although it was not noted whether the "Boxer's" instead of "Blake's" error was repeated) under "FUNERALS" was the following:

The funeral of the late Sarah Sheldon Nicholls will leave her late residence "Spring Grove" Baker's road, Belfast, on Friday the 20th inst at 2 pm for the Lyttelton Cemetery, arriving at 3.30 pm. J. LAMÉ AND SON.

On 21 October 1911, the funeral was reported under "TOWN AND COUNTRY":

The funeral of the late Sarah Sheldon Nicholls, whose death occurred in the early hours of yesterday morning, took place yesterday afternoon at the

Lyttelton cemetery. The cortege left the residence of her husband, Mr William Nicholls, Spring Grove, Belfast, being followed by a large number of friends and mourners. Numerous telegrams and letters of condolence were received by Mr Nicholls and family, a very large number of wreaths and floral tributes were sent by relatives and friends, including Mr and Mrs Thomas Milner, Mr A. Rogers, Mr and Mrs A. P. Hopkins, Christchurch wool buyers, employee Kaputone woolworks, Mr and Mrs Cordell and Mr George Johns, Mr and Mrs V. Rhoads and Mrs Harris, New Zealand Shipping Company, employees of Hurler & Co, Amberley, Mr G. T. Westor, Mr C. D. Butler, Dr and Mrs Mickie Lodge, Lincoln.



*Sarah Sheldon Nicholls (left) with sisters Jane & Ava (courtesy Diane Dixon)*





This site had various advantages which caused the Canterbury Frozen Meat Company to select it to develop as the first Freezing Works to be built in Canterbury. The works were situated on the Ma North side of the Northern Railway line and the existence of a series of large springs of clear cold pure water. In October 1874 Mein, W. J. McIlroy and James McNeight Watt went into partnership under the style of the New Zealand Provision and Produce Coy. 40 men were employed and they trimmed 77 14,000 lbs of meat a day. The main building was 100 ft long and another large building was devoted to bacon curing. A concert was held in 1874 to provide funds for a library and reading room for the men. Mein was a partner in the company later on Watt made a great success of it. (Maddison, 1964)

The Cyclopaedia also lists the background of "The New Zealand Provision and Produce Company" at Belfast:

The first soap works in Canterbury were established by the late Mr. W. H. Mein, about thirty years ago, on the Lincoln Road. In 1871 he removed his plant to Belfast. It was very primitive, the output of soap being small, and, like the plant, the manufactured article was very crude. At that time

from England. The late Mr. M. Watt took the business over from Mr. Mein. In 1879 the premises were destroyed by fire, and a much-improved building and plant took their place. A new process was placed on imported soap, sufficient to protect the colonial industry, and later adopted locally made soap when increased very largely. On the death of Mr. M. Watt the business was taken over by Messrs. Wood and Gibbs, who have improved and enlarged the premises. Now and up-to-date plant has taken the place of the old, and the trade in Belfast now extends from Auckland to the Bluff. Messrs. Wood and Gibbs manufacture not only the well-known Silkstone soap, for they are extending their trade to various articles, also the manufacture of soda crystals. (Cyclopedia)

In 1873, Mein had leased land in Cashel Street with an option to purchase. The following year, McIlroy and Watt got involved, but transferred their interests to J. H. Twentymann a month later. Mein had built a good house on the corner of Hereford and Montreal Streets, but in 1879, it was up for sale. In November of that year, "the whole of its plant was for sale, including boiling-down works, a farm interest in leases, lease of his corner shop. Not known whether this plant was a new one

He was bankrupt. Soon after he got a cable from Sydney saying that his preserved meat had been awarded first prize – just too late! He was bankrupt again in 1884" (Maddison, 1964)

At that stage he went to Southland and bought a place called "Woodslee" on Woodsley Downs. This was an estate of 12 000 acres. He died there. Maddison lists sons as John Alexander, a sheep farmer, Invercargill, John Parnham, a sheep farmer, Hawkes Bay (both John Alexander and John Parnham had been educated at Christ's College 1874–1878); and William, who married Anne Louise Wilhelmina RAYMOND of Avondale Station, Southland.

### Charles ENGLEFIELD

Charles William ENGLEFIELD had a son of the same name, who will be referred to by the addition of "II". Fortunately, in terms of electoral rolls, the father appears by his first name only.

The Englefield family originated in Bramley, Hampshire, Eng. and Timothy ENGLEFIELD (1801–1870) and Olive RIVERS (1792–1854) were married there in October 1853. There was a baptism of George ENGLEFIELD



Matilda Tilly Englefield 1867–1914  
(courtesy, Colleen Righiani)



19. Field family see text (courtesy Colleen Righton)



20. The house on the Road near the River

(1823 – 1873) just two months later. One reference sighted had “formerly [sic] Cooper” beside the name of Olive RIVERS. Perhaps Timothy had married a pregnant widow. Regardless, George is shown as “brother” in a 19th-century list of the ENGLEFIELD family. Five other children were baptised at Bramley, namely Charles William (1826), John (1828 – 1842), James (1831 – 1832), Eli (1833) and Jesse (1838). Jesse also came to New Zealand.

We understand that Charles and Matilda ENGLEFIELD first lived in the area between Ohoka and Kaiapoi, and there is a stream called “Engleheld” in the area of Skewbridge, Main and Is and Roads. The first appearance of Charles on electoral rolls in our area was in 1878, “North road, leasehold, part rural section 243”. On the five subsequent rolls to 1893, he appeared as “residential, North road, farmer”. From 1887, he was joined on the roll by his son, Charles William II (“residential Belfast, farmer”) and his brother Jesse (“residential, Papanui, bootmaker”). Additional entries in 1893 (all with residential qualifications) were Elizabeth, “Quaid’s road, Marshlands, domestic duties”, George, “Papanui, farmer”, John, “North-road, coachbuilder”, and

Matilda (wife of Charles), “Wingfield Park-road Belfast, domestic duties”.

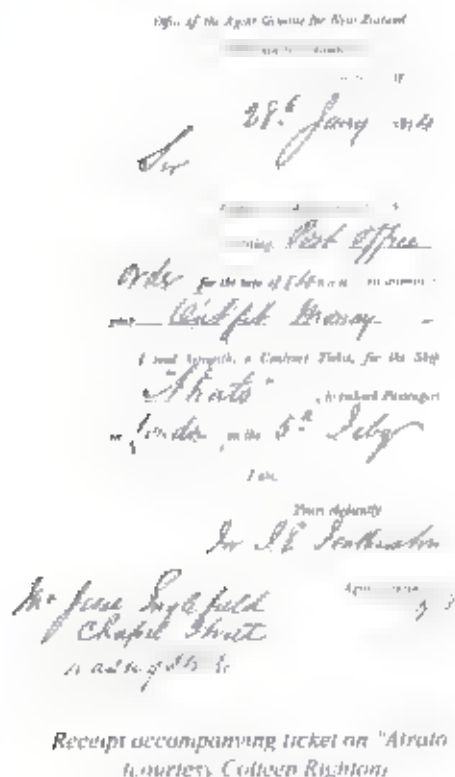
The children of Charles and Matilda ENGLEFIELD, and their birth years, were

Charles William (II) 1859; Susan 1861, Maria 1862, Phoebe Olive 1863, Matilda (Tilly) 1867, John (Jack) 1870, George 1872, Emma 1875, Charlotte 1879, Jean (Jinny) 1881, and James (Jim) 1883.

Charles William II married Catherine (Kate) CARSON, and had four children between 1890 and 1905 – the first being Charles William III. He spent many years working as a teamster at Spring Grove Farm until his retirement, and he died in 1937. Family notes record that the original St David’s church in Belfast was used as a school in the early days. “It was at the old Church that Charles William Englefield and his sister Susan had their education and a fee of one shilling each had to be paid every Monday for this education”. The public school in Belfast opened later.

Susan married John Alfred CLOTHIER in 1881 and died at Tinwald in 1909. Maria married James CLARKE in 1892. Phoebe married William PROCTOR at Styx (“house of father”) in 1884, and died a widow in 1957. Matilda (Tilly) married Henry William BARTLETT in 1892, and had four children between 1893 and 1907 – she died in 1914. John married Emily Beatrice HILLIER in 1897 and died in 1930. George married Caroline (?) BLACKS and died in 1953. Emma married John Thomas WILLIS in 1900. Charlotte married Edward Frederick HILLIER in 1899. Jane (Jinny) married Anthony WHITE in 1909. James did not marry. Daisy ENGLEFIELD was an adopted daughter.

The photographs all relate to this family. The young woman is daughter Matilda (Tilly). The group is a photograph taken at the Golden Wedding celebration of Charles and Matilda. The back row (left to right) is George, Emma WILLIS, Charlotte HILLIER, Jinny WHITE, Matilda BARTLETT, Jim and Jack. The centre row is Phoebe PROCTOR, Susan CLOTHIER, Charles (I), Matilda, Charles II and Maria CLARKE. At the front is adopted daughter Daisy. The house was in Johns Road until 1978, and is where Charles and Matilda spent their retirement.





Jesse, the brother of Charles William ENGLEFIELD (1), was a retired bootmaker when he died in 1935. He had married Elizabeth GARDNER in 1863 in Basingstoke, Hampshire, and we understand that they came to New Zealand in 1874. Amongst the information provided to us was a letter of 28 January 1874 to Jesse ENGLEFIELD, Chapel Street, Basingstoke, acknowledging receipt of a Post Office Order on account of "Outfit Money" and a Contract Ticket for the ship *Arcturion* due to leave the following month. You will note that the ship's name was added to the name of one of their children.

We are not sure exactly where this branch of the family lived, as "Papanui" appears in electoral rolls, but "Styx" appears elsewhere. Elizabeth died in 1909, her probate showing her as of "Styx, married woman". Jesse and Elizabeth had six children. They were Jessie Maria (b 1864, St Lawrence, Hampshire), Samuel John (b about 1867), Bertha (b 1872 appeared on Belfast School rolls), Elizabeth (b 1873), Alfred Charles Atrato (b 1874, died 1880, Styx, aged 6 years), and Edith Sophia (b 1882, father shown as bootmaker of Styx). After Elizabeth (senior) died in 1909, Jesse remarried another Elizabeth (COOK) in 1911.

### The JOHNS Family

James JOHNS (1836–1903) was the son of Daniel JOHNS of Luddiford, Devon, in which county the family had been farming for generations. James was the eldest son, and came to New Zealand about 1865, landing at Whangarei. "The ship had had some mishap and he and his servant and three other young men came ashore in a boat. He spent about a year there then came to Canterbury. He took up a lease of Church Property at Styx, now known as Sheldon Park and went in for dealing in stock, he then bought some land on 'Coults Island' (Macdonald, 1964).

James JOHNS was first noted in local electoral rolls in 1875–6, at "6-mile peg, North Road/Cattle dealer Rural section 243, North road, near Styx, Papanui provincial district". The reference above to Sheldon Park suggests that this must have been RS 243A, rather than RS 243 on the west of the Main North Road. Several references in the Macdonald biography appear contradictory, as regards

Devonvale (west of the Main North Road) and Borthwicks Works (on the east of the road).

In about 1874 he bought the farm from Tisch which he called Devonvale and which he made famous. He was a successful breeder of stud stock and imported Shorthorn cattle and Southdown and Shropshire sheep. He also bred Clydesdales and ponies. The farm used to include the land where Borthwicks Works now stand and he used to grow splendid crops of wheat and mangels on it. He won the first prize for the best all-round farm 150–300 acres given by the Canterbury A & P Association. His eldest son J R D continued the good work of his father and carried on a famous Southdown stud. He made it the best town supply dairy farm in Canterbury and introduced his own irrigation water supply which had the original idea of warming the water in a shallow lake before it was run on the land. For many years he called the Southdown Rams at the Ram Fair. Most of the distinguished visitors to New Zealand interested in farming were taken to see Devonvale as were many agricultural students. He was one of the earliest to pasteurise milk. When petrol was short during the last war and delivering milk by motor truck was not allowed he designed and built special delivery wagons – very light running on motor wheels and pleasing to look at – drawn by one horse. Girls in smart overalls did the delivery and the whole effect was excellent and a great advertisement for Devonvale.

As noted earlier James JOHNS married Margaret Jane DUNCAN. Their children were as follows:

*James Robert Daniel* ("JRD" in the Macdonald quote above), born 14 March 1875 (father resident at Styx, cattle dealer) who married Elsie BROWN in 1905. He died in 1954.

*George William Tucker*, born 16 May 1876 (father North Road, cattle dealer) who married Gertrude Amelia LEVERIDGE in 1904. Twin daughters were born in 1919.

*Margaret Evelyn* born 24 June 1877 (North Road, cattle dealer). She died before February 1956.

*Francis Ernest* born 27 December 1878 (North road, farmer).

*Agnes Alice*, born 2 February 1881 (North road, farmer). She married Francis WILKIN, had three daughters, and died in 1968.

*Andrew Felix*, born 18 December 1882 (Styx, farmer). He married Louie Jessie Rosabel

GLASS in 1908, and died in 1970

*Alexander Leo*, born 15 September 1884 (Styx, farmer), married Ada Constance TUTTON in 1916, one son noted.

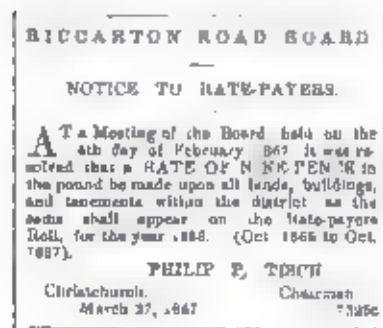
*Leonard*, born 26 August 1886 (North Road Papanui). He married Elizabeth ALLAN in 1919

*Rita Jane*, born 8 March 1891 (Belfast, farmer), married William Guy TONKS, and had a daughter and a son.

In electoral rolls after the 1875-76 one quoted above, James JOHNS had the same listing in 1878-79. Then came "residential, North road, cattle dealer" (in 1880-81, 1883-84, 1887, 1890 and 1893)

### Philipp and Henry TISCH

We understand that "Philipp" was the correct spelling for the Christian name of the elder Tisch, and we will use it here, except when quoting directly from other records. The passenger list, electoral rolls, newspaper article, etc., all use either "Philipp" or "Philip". His headstone at Avonside Holy Trinity Church has the spelling as we will use. The extra "p" in his Christian name could be why this 1867 advertisement (one of many) treated that letter like a middle initial:



Philipp TISCH was born in 1819 in Bavaria and was a shepherd. He arrived on the "*Midlothian*" in October 1851 with wife Christina (shown as "Christiana" on the passenger list), 32, William, 6, Henry, 4, Susan, 1, and infant Magdalena. "He was accompanied by his two sons, Mr William Tisch, of Stratford Taranaki, and Mr Henry Tisch, of Papanui, Christchurch, and also by two daughters, who died shortly after the family's arrival" (*Cyclopedia*, 903). In Chapter 5, reference was made to assaULTs on Mr P Tisch

and Philip Tisch, junior, in 1874. The elder P Tisch was the Philipp under discussion here, but the younger Tisch may well have been his son Henry.

Shortly after his arrival Mr Tisch started farming on about 50 acres of Church property between the Styx and Kapirone (sic) Creek. He farmed the property for five years, and then purchased the land still known as Tisch's Corner on the North Road near Belfast, and he kept on buying until he had an area of about 700 acres. Seeing the great demand for sawn timber in a new colony, he also started a sawmill in Christchurch with Mr Neece, now of Welling. On the demand for sawn timber increased, and to keep up the supply Mr Tisch purchased a large tract of forest land at Alford Forest, and erected a sawmill (and) the Alford Forest Hotel, which still remains, and also the Spread Eagle (sic) Hotel. Wishing to consolidate his extensive business, he disposed of his property between Durcan's Lane and Charley's Corner where the chemical and Kapitone (sic) wool works now stand. After a long and active life Mr Tisch gave up business and returned to Hitchen's Corner, which he had purchased in 1883 and led a well-deserved ease until his death in 1897, when, of a family of twelve, eight sons and daughters were still surviving (*Cyclopedia*, 1903).

"The Licensing Bench refused to renew his licence for the Spreadeagle Hotel and his sawmilling venture at Alford Forest ruined him; he was bankrupt 4 January 1884. He went in for the diamond prospecting rage at Alford Forest" (*Maadonuid*, 1964). We found confirmation that "Spreadeagle" was a single word. "The hotel was built and conducted by Philip Tisch, who built this hotel in 1862. From the masthead flew the Imperia flag of Germany - the Spreadeagle, hence maybe the name of the hotel" (*Nance*, 1976). It is from this note that we have a first-hand account of the Tisch family. It came from Edward Jerningham WAKEFIELD (only son of Edward Gibbon WAKEFIELD) who represented Ashburton in the first New Zealand Parliament, and died there in 1878. It was in the penultimate letter from Wakefield to his little daughters:

This house is kept by Mr Philip Tisch. He had often invited me to visit him and he received me with great kindness and hospitality as an honoured guest and not as a customer. He has six sons and three daughters - all, I think, born in the colony. Only two girls and one boy are at home. The girls are about 18 or 19, are twins, and it is curious as the

s dark and the cooler air and not the each other  
n feature. They are thoroughly well educated  
their station, write and speak English fluently and  
well. They play the piano very well but they  
do not disdain to do useful needlework, attend to  
the general work of the house and wait at table  
with attention and politeness and without the  
slightest vulgarity or coquetry although they are  
both handsome. The son attends to the bar and  
is quiet and well educated. The mother does the  
cooking herself a pleasant smiling matron. The

good many working men get their meals and drink  
at the bar here (quote)

The children were not all "born in the colony"  
One who was had his baptism at St Paul's

PHILIP H. Johannes Jacob, b 25 Nov 1856, bapt  
25 Jan 1857, son of Philip & Christina, Kaiporo  
Road, farmer. "Kaiporo Road" obviously  
refers to the "Prenbleton and Kaiporo Junction  
Road" part of which is now Johns Road.  
"Tisch's Corner" is today the junction of Johns  
and Main North Roads. Philipp was sighted  
on electoral rolls from 1856 to 1858 at "river  
Avon, farmer freehold", and then in 1865-66  
1870-71 and 1875-76, having freehold on RS  
208 at "Tisch's Corner".

On 12 9 68 he was charged with having an  
illicit still and was fined £100. Apparently he  
had not used it but had bought it from 2 men  
who had been fined and imprisoned for using  
it. (Macdonald 1964. The "Lyttelton Times" of  
4 September 1868 gave the Magistrate's Court  
proceedings from Saturday 12 September,  
before "C.C. Bowen, Esq., R.M., and Wm  
Donald, Esq., R.M." Two words, or groups of  
words, were illegible due to smudges on the  
film. These are indicated by question marks

ILLEGAL STILL. Philip Tisch was brought up charged  
with having an illicit still in his possession. Mr. Miller  
the case. Inspector Pender said that in accordance  
with an information laid by him the search warrant  
produced a usual vessel and he proceeded to  
the miners' house on the North Road to carry it  
into effect. In an oven on the premises he found  
the door of the oven was closed. Prisoner was away  
from home but returned and witness  
did not witness Mrs Tisch. It  
a worm and boiler belonging to

they were not in the house, and took him to  
bed of the river about half a mile distant where  
the worm produced was found. He pointed out the  
place where he had concealed a copper boiler to  
hold about a gallon, but they could not find it and  
he remarked that it must have been carried away by  
flood. On coming back he showed witness part  
the worm had been set, and said  
Tisch and  
had bought the still complete from a man  
called Jones. He said this must have been about  
the month ago at which time Jones and Creeson  
were fined for having used it. He further said that  
he had not used the still, but witness told him

that had been doing so for the last few days.  
Tisch done so, and pointed out where it had been  
recently repaired. He said Jones brought the still to  
the house where directed prisoner telling him  
that he thoroughly understood the  
uses of stills. This was about the time when  
Tisch was discharged from gaol. Witness brought  
the articles to the police office, and informed  
collector of customs of the circumstances. Tisch  
again that morning to make a further search  
of the boiler but Tisch in the  
noticed a copper boiler which  
it could be worked with the still. Prisoner said he  
had no evidence to call in the matter and with  
reference to the manner in which the still came  
into his possession he could only say he had sold  
spec of Peider he had purchased it because  
having been in the business, he thought he  
could do something. Tisch applied for a licence  
to enable him to do so, and was refused to find  
Tisch  
resolved to destroy the apparatus and did so. Since

been used. As to the still, having been  
repaired, it was quite the result of accident. Having  
broken into one piece Tisch  
he tried in order to make a better examination when  
it dropped to pieces, and they then tried to put it  
together again. It was after this that he had put  
away in the oven, and he had never seen it since.  
After a brief colloquy the worship said prisoner  
Tisch  
he knew better than  
the quality of such conduct. He purchased the  
apparatus in a clandestine manner from men only  
sight fined and imprisoned  
had then kept part on his premises and had secreted  
the remainder. He would be fined £20, but he might  
and only the doubt the bench had was whether a  
heavier one should be imposed. He had however  
instructed the police where to find the articles and  
that was to his benefit. Prisoner applied for time in



*Henry Tisch (photo ex Cyclopaedia)*



*Mrs Maria Tisch  
(photo ex Cyclopaedia)*



*Elizabeth Swann nee Tisch 1911  
(courtesy Sandra Worthington)*

which to pay the amount and was allowed until Wednesday next the bench informing him that the alternative, if not paid by then, would be six months imprisonment.

Tisch was the chairman of the Belfast School committee from 1869 to 1874, and he donated land for the new school that opened in 1878. In that year, he went to Taranaki and bought a farm at Lepperton, then owned hotels in Eltham and New Plymouth, before returning to Christchurch. Christina TISCH died in 1882, and Philipp remarried in 1884 to Anne Williams KERK, a widow. Philipp TISCH died in 1892. His obituary in the *‘Canterbury Times’* of 14 July 1892 read:

By the death on Saturday night of Mr Philipp Tisch another of the old settlers is lost to Canterbury. Mr Tisch will be well remembered by all early residents in the northern district as owner of a good farm on the North Road, now the property of Mr James Johns.

Mr Tisch settled there about the year 1859 and reared a large family, of whom the only one in survivors, all married and good Colonists.

Mr Tisch—who was a native of Germany, was a hard working farmer with an open heart and always dispensed the greatest hospitality without respect of persons. His farm was quite a rendezvous for picnickers, and many pleasant reminiscences of the place will be recalled by Christchurch residents who visited it.

Subsequently Mr Tisch went largely into the business of contracting and sold the property at what is known as Belfast.

He was associated with Mr J. S. Jacobsen in the search for diamonds at Allora Forest and secured some property in that district where he resided till within the past year when he retired and came to Christchurch to live.

He was one of the Trustees of the German Church of which he was one of the founders and a staunch supporter. Mr Tisch was seventy three years of age.

Philipp's son William was listed only twice in electoral rolls, in 1865-66 and 1870-71, as leasing part of RS 119 on the North Road, immediately north of “Tisch's Corner”. This section is shown on the larger map in Chapter 2. A Gustavus TISCH appears once, in 1878-79, as having freehold on RS 419 and 1463, on the south side of the Main North Road between the 7-mile peg and Chaney's Corner.

The children of Philipp and Christina were:

*William* b c.1845, married Caroline MILLS in 1875 and went to Stratford Taranaki.

*Henry (Heinrich)*, the subject of the next section, married Mary (Marie) Schmidt.

*Susan* died at age 1 soon after arrival in 1851.

*Margdalena* died as an infant soon after arrival in 1851.

*Gustav Wilhelm*, b 1852, d 1911. Married Fanny MILLS in 1884 and went to New Plymouth.

*Philip Peter* b 1855.

*Johannes (John) Jacob*, b 1856, died 1931 aged 74 years. Wife Annie died the same year.

*Jacob*, b 1858.

*Christina*, b 1860.

*Elizabeth* twin sister of Christina, married



George SWANN, a lawyer's clerk, in 1878 at Avonside. The photograph of her was taken in 1907.

Maria or Marie, b 1861 married William Clarke FLEMING, a widower in 1885.

We could not leave Philipp TISCH without quoting William BURKE:

The original of the Tisch's was Philin, a rough German, who arrived early and settled at the city. He and Kaiser had a voice like young thunder and a voluble tongue. Tisch was a powerful man, though short. The writer once saw him, for he carried five good sized men into a public house into the road. (Blake Manuscript)

Henry (Heinrich) TISCH was a son of Philipp. He worked with his father until 1865 at the Tisch's Corner farm, then went, with his eldest brother, William, to the West Coast to seek his fortune in gold. He was not successful.

Not succeeding at the time, the brothers went to Maori Gully near Greymouth, but with equally unsatisfactory results, and after about thirteen months of unsuccessful prospecting, they gave up gold digging. During his stay at Maori Gully Mr Tisch narrowly escaped meeting the same fate as poor Dobson, who was murdered by the Levy

Burgess, and Kelly gang. On that day Mr Tisch was returning from Greymouth to Maori Gully. Near the camp of the gang the track was very bad, and Mr Tisch overtook a traveller who recommended him to take another route along the river. He took this advice and by doing so, no doubt escaped the fate which befell Mr Dobson. (Cyclopedia, 1913)

He returned to Christchurch and bought ninety two acres of land at Chaney's Corner from his father and started farming on his own account.

At this success was about equal to that of his search for gold, but he was encouraged by a wife who has been a worthy helpmate, and, cheered by her sympathy, he carried on farming against odds, but with perseverance and thrift. He died and after the usual delay he sold his farm at a

His wife had been Mary Schmidt, who he had married in 1866, according to the Cyclopedia or Mary Schmidt, who he had married 1 December 1869, according to Macdonald. Her name is shown as "Marie" on her headstone.

He later speculated in buying and selling of properties, 'always with great advantage to himself'. He then purchased his home in Papanui Road (Macdonald says it was opposite Grants Road). He made two extensive overseas trips during the 1890s, including visiting his birthplace, Bohingheim in Prussia. At the time of the Cyclopedia in 1903, 'of a family of ten children, two sons and four daughters are married'. The house in Papanui Road may have been adjacent to, rather than opposite, Grants Road, as the 1902 Riccarton electoral roll has several members of the Tisch family residing at "Springlands". They were Henry, Katie, Wilhelmina (same spelling as elsewhere), Maria, Lillie Augusta, and Mary. "Springlands" was the former Dunnage house, but the name may have been applied to the property, so the Tisch family could have been living in a second house on the "Springlands" property. However, see the section on Dunnage in the next chapter: there is much confusion over the Dunnage house!

Let us now look at the reference to the feud with Samuel TRELLAVLN and the mention of guns. 'Sam Treleven of the Seven Mile Peg accused Tisch of shooting through his window. Tisch denied it and said Treleven



Headstone of Mary Tisch, St Pauls Church

for £500 damages, he was awarded £15. The Treleavens and the Tisches had a permanent feud liable to break out at any moment' (Muddanold, 1964).

The full trial report from the *Exeter and Devon Times* of 22 October 1872, from the Supreme Court before Mr Justice Gresson and a Special Jury read:

SCHULTZ v. TRELEAVEN. Mr Joyce for plaintiff. Mr J. E. Tregear for defendant.

The Jury Messrs A. Banks, J. R. (Foreman), James Ford, Wm. James Smith, Geo. Hart, Wm. LeTroy, Nathan, C. Cornish, Messrs Inghis H. J., and Messrs J. H. Britton, and R. Wick.

This is an action for slander in which Henry Tisch is plaintiff and Samuel Treleaver defendant. The action is brought by the plaintiff against the defendant having made certain slanderous expressions towards the plaintiff. The defendant pleads a plea of not guilty and the issues which the jury have to try are as follows.

Did the defendant falsely and maliciously speak and publish of the plaintiff the words for

that is to say: 'There is the man (meaning the plaintiff) meaning the defendant have a very strong suspicion of for shooting through my window (meaning that he the defendant) speered that the plaintiff had feloniously thrown or discharged gunpowder into the dwelling-house of the defendant with intent to damage or destroy the same) You (meaning he

we meaning that the plaintiff) had feloniously thrown or discharged gunpowder into the said dwelling-house of the defendant

## 2. What sum of money

Mr Justice Gresson in his pleadings and briefly stated the salient points of the case for the plaintiff.

The following evidence was called:

William Tombs, examined by the plaintiff. I am a farmer living on the 11th road, near the 5th. I know the plaintiff and defendant in the action. I am living at Messrs Martin & Co.'s sawyards, Christchurch on the 20th July last. I saw the defendant and persons about 11 saw Samuel



Henry & Mary Tisch and family (courtesy Sandra Worthington)

Treleaven there. Was in conversation with him. I saw Mr Tisch there. He came up while we were speaking together. Treleaven was speaking of having had a shot through his window. Asked him. He found out the party or parties who did it. He said he would not be long before he told me who did it. At that time plaintiff passed at my back. As he was passing Treleaven says. "That's the man." Henry Tisch, it appears, heard this. Looked round at the same time. Henry Tisch says. "The man who did what?" Defendant says. "Fired through my window." Tisch says to me. "Do you hear that Tombs?" I said "Yes." Henry Tisch said he would make him pay for it, or words to that effect. After that Mr Treleaven said. "I have strong suspicions of you, at any rate." I couldn't say whether Treleaven said it more than once. Mr Treleaven seems rather to repeat what he said before by saying "I have strong suspicions of you, at any rate." Mr Treleaven spoke the words in a loud voice. Mr Tisch had not spoken to him before he said "that's the man."

Cross-examined by Mr Harper. We were conversing together about two minutes before I saw Tisch. Mr Treleaven was telling me a little about Henry Tisch passing his house early on the morning after the shot had been fired. He said he suspected Henry Tisch of having done it. That was before I saw Tisch. He said Tisch was passing on the far side of the road with a fork over his shoulder and he was continually looking round. Treleaven said he was motioning to Tisch as he was passing, but Tisch took no notice. I can not recollect anything further.

Joseph Bernard Sheath, examined by Mr Joynt. I have lately been carrying on the business of a wool scouter at Wookorin. I know the plaintiff and defendant. Was at a sale of hives, &c., at Matson's saleyards, on July 21, a Saturday afternoon. There were several persons there. Saw plaintiff and defendant there. Was standing in the yard, talking to different persons. I heard a dispute going on between the plaintiff and defendant. They were using very high words towards one another. I heard Mr Treleaven say words to the effect that Mr Tisch was the party who fired a gun through his window on a certain occasion. I believe Mr Tisch used words to the effect. "Do you know, fired the gun?" and Treleaven led me to understand from what he said that Tisch had fired the gun. Mr Treleaven was very excited. Both appeared to have lost their temper and expected to see them come to blows. Mr Treleaven spoke loud enough for anyone about to hear.

Cross-examined by Mr Harper. I believe I have given the impression left on my mind at the time I went

away from the yards thoroughly believing that Mr Tisch had fired the gun through the window. That was my belief from what had passed. I concluded that Mr Treleaven had grounds for saying what he said.

Bartholomew Taafe, examined by Mr Joynt. I am a contractor. I know the plaintiff and defendant. I remember being at Matson's saleyards on Saturday, the 20th July. Saw Tisch and Treleaven there. I heard some noise behind me and turned round from the sale. I saw a crowd of people gathering. Asked Tisch what was the crowd gathering for. The first who spoke was Mr Treleaven. He said "I don't know this man accuses me of stealing his cattle." Tisch replied. "You accuse me of shooting through your window." Treleaven said. "You did shoot through my window." Then Tisch said. "I did shoot through your window?" This was asked as a question. This was repeated by both parties three times. Question and answer. Had a conversation shortly afterwards with Treleaven. Made a remark that it was a shame that neighbours should be quarrelling. Treleaven said. "No doubt he shot through my window. It is in the hands of the police and will look it up, or something to that effect. All he wanted was proof."

Cross-examined by Mr Harper. I don't remember telling Tisch what passed between Treleaven and myself.

Michael John Murphy, examined by Mr Joynt. I am a farmer at Spreydon. I know the plaintiff and defendant. I was at Matson's saleyards, think on the 20th July last. Saw the plaintiff and the defendant there. I heard some high words between plaintiff and defendant. Treleaven accused Tisch of shooting through his window. He said. "You're the man who shot through my window." Tisch asked him. "Did you shoot through your window?" and Treleaven said. "Yes, you shot through my window. Found you on my premises next morning, and informed the police of it." A number of persons were close by. Mr Treleaven spoke in a high tone.

Cross-examined by Mr Harper. I heard no words about stealing cattle pass between them. I didn't hear the beginning.

Henry Tisch, examined by Mr Joynt. I am a farmer living near the seven-mile peg. I remember on a Monday morning, in July last, after I had passed Treleaven's house by four or five chains, I heard defendant singing out. Looked round and he said something which I could not distinctly hear. Asked him what was up or something to that effect, and



Caroline Tisch and Edward Harris 1894  
Courtesy Sandra Wormington

He told him he had better tell me. He made  
and walked on. On Saturday, the 20th of July, I was  
through Matson's sale yard. Mr Telfer  
was standing together. I walked  
back to him, and put my hand  
on his shoulder. He said "You're the man. I have  
a strong suspicion upon" I  
for suspecting me. He said  
to it again. After some  
for her words, we parted.  
again met in the sale yards  
about 10 minutes afterwards.  
He said I was a vagabond  
that was interrupting the  
I told him to go away. I told  
him I had as much business  
here as he had. He said "You  
are a vagabond." I repeated

the words "I shot through your window"  
the words several times. I had not spoken to Mr  
He said "That's  
the man there." There were people about on the

release any provocation. I live about half a mile  
from his house. It was about half-past seven o'clock  
when I passed his house on the Saturday morning.  
A cork on my shoulder told me that his window  
had been fired into the same day, about 10 or 11

Magistrate's Court for taking my cattle. I said I had  
damages lost the day because the man to whom  
the defendant gave up the cattle was not  
poked to Mr Telfer at the present action on the 20th

came on afterwards in Matson's yards. Trelavie  
poked first. I never said "I did not shoot through  
your window, but I know who did. I shot  
through your window."

the morning after the shot was fired.

This was the claimant.

Mr Telfer briefly summed up the defendant's case as

examined by Mr Harper. I am  
a dairyman and grazier. I know the plaintiff  
defendant. I remember being at Matson's



Edward & Caroline Harris & family  
Courtesy Sandra Wormington





had freehold on parts of RS 152 and 848 (the latter near today's Groynes, we could not locate a number like 152 in the area, RS 152 was at Sumner). In the 1893 roll, he is shown as having "freehold, part rural sections 848 and 855" (adjacent to each other) but residing at "Springlands" in Papanui. There was also a Henry John TISCH, "Belfast, farmer, residentia." The article by "Old Colonial" in Chapter 3 refers to Harry Tisch, the noted pig-dealer who bought and sold most of the pigs at the Addington Market. Henry TISCH died on 12 July 1903.

The family of Henry and Mary TISCH (the first five born at Belfast, the other five born at Christchurch) are shown in the photograph, where Louisa, Albert, Henry, Lily and William are standing. Christina, Kate and Caroline are seated with their parents, and Florence and Walter are at the front. They were

*Henry John* b 1870, married in 1894 Margaret WILSON, daughter of Samuel WILSON of Seaview farm, Sefton. They had four children. He died in 1944, and she died c 1947.

*Caroline Mary*, b 1871, died 1952. In 1893, she married Edward HARRIS (see photograph, taken about 1906) at the Episcopalian Church in Belfast. The other photograph shows their seven children (see much later photograph in Chapter 7), in the back row Sidney Russe, Edward Clarence (Clarence) and Albert Victor (Victor). The children at the front were Herbert Radcliffe, Frank Vivian, Ivy Doreen (Dorrie) and Eva Augusta.

*Christina Elizabeth*, b 1873, married William George HILLIER (second son of William HILLIER, stationmaster at Temuka) in 1899. They had four children. William died in 1937 and Christina in 1957.

*Kate Wintermina Mary*, b 1874, died 1960. She married John Edward RAYMOND in 1904 and had two children. Her husband died in 1962.

*Albert* b 1875 died 1945. In 1879, he married Sarah Jane Hewitt COOPER of Kilninchy, and they had five children. Sarah died in 1951.

*Lily Augusta*, b 1877, died 1961 in Hamilton. She married Edwin HENSHALL in 1901 and had four children. Edwin died in 1937 in Auckland.

*Louisa Georgina*, b 1879, married Albert

Edward SAVILL in 1900 and had three children. She died in 1951 in Ashburton.

*William Edward* b 1881, died 1955 in Auckland. He married Sarah VEITCH in 1902 and had four children. She died in Auckland in 1965.

*Florence Amelia*, b 1883, married Stanley WINTERBORN in 1911 and had three children. They died in Timaru, Florence in 1929 and Stanley in 1947.

*Walter Clemens* b 1887 died 1971. He married Beatrice SHAW about 1894 and had three children. She died in Christchurch in 1977.

The final photograph related to the TISCH family shows four generations in 1924. They are Mary (Marie) TISCH, daughter Caroline Mary HARRIS, grandson Edward Clarence HARRIS, and great-granddaughter Winifred HARRIS.

## Arthur HOPKINS

We came across a photograph of the Hopkins family in *The Weekly News* of 18 September 1907. The associated text said:

Mr & Mrs Arthur Hopkins, of the Five Acre Farm Church, and their family of ten boys, all natives of New Zealand, and all healthy and strong. Mr Hopkins tells with pride that there has never been a medical man in his house. Mr and Mrs Hopkins are Devonshire folk, married in Christchurch twenty-five years ago. The above photograph was taken on the day of the silver wedding.

Mr Hopkins is placed in this chapter for convenience only. He first appeared as resident in Belfast, in two electoral rolls examined. His entry in the *Cyclopedia* (under "Belfast") said:

Mr ARTHUR HOPKINS, who is head of the official at the Belfast Freezing Works. After being 12 years at sea, he came to New Zealand in 1890 and followed various pursuits, including grid dipping at Coromandel. He was afterwards book-keeper for Messrs J.P. Babier and Co., general merchants of Christchurch, for seven years. Mr Hopkins then entered the service of the Canterbury Frozen Meat and Dairy Export Company. He has been a member of the Belfast Committee for many years, and has been chairman of the Home Cynology



*Hopkins family 1907 (courtesy Canterbury Museum)*

Hopkins first appeared on local electoral rolls in 1893, as "Andrew [sic] Richard Phelps HOPKINS, Belfast, clerk, residential" with his wife Mary Elizabeth. "Be fast, domestic duties" The 1896 roll had identical listings. The 1899 roll finally had "Arthur" instead of "Andrew", and by then, they had moved to

"Prestons Road, Styx", which explains "of the Styx" in the article with the photograph. The photograph shows (standing) Vivian Hereward, Norman, Ben (William), Bert (Berkley); (sitting) Leonard, Noel, Arthur, Mary John, Harold, and at the front, Geoffrey.



*Hopkins house at 64 Prestons Road (courtesy Merton Ser)*

The photograph taken in front of the house shows, from left to right, Billy (the pony), Geoff, Noel and John. Not long after the first photograph appeared, Arthur wrote to Rev J H Ward, the vicar at Berry Villa, Silverton, Devon (letter condensed here).

The Styx  
Christchurch New Zealand

Sent 24th 1907

My dear Vicar

I trust you will pardon the unconventionality of an entire stranger in writing to you from far away New Zealand. My name is Arthur Phelps Hopkins and I have the honour to be a Devonian and a native of the dear old village of Silverton into which I was introduced I believe by Dr Pudicombe on March 15th 1888. I was born at Berry Villa (as indeed was my brother Alfred who is also in exile in New Zealand) which my father the late Samuel Hopkins (for many years Master of the School) occupied for some twenty years.

I have just had sent to me several copies of the Devon & Exeter Gazette and one dated 6<sup>th</sup> 1907 contains a long account of the Silverton Flower Show and reading this with the old familiar boyhood days names, my heart is full and old memories crowd around me. There are quite a large number of Devonshire men settled here and we all love it so. When we meet at salesyards and any public function a warm clasp of the hand and the usual reply "Heard from home lately?" Home, sixteen thousand miles away. But we do not spend all our time repining we are doing I think our duty to King and Empire by building up a strong outpost out here. Few of us have cause to complain of our lots. Devonshire men have done well in these Colonies and many of our prominent men hail from the west. We are most of us engaged in pastoral pursuits or in businesses connected with agriculture. I have been in the service of a large freezing company for some twenty years and I am now its works inspector. I will send you some news and particulars of its factories and operations which may interest you. We have just closed our financial year and during that period killed and froze for the English market one million two hundred thousand sheep and lambs besides dealing with all the wool and tallow and various bye products connected with the business. This is my Company alone, there are many others in the Dominion.

I have a rather pretty place here, situated on the banks of the River Styx, which is not so gruesome a place as its name implies but rather a place full of beautiful meadows large clumps of fine trees and redolent of clover apple and peach blossoms. Like most Westcountrymen I have a fine orchard of which I am very proud. Also have come to me ten sturdy sons, the eldest having just passed his solicitors' final exam and is going hard for his LL.B. My wife and I have lately celebrated our silver wedding and having had the family group photographed the Editor of our pictorial weekly secured a copy and adding some remarks more original than humorous but which are fortunately true, reproduced it in his paper. I send you a copy of the Weekly Press. I do not suppose anyone in Silverton will remember me after all these years. I spent nine years at sea and then settled down here. The great plains, snowy mountains, forests and lakes and wide spaces have a fascination of their own and few colonists care to stay in England. I trust you will forgive the infliction of this long letter and I am sure you will pardon me did you not know the Homesickness that comes over a man after reading a batch of Devonshire papers and when he knows that the recipient will actually open the envelope in the house of his boyhood. With very best wishes to any of my old school fellows still living and again apologising for the liberty.

I have the honour to be Sir

Yours very sincerely,  
Arthur Phelps Hopkins

We subsequently found that the property referred to "on the banks of the River Styx" was at 64 Prestons Road, some distance from the river! Now covered with housing, a stream did, however, run through the property until the 1980s. That stream, now largely piped, runs into Horners Drain, thence to the Styx. However, to be exact, it may have run into the Avon in Hopkins' time! In the 1920s and 1930s, work was also done on two key drains in the city's stormwater system. Horners Drain in Papanui, an early drain dug many years before, was deepened in Prestons Road and extended to Winters Road to carry flood water north into the Styx River (Mason, 1989). A 1942 map still shows the flow in Horners Drain between Prestons and Winters Road as running south, today it runs north.

In 1916 Henry Mottram bought a 6¼ acre property called Kai Rakau at 64 Prestons Road, Styx. The western half of the property



had been bought in 1898 by Alfred [sic] Richard Phelps Hopkins, then described as an accountant of Belfast. Hopkins later became manager of the Belfast Freezing Works and would be called for by his chauffeur and driven daily to and from Belfast in a pony and trap.

About 1907 Alfred [sic] Hopkins bought the eastern half of Kai Rakau as well and planted an orchard of apples and, originally, 400 pear trees. (he) sold the property in February 1914 to the Rev John Dixon. *Word* 995. The orchard, later called "Stafford" after the English County from which the Mottrams came, was owned by three generations of the Mottram family. When we lived in Prestons Road, the orchard was almost across the road from our home. Dennis worked with Warwick Mottram (a chemical engineer) in the 1960s before Warwick worked at the orchard, then took over from his father in 1971.

Arthur was 'a dapper little man, Mr Hopkins always wore a cricket shirt and a straw boater. He was an enthusiastic cricketer who with his numerous sons was always able to field a cricket team' (*Richerts*, 1918). He went on to manage the freezing works at Belfast, Ashburton and Timaru. Born at Silverton, Devon in 1858, he retired around 1920 and bought a 30-acre orchard (which he had named "Silverton") at Birkdale, Auckland. He died in 1938 at Takapuna. His wife, Mary Elizabeth (Polly) KELLY, was born in 1862 in Melbourne, arrived here on the "*Gothenburg*" when she was only two weeks old, married Arthur in 1881, and died in Auckland in 1941.



William Allen (photo ex Cyclopedia)

An obituary (source unknown) of Arthur HOPKINS noted that 'The Captain's family had a great war record, seven of his sons served with the Forces, three of them making the supreme sacrifice'. Family records show that only two were killed on active service in World War I. The ten sons (and one daughter) were:

*Harold Arthur Phelps*, b 1882, married Henrietta May OLLIVER in 1900, and died (a lawyer) in Hamilton in 1919. Perhaps he died from war injuries.<sup>1</sup>

*Leonard Seymour Phelps*, b 1884, married Mabel Doris LAING in 1907, was a fellmonger in Kapapoi (1919 electoral roll), and died in 1960.

*Norman Phelps*, b 1886, married Nesta SUTHERLAND, was a marine engineer, and died at sea in 1961 but was cremated at Takapuna.

*William (Bony) Phelps*, b 1888, married Lily STOKES in 1922, became a lawyer, and died at Auckland in 1941. We found a record of his military call-up in 1917.

*Hereward Phelps*, b 1890, killed at Gallipoli in 1915. He was on the Kapapoi rolls as an electrical engineer, in 1911 at "64 Preston's Road", and in 1914 at "158 North Road Papanui".

*Vivian Phelps*, b 1892, killed at Ypres, France, in 1918.

*Berkley Phelps*, b 1894, married Jane Ellen (Judge) De BRULERE in 1919, became a lawyer, and died in 1984.

*Geoffrey Phelps*, b 1895, married Ettie PITCHER in 1926, became an orchardist at Birkdale, and died in 1978.

*Eleanor Phelps* (twin of Geoffrey), b 1895, but died in 1896.

*Mabel Phelps*, b 1899 at Styx, married Mona FRIZZELL in 1922, became an orchardist, at Birkdale, and died at Orewa in 1977.

*Courtenay (John) Phelps*, b 1903 at Styx, married Ina Charlotte WESTON in 1933, became a bank manager, and died in 1987 at Takapuna.

It appears that "Phelps" was a family name handed down through many generations, that "Richard" probably came from "Richards", and "Seymour" was yet another family name. In our searching of church records, we found another Arthur Richard Phelps HOPKINS in Christchurch, who had also married a KELLY (Elizabeth Ann, or Bessie) in 1886.<sup>1</sup>

**William ALLEN**

Like Arthur HOPKINS, William ALLEN is placed here because of his work in Belfast. We found him on one electoral roll, that of 1880, as "ALLEN, William, residential, Styx, farmer". Later listings (1887, 1890 and 1893) refer to a William ALLEN, Belfast, tinsmith, which could be the same man. His *Cyclopaedia* listing says:

"Mr WILLIAM H. ALLEN, Librarian of the Belfast Public Library, is a native of Worcestershire, England, where he was educated and served an apprenticeship in the meat trade. He was married in Edgbaston, Birmingham, and sailed for New Zealand in 1874 by the "Plyades" which arrived at Lyttelton on the 6th of December in that year. Mr Allen took up 100 acres of farm land on the lower Styx and cultivated it for some years. He has been in the district since 1874, except two years during which he was in business as a dealer near Rangiora. He then removed to Belfast, and has been engaged in the wool department of the Belfast Freezing Works for ten years (*Cyclopaedia*, 1903).

It is not clear where "lower Styx" was, or where the family were living in 1903 when the *Cyclopaedia* was published. We think the ship was the "*Pleiades*" (pronounced "ply-ades") named after the star group.

Macdonald says Allen "called his place Aulendale, Belfast", although whether this was the 110 acres or another property is not clear. When his wife Mary Ann died in 1920 (aged 67), her address was recorded by Macdonald as "Pennleigh". Her death notice gave the address as "Pennleigh, Factory Road, Belfast". The birth records of their children add to the confusion over their location.

*William Henry* He was born in 1875 at Killinchy (father = blacksmith). He was a fellmonger, and when he married in 1894 his father's occupation was shown as "farmer".

*Mary Annie* was born in 1876 at "Styx, Sandhills" (farmer). "Annie" was on the Belfast School roll in 1887.

*Fanny Elizabeth* was born in 1878 at "North Rd" (farmer). "Lizzie" was on the same Belfast school roll. She married Antonin PILRRE, and their second son (William, taught, Dennis) at Southbrook School in the 1940s.

*Alice Rose* was born in 1878 (North Road, farmer). "Rose" was also on the 1887 Belfast School roll.

*Eugene Isabel* was born in 1881 (baptised at Kapapoi, but father "farmer", residing at "Styx"). "Nellie" was on the Belfast School roll from 1888 to 1894.

*Jessie Bayliss* was born in 1883 (Kapapoi), and appeared on the Belfast School Roll from 1889 to 1895. The records also show a Jessie ALLEN at Belfast School, born 1883, admitted 1889, left 1892. Her parent or guardian is shown as "J Allen."

William Henry ALLEN is shown by Macdonald as living 1840–1939 but being 90 when he died, so either the 1840 or 90 must be wrong. We found a christening for a William Henry ALLEN in 1848 in Cateshill, Worcester, which matches the date at death. William had married Mary Ann BAYLISS about 1874 at Edgbaston, Birmingham. The 1893 electoral roll shows Mary Ann and William, tinsmith, at Belfast, and a William ALLEN, farmer, at "Gardners-road" [sic], which adds to the confusion!

**William INCH**

William INCH is another who first moved to the area late in the 19th century. He appears in the "Styx" section of the *Cyclopaedia*.

William John INCH (farmer, Styx) Mr Inch is a native of Cornwall, England, and came to New Zealand with his parents in the sailing ship "Cassader" in 1874. The family first settled at Oxford, where Mr Inch, senior, was engaged on allway work on the first to-Oxford line, after which he took up land there and farmed it, until his death in 1899. Mr W. J. Inch purchased his present farm of fourteen acres of first class loamy land in 1892 and has since cultivated it successfully, growing cereal and root crops in rotation. He also rents ten acres of excellent grazing, and Mr Inch is married and has four children (*Cyclopaedia*, 90).

He appears with his wife on one of the 1893 Riccarton supplementary rolls, "INCH, William John, Blake's-road, Belfast, farmer, residential" and "INCH, Jeanie Osborne, Blake's-road, Belfast, domestic duties, residential". By an amazing coincidence, their graves (along with those of daughters Martha Ethel and Lina Ruth) are in the Rangiora Lawn Cemetery, just a few paces away from those of Dennis' parents.

The family photograph shows, in about 1902,



the family of George and family c1902 courtesy Gordon Smith



the house of George and family c1902 courtesy Gordon Smith

David, William John, Harry, Ethel, Jeanie and Charles. The other photograph, taken earlier shows the Inch home in Blakes Road. The young woman is a neighbour, Ethel is on a rocking horse, and "Charlie", supposed to be playing in the back yard, has come around the side of the house to be in the action.

William was the son of Henry Best INCH by his second wife, Anne HOCKING, formerly O'D. The first wife had been Mary Ann MARKS, and she and Henry had seven children between 1852 and 1865. She died just a day after the birth and death of the seventh child, Eliza. Three children resulted from the second marriage namely Henry Best II in 1868, William John in 1869, and Tom in 1872.

William John INCH was born at St Austell, Cornwall, in 1869, married Jeanie Osborne BELL in 1892, and died in 1947. Jeanie died in 1969 at the age of 96. Several of her children lived to their 80s. Her name appeared sometimes as "Jeannie" and there was even confusion causing a change to a headstone! Their children were:

*Henry Victor* (Harry, in the photograph) (1893

1951), married at Belfast in 1925 to Ivy Doreen HARRIS. was a farmer at the time of his death.

*Ethel Martha* (seen in both photographs) born 1895, died in 1966 (spinster, Rangiora). Whilst she was born as Ethel Martha, she died as Martha Ethel.

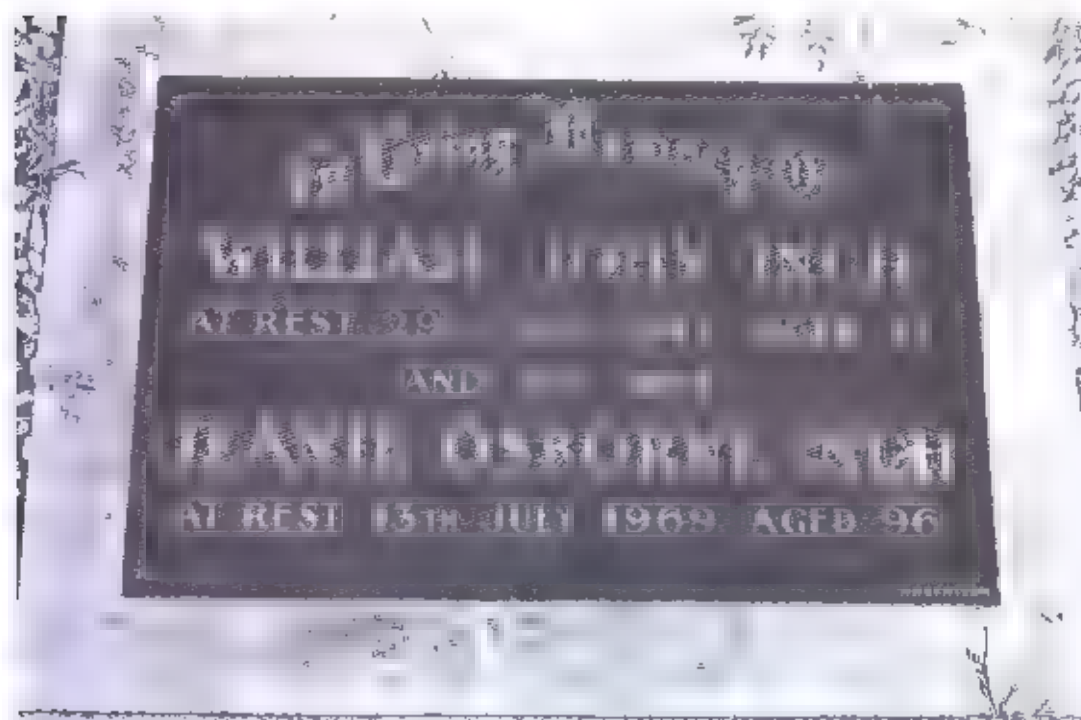
*Charles Andrew* (Charlie, in both photographs), born 1897, married Jane PERKS (one source gave the name as SHUTTLEWORTH) in 1923, died in 1965 (Te Pirita).

*David* (in photograph) was born in 1899, and married Agnes Marion CRAW at Little Akaroa in 1925. She also died at Te Pirita, in 1960, at which time David was still alive. We did not locate his death.

*Jean* (1903 - 1992), married Walter TUCKER in 1931.

*George Hance* (1908 - 1993) was the first of two children born after the photograph was taken, and married Ruby Charlotte KOSS in 1933.

*Lina Ruth* (1910 - 1993) married Oliver COCK around 1934. He died in 1965, "merchant Rangiora". As mentioned above, she is buried at Rangiora near her parents and her sister Martha.



JEANIE OSBORNE BELL - TE PIRITA CEMETERY





Robert Chapman (photo ex Cyclopaedia).

### Robert CHAPMAN

The name Robert CHAPMAN was not uncommon in early North Canterbury. We found several! One was well-known as owner of "Springbank" station between Fernside and Cust. His son Robert William CHAPMAN was born at Springbank in 1857 and farmed "Low and Leas", a portion of the old Springbank station. In the 1893 Avon roll, there was a 'Robert CHAPMAN, Marshlands, clerk and surveyor, residential' Who he was in relation to the two Robert CHAPMANs just mentioned is not known. Our man turned out to be the first of the three.

From the electoral rolls, we find that Robert CHAPMAN, of South Moeraki (Springbank), a stockowner, had freehold on RS 373 in northern Belfast from 1854 to 1858. By the 1865 roll, he was no longer listed. The 1863 Rural Section list has Robert CHAPMAN as the owner of Rural Sections 373, 419, 589, 811 and 1527 in the Belfast area, a total of 222 acres. He would appear to have been another "absentee landlord".

Robert CHAPMAN was born at Ilkey, Yorkshire in 1818. He came out to the colonies in 1851. For some time Mr Chapman was engaged in farming in Australia, and arrived in Lyttelton on the 15th September, 1855. Mr Chapman acquired large estates in the district, notably the Springback (sic) station of about 15,000 acres, which he farmed for about thirty-five years. He was a great sheepfarmer

and frequently took first-class prizes for his exhibitions of wool in England, and with sheep at colonial shows' (*Cyclopaedia*, 1903). We found that he was married in Lyttelton in 1851 to Sarah BROUGH, and when their son Thomas was born in 1852, his father was shown as a grazier.

### The WILSON Family

There were several people called Wilson in the Styx-Belfast-Chaneys area in the early days. Many were descended from Robert and Margaret WILSON, who arrived in 1850. Their family is described in "The Seven Mile Peg" produced in 2001. We will list details of those family members known to have lived in the Styx-Belfast area, since "Wilson's Swamp" and Chaneys Corner are outside the Styx catchment. However, some background information is necessary. Robert (1818-1890) and Margaret (1820-1876) arrived in 1850 with three children, Samuel (1843-1914), Sarah (1846-1891) and Thomas (1849-1918). The next child, Edward Robert Ward (1852-1925), was born at Lyttelton. The family had initially worked for Edward Robert WARD, who settled on Quail Island but drowned in 1851. The Wilson's son was born the following year, and being given the full name of the Wilson's former employer shows the close relationship that must have existed between them. Robert WILSON worked at Quail Island, Lyttelton, Ferrymead, then moved to Belfast about 1854. Other children, all born at Belfast, were James John (1854-1934), William Marshal (1857-1936), Agnes (1859-1861) and George (born & died 1863).

Two of Robert's brothers also came to Canterbury Whangarei, and his son William, arrived in 1855, and the rest of their family the following year and are noted as being in Belfast 'for many years'. William appears on rolls from 1870 to 1890 as having freehold on RS 594 in Belfast. Samuel and his family arrived in 1858 on the "Clontarf" and settled in the Sefton area. Robert also had land in the Mount Grey-Sefton area, and some of his sons lived there for varying periods. There were thus two Wilson families with members in Styx or Belfast at times. Given that there was apparently a Belfast school teacher called Wilson in the area at one time as well, tracking the Wilsons is not an easy task!



Margaret Hanna and William M Wilson 1890  
(courtesy Aes Wilson)

Robert had acquired RS 430 jointly with R G Chaney, but later purchased the Chaney interest. He also acquired RS 5378 (the island shown on the Rural Section map) and RS 31379 of 54 acres which surrounded the island and adjoined RS 430. Electoral rolls show Robert at "Waimakariri, farmer, freehold" in 1857 and 1858, and rolls from 1865 to 1890 (he died that year) show him on RS 430. James John ("residential, Chaney's Corner, farmer") appeared from 1887 to 1893 (when we discontinued searching rolls). Another James ("residential, Styx, farmer") was on the 1890 and 1893 rolls. Samuel ("residential, North road, farmer") was on the same two rolls. Here are some details on the three sons who were associated with the "Styx" name or involved with land close to Kaputone Creek.

Thomas WILSON was born in County Down, Ireland, in 1849. He arrived on the "*Charlotte Jane*" with his parents, sister Sarah and brother Samuel. He married Rachel BOYCE, and Samuel was one of the witnesses. After his marriage, he farmed Wier's farm at Sefton (RS 2295) and daughters Ethel and Ada were born there. In relation to Robert's will in 1890, he is described as "formerly of Mount Grey Downs but now of Styx." He moved back to Belfast and took up land with Tisch where

five other children were born. In 1894 he purchased land between the Main North Road and Kaputone Creek (to be known as Urekia Farm) which he sold to [his brother] William in 1902. He lived in New Brighton for a time while he looked for land as far afield as the North Island' (Wilson, 2001). Thomas appears on the 1890 and 1893 rolls, "freehold, Styx farmer, part rural sections 276, 419 and 1463 (the former is in Papanui Road so the number is probably wrong). He obtained a grazing run in Wairau and farmed there until his death in 1918, aged 64.

Children of Thomas and Rachel WILSON were:

- Minnie Ethel, born Sefton, 1875–1890
- Ada Blanche Coralie, born Sefton, 1877–1914, was a school teacher
- Ivy Edith, 1879–1942, married Thomas PEACH of Mason Hills, then went to South Canterbury
- Grace Evelyn, 1881–1975, taught school at Belfast
- Laura Mildred, 1883–1985, married Percy PINE
- Dorothy Rachel, 1893–1973, spinster
- Bessie Marjory, 1889–1977, married Geoffrey GARDEN

Edward Robert Ward WILSON married another Boyce daughter, Margaret, in 1869. He farmed at Mount Grey Downs, but "Styx seems to be where he spent most time" (Wilson, 2001). The location is not clear from the information sighted, but their first seven children were born there. Edward appears on electoral rolls in the area from 1880 to 1890, "residential, North road, farmer." In 1891 they moved to Taranaki (Doris was born there in 1892), then came to Kaikoura (Ronald was born there in 1901). They moved back to Taranaki and established a sheep and beef farm at Kohuratahi, 80 km from Stratford, which they called "Torfals". The nine children were:

- Margaret Isabella (1879–c1930), married Arthur INGRAM
- Edward Robert Ward (1881–1914), studied law and worked as a law clerk at Stratford
- George Guthrie (1882–1966) married Nellie May STALLARD, and worked the rest of his life in the North Island, first farming, then as a stock and station agent, then

as a land valuer. He played rugby for Taranaki.

*Mabel* (1884–1976) married Walter Morris WHITAKER. She was a school teacher for 50 years in the North Island.

*Walter Gordon* (1885–1964) married Elia BAKER and farmed near “Torfals”.

*Thomas Struthers* (Harry), (1887–1967), married Nellie KOPKE and eventually took over “Torfals”.

*Kathleen Clare (Cassie)*, 1890–1967, married Edward Luc ABRAHAM in 1916, but he died in the 1918 influenza epidemic. She developed a career in personnel management and worked in Wellington, Sydney and New York, then returned to New Plymouth.

*Doris Hinemau Sarah* (1892–1983) married Tom MOSS.

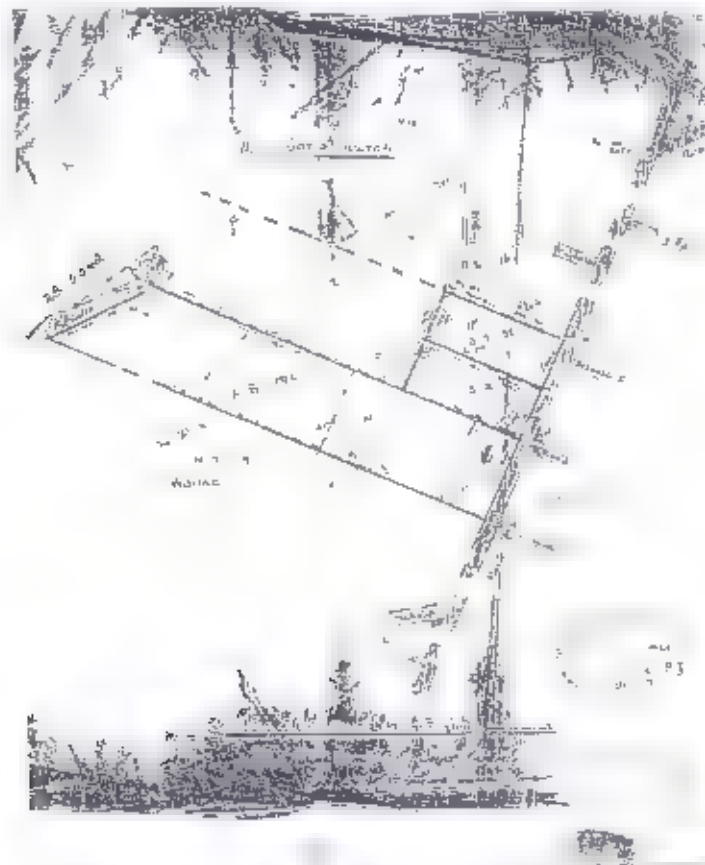
*Ronald Murray* (1901–1930). He also farmed near “Torfals”. He married May SPENCER in 1927, but died in a shooting accident in 1930.

William Marshall WILSON (1857–1936) was born in the house at RS 430 and spent time at Belfast and Sifton where he met his wife,

Margaret Gebbie HANNA. They married in 1890 five months after the death of William's father. Brothers Samuel and Thomas were the trustees of their father's estate and James John and William Marshall were the beneficiaries in equal shares. The Belfast land (RS 430, 5378, 31379) was transferred to William in 1891. He first appears in the area on the electoral roll of 1893 at “Chaney's Corner, farmer, resident.” In 1899 he ceased the Belfast farm and went to live at Sifton. In 1902, he bought the Belfast property “Urekia” from his brother Thomas and went there to live. He died in 1936.

William had been responsible for the subdivision of RS 1234 (in the vicinity of today's Darroch Street, formerly known as Wilson's Road”). He was involved in the establishment of a glass factory at Chaney's Corner “which made some of the first glass in Canterbury, but eventually failed because they were unable to make clear glass. It was later found that the addition of sulphur would have solved this problem” (Wilson, 2001).

William and Margaret had ten children, two of whom married people mentioned elsewhere in



B. H. Wilson Trust subdivision (courtesy of Canterbury Museum)

this book. Eldest daughter Effie Myrtle Sarah (1894 - 1964) married Samuel FARQUHAR and they farmed near the Styx on Radcliffe Road. Second daughter Bertha Ethel (1896 - 1961) married Nigel TRELEAVEN of Marshlands.

We came across a map (undated) showing subdivision for what appears to be "W H Wilson Trust, copy of Mr Freeman's Survey Plan". The emphasis seems to be on RS 594 and RS 677 (south of RS 1176 and RS 1734). The name of James Johns will be noted on RS 119, and Wilsons Road (Darroch Street) has been marked with an arrow.

### BROWN Family in Belfast

This well-known Belfast name first appeared on the electoral roll of 1887. John George BROWN was a labourer with residential qualification in 1887, and again in 1890. William E. BROWN, engineer, resided in Belfast in 1887, 1890 and 1893 (location not stated). Ebenezer Edward BROWN appeared as a labourer in Belfast in 1890 but in 1893 is shown as a tallowman having the freehold of part of RS 289 between the Styx River and Radcliffe Road. Anne BROWN, "Belfast, storekeeper, residential" was on the 1893 roll. She was one of few women listed in the Census.

BROWN, Mrs ANNIE Storekeeper, North Road Belfast. This business was established in 1882 by Mrs Brown's husband the late Mr William E Brown who was a native of Lancashire England. He arrived in New Zealand with his wife in 1879 and at his death in 1891 the business has been carried on by Mrs Brown. The store occupies the corner of a two-storey double-fronted building, contains a very complete stock of groceries, ironmongery, hardware and all goods necessary for the equipment of a general store and does the large business in the district. Mrs Brown is a native of Lancashire England and the appearance of her well-stocked shop due credit to her business ability. (Encyclopedia, 1914).

The story behind the death of William Edward BROWN was told by his namesake son, unborn at the time, in his local history.

It was on the 8th March 1891 that Mr William Edward Brown, his wife and six children travelled by buggy to the sea coast at the mouth of the

Waimakariri River for a day's picnic. While passing here Charles, the eldest son, was carried away by the undertow and Mr Brown dashed to the rescue. Both were drowned. (Brown, 1949).

### Edwin BLAKE

This name is preserved in Bakes Road. He appeared on the electoral rolls of 1887 and 1890 as "residential, Belfast, farmer". In 1893 there was an Edwin BLAKE at "L Meover New Brighton-road, farmer, freehold, Rara Sections 1857, 513, 1020 [all by Kaputone Creek] 33,97, 35449 & 11528". John William BLAKE appeared in 1890, "residential, Belfast, farm manager".

### Johanna WOLFF

It may seem unusual to devote a section to a young woman who died unmarried at the age of 20. However, she is unique in terms of research for this book in that she left a diary, written (largely) in her native German, recording life in the Belfast Styx area in 1888 and 1889. In recent times, the diary was transcribed (in German) in Germany, translated into English on tape in New Zealand, then finally typed. It was printed for family use, but a copy was kindly made available to us for this book.



Johanna Wolff (courtesy Eric Hemer)





*Fence offset by earthquake (photo ex Cotton, "Geomorphology")*

Copies of original diary entries and the German text were kindly provided by Karl von Wolff in Germany.

Johanna's father was Adolphus WOLFF who had married a cousin Mathilda WOLFF, and they arrived here and settled near Belfast in 1877. They brought with them the four surviving children from eight born in Germany. A ninth child was born here, but also died in early childhood. Only two of their children had long lives. Johanna, the fourth child, was a diabetic. This was the cause of her death, and the likely cause of her frequent toothaches and headaches. Her diary began on 1 January 1888 and ended on 1 August 1889, she died two days later.

Hans (Johannes), the brother of Mathilda and a cousin of Adolphus, had arrived earlier (1868), and farmed in the Cust-Bennetts area. Johanna arrived at his farm on 12 June 1889 intending to visit 'for a few weeks', but died here.

Adolphus WOLFF established a market garden/orchard in an area that we could not identify, but which appears to have been to the west of the Main North Road and south of Johns Road (most likely part of RS 208). Electoral roll entries sighted were "WOLFF Adolphus, residential, Styx, farmer" in both 1887 and 1890, and "Wolff Edward, Belfast farmer, residential" in 1893.

To Dennis, as a scientist and historian, two of the most interesting entries in the diary are those of Saturday 1 September and Monday 3 September 1888. They refer to a strong earthquake. The "Edward" and "Adolph" mentioned are Johanna's surviving brothers,

Edward (1878–1957) and Frederick Adolph (1875–1933).

His mother began a very strong earthquake

our soft slumber through the creaking and the waving of the house. The earthquake continued approximately for 7–8 seconds. The direction was east to west. Soon afterwards three lighter quakes occurred. One could get rid of the feeling of the earthquake at all. To begin with, Edward and Adolph heard the milk in the dairy slopping over. Seen in the cold light of day it was a pretty pickle. Of course most of the cream had been lost. The clock had also stopped. This morning we looked through the telescope at Cathedral Square as we imagined it would have been damaged through the earthquake and indeed a big piece had fallen off as we heard afterwards about 30 feet, and the cross was hanging by a thread on the

good fortune that his bad earthquake

This morning there was another earthquake but not as strong and a similar one at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. At midday today we spoke about low earthquakes arose. The latest cause which people accept is that beneath the earth exist at a depth of many thousands of feet many caves are to be found and these collapse and shake the earth. Now when mining or other works or falls or makes a noise one immediately suspects an earthquake.

On a mild weather in the afternoon Mr Schmeck and Miss Schmeck visited us. Reports about the earthquake in all regions of the South Island could be read in today's newspapers. In many places it was much worse than here for example in Waitati and the Hanmer Plains where over 100 earthquakes had taken place and where the houses had received a great deal of damage. The fine buildings

in Christchurch suffer as most of all. Many chimneys collapsed and windows were broken. I have today heard of several people who became quite ill with fear because of the earthquake. Many the next night had their fire burning in expectation of another earthquake. We are however not quite so anxious. In the evening I at least went to bed very calm without fear and slept well.

Firstly, consider the question of looking at the cathedral with a telescope from a point in Belfast near the junction of Johns and Main North Roads. Today, trees and buildings would obscure the view. It shows just how flat and treeless was the northern part of Christchurch. The Black Map of 1856 shows little more between Belfast and the cathedral than raupo, grass, ferns, flax and swamp! There was certainly nothing to prevent a direct sight.

The mention of damage in North Canterbury rang a bell with Dennis. He remembered a photograph in one of his University textbooks showing the displacement of a fence line by an earthquake, and it happened to be the very one! The theory about underground caves collapsing was probably pretty good at the time, but somewhat astray of today's understanding of plate tectonics. We should not forget that in 1912 German geologist Alfred Wegener (he had noticed that the west coast of Africa and the east coast of South America looked like matching pieces of a jigsaw puzzle, and had similar rock formations and fossils) suggested "continental drift". Sadly, he was discredited because no-one could then conceive a mechanism that would propel vast continents through the earth's seemingly-solid crust. Times have changed!

The textbook noted that "and in a South Island locality fences were dislocated in 1888 and displaced 8 feet" (Cotton, 1952). The photograph was taken at Glynn Wye, Hope Valley.

The diary presents a full picture of the life of a young woman in the 1880s. She cooked and baked (probably many foods she was unable to eat), assisted with other household chores and activities related to an orchard and market garden. Variable demands or prices for produce feature in her diary. She visited friends and neighbours. There are frequent comments about her health, as regards tiredness or headaches. She recorded many

fires or accidents which occurred. Here, then, are a few entries categorised under a number of headings.

# SOCIALISING & SOCIAL GRACES

*Sunday 19 February 1888* In the morning it was beautiful weather but at 6 o'clock in the evening it began to rain, accompanied by a sou'wester. In the afternoon Caroline and Chrissy Tsch visited us with their cousin Miss Zinkgrat. We had hoped that the rain would abate but it began to get even worse and then at 9.40 Caroline and Chrissy set off on their way home. I lent them coats and a lantern. Miss Zinkgrat stayed here overnight because she had a slight cold. They had at first waited for John Tsch who was meant to fetch them in the wagon but he had not arrived which was not very attentive of him.

*25 March 1888* In the afternoon Mr and Mrs Schmuck drove past in order to invite Mama to go with them to the voglers – Kaiapahi. As Mama was not at home I took up their invitation myself.

*Yer 14 October 1888* Papa and Mama have been at Schmucks. Half a year has passed since they were last here.

*7 May 1889* Last Friday a letter came from Clara in which she wrote that she had received on the day before a letter from Herr Heine who asks her to be his companion for life. This morning Papa received a letter from Herr Heine in which he asks for Papa's and Mama's agreement to the engagement.

# FOOD

*14 February 1888* This evening Papa dealt with the first beehive I was that also was allowed to eat the beautiful comb honey.

*28 February 1889* Papa this morning took out the last box of honey. This year we have approximately 100 lbs of clear honey. The honeycomb also looks delicious. I only regret not being able to eat more of it nor indeed any at all. Perhaps next year.

*14 March 1888* This morning I baked scones and I made apple and blackberry jam. Papa peeled the apples for this.

*19 March 1888* Today Papa brewed honey beer. Mama and I baked and did the ironing.

*6 April 1888* Today we are celebrating Papa's birthday. Mama and I baked a very beautiful cake for the occasion.

31 July 1888 Two pigs were butchered. Sausage was not made today but is on the agenda for 11.

8 September 1888 The hens are now dutifully laying eggs. Today for example we collected 28. It is only a shame that eggs have become so cheap again only 7d per dozen.

#### PRODUCE /WORK

9 January 1888 In the morning many berries were picked and sold at Belfast.

10 January 1888 Today we made blackberry jam again and also some raspberry juice.

24 January 1888 Mr Storer has shown me today with a reaper and binder. Mr Storer and his assistant are here at midday. Today Edward sold the first 9 lbs of eating apples in Belfast. A good apple crop however will not take place this year. First and foremost there are not many apples on the trees and then also the apples are for the most part too close together, closer than is necessary for them to get beautifully big. Today I ate my first cucumber. It tasted really delicate to me. We will have many cucumbers this year.

28 January 1888 I took 10 lbs of cucumbers to Mr. Young. He paid 4d per lb. of them.

31 January 1888 Last year about this time also the first cucumbers were sold to Mr Young, but this year

they are only as big as one's finger.

1 February 1888 Went to Christchurch to sell cucumbers. We had taken 25 lbs of them with us. However we were only successful in selling half of them at 3d per lb.

14 February 1888 Very hot no wester. Towards the evening cocksfoot was threshed. Mama and I helped with it for a little while as well. We also kept up a good rhythm with it threshing. There were not many plums this year, only a plateful which however tasted very good.

February 1888 I went to Christchurch in the afternoon where we sold 68 lbs of cucumbers at 70 1/2d per lb. We managed to get rid of them very easily.

Wednesday 22 February 1888 In the afternoon Papa and Adolph went to the town where they sold 72 lbs of cucumbers. Towards the evening I took care of the cows for a few hours.

Saturday 2 March 1888 Papa and Mama have been in town. Mama had her teeth inserted today. 120 lbs of cucumbers at 2d per lb were sold to the pickling factory today.

Sunday 4 March 1888 Maria and Papa went into town. It was necessary because of the cucumbers in spite of the bad storm. 30 lbs were sold today that makes 207 lbs in a week.

*Johanna Wolff diary entry 27 February 1888 (courtesy Karl von Wolff)*

9 April 1888 In the afternoon Papa and Clara drove into town. Papa sold the 100 lbs there at 3d per bushel. Papa had expected

21 May 1888 This evening Jessie Aende came to apples. I drove her home because they were too heavy to carry.

13 July 1888 Edward had gone by day with potatoes which he was taking to a Chinaman on the Mill Road. 2 1/4 tons at 1.00 a ton had been sold.

6 August 1888 Edward had Jessie send at the Swifts. Mama mended the white bedding and Papa sewed on the machine.

## HEALTH

4 January 1888 On Tuesday we were in town and was at Dr. Mickle. He gave me pills and medicine again for my swollen feet.

8 January 1888 I didn't go to Sunday School because I did not feel very well.

10 February 1888 Mama, Adolph and I went to town today. At 4 o'clock we drove there and we came back at half past eight. Today I got saccharin from the doctor. About half an ounce. It's meant to be 300 times sweeter than sugar. If one takes a little wee grain of it one tastes the sweetness for a long time afterwards. Saccharin however is now very expensive 5d an ounce. Apart from pills I also received medicine.

5th January 18 February 1888 Today we are celebrating my 11th birthday. How much I hope that I will remain healthy this year and strong!

4 March 1889 Yesterday evening I had a very bad headache and therefore went to bed early; however, I was not able to fall asleep for a long time because of my headache and toothache.

5th April 1889 During the night I had ear and toothache.

## TRAVEL

26 February 1889 In the afternoon Mama went to Christchurch. Papa took her to Papanui and waited there until she was joined by train. (probably about her teeth, see 2 March above)

## DISASTERS & ACCIDENTS

10 February 1888 At lunch time yesterday, our neighbour Mr. Allen's barn, haystack and three stacks of wheat burnt down. A great misfortune for him. The fire arose from the carelessness of their worker who had thrown away a burning match and in this way set the fence on fire, from which a few sparks flew over to the nearby haystacks.

3 August 1888 Yesterday in Belfast there was an accident whereby Mrs. and Miss Dixon who were

travelling by trap were badly injured. The horse had run away and had tipped over the trap.

20 September 1889 This morning at 3 o'clock Erickson's house burnt down. Papa noticed it first when he looked over at approximately 8 o'clock and only two chimneys were standing. The fire had arisen due to the fact that days before the range had become glowingly hot and the wooden wall had begun to smoulder. Also the range had been installed badly.

The second farm of the Wolff family near Cust was not spared the effects of fire.

20 October 1888 Today Friday we got a letter from Clara in which she announced an accident, namely the house on Totara farm was burnt on Tuesday.

1 December 1888 Last night at 12 o'clock a large fire broke out in the freezing works at Belfast. We only heard about it this morning through the newspaper. The fire brigade from Christchurch was also there. Everything except for the engine room was burnt out and burnt down. Also, 7000 carcasses were burnt with it although they were able to save some of them.

13 March 1889 After days of nor-westers, in the newspaper one often reads now about large fires in all areas, for example on Banks Peninsula and today in Ohuka where 2000 acres had been burnt.

## LEISURE

29 January 1888 A beautiful sunny Sunday very pleasing to us today. In the afternoon after we had drunk coffee we went for a walk into the pines at Chaney's Corner where we gathered pine cones to make a fire at home. It is excellent fire material. We really enjoyed being in this pine forest.

## SUMMARY

If there is one entry in the diary which summarises all these headings, it is perhaps this one:

Monday 27 February 1888 Beautiful weather. Mama

Montag, 27. Februar Schönes Wetter. Mama und Adolph fuhren um Mittag zur Stadt. Ich fühlte mich nicht munter genug um mitzufahren. Mama brachte mir Medikamente mit. Nachmittags machte ich aber doch eine Spazierfahrt zu Schnecks, um Emma zu ihrem Geburtstag zu gratulieren. Mr. Schneck brachte mir schöne Weintrauben die mir auch ausgezeichnet schmeckten. Auch gab er mir einige Trauben mit nach Haus. Emma nahm sich nicht viel Zeit, sich mit mir zu unterhalten, sie wirtschaftete immerzu, backte, scheuerte. Als ich um 7 Uhr nach Haus kam war Mama fertig mit Backen und sehr abgespannt. Wir haben heute Abend Pilze gegessen, in Butter gebraten schmeckten sie vorzüglich.

*Transcription of diary entry, in modern German (courtesy: Karl von Wolff)*



and Adolph went into the town at midday. I didn't feel chippy enough to go with them. Maria brought me some medicine back in the afternoon however, went for a walk with Schmeck's in order to congratulate Emma on her birthday. Mr Schmeck brought me some beautiful grapes which tasted delicious. He also gave me a few grapes to take home. Emma didn't take much time to talk with me. She kept on working, baking and cleaning. When I came home at 7 o'clock Maria had finished with the baking and was exhausted. Today we ate mushrooms, braised in butter, they taste magnificent.

We reproduce here the actual entry from Johanna's diary and the transcription in modern German, which differs slightly from that in use in 1888.

### Families in WOLFF Diary

We were unable to pinpoint the property occupied by the Wolff family, although it seems likely to have been part of RS 208. Where neighbours (such as Mr Allen) were specified, their exact location was not given on electoral rolls. Here are some of the families mentioned as visiting the Wolff home, or being visited, (although how close they were is generally not apparent) for whom little information was available at that time (electoral rolls of 1887 and 1890). The majority had "residential" rather than "freehold" qualifications, so section numbers were not listed in those cases.

An ALLEN was a neighbour (Johanna records how their house burned down) – was this William ALLEN, uninsured, Belfast or the other William ALLEN assuming there were two people of that name? Henry John ALLEY, Styx, C M CRESSWELL, Belfast, carpenter, four DIXONS were listed, all in Belfast, two butchers and two labourers; no listing for FRICKSON; Matthew and Richard FERGLSON were both clerks, Belfast; the HARRIS family (all shown as living in Styx); Bernt HEISENBUTTEL (Johanna used the spelling "Heisenbuttle"), who was on 1887 and 1890 rolls as "residential, Styx, farmer"; Emily on Belfast School roll, No 20, 2.188, born 13.4.1873, father's name shown as "Benjamin"; James JOHNS, cattle dealer, North Road; James LIVINGSTON, milkman, Styx (on 1887, 1890 and 1893 rolls); John LONGMAN, meat preserver,

Belfast, the NICHOLLS family, Belfast, the SCHMECK family (this was the spelling on more than 20 occasions); John William SWIFT, wheelwright, Belfast, Henry and John STORER, labourer and farmer, Belfast. The only TISCH on the two rolls was Henry, freehold, North road, farmer, although RS 848 was listed, and this was north of Johns Road towards the Croynes. Johanna once drove to visit them and on another occasion had 'a very pleasant walk home' which would be consistent with the Wolff family being on RS 208.

Regarding the name "Cresswell", C M CRESSWELL was on the 1887 roll and the 1890 roll (as "C W"). Robert Marshall CRESSWELL, a butcher, appeared on rolls from 1883 as owning part of RS 323 on Flarewood Road. His address was shown as "Whately road" – we have no idea where that was – (1883-84), Papunui (1887, 1890) and North Island (1893). Robert was a stockman and first manager of the Canterbury Frozen Meat Company. Records show that, in 1890, Robert was living at Styx ("The Press" 2006). The same publication recorded Robert (1840-916) as part of a family that arrived on the "Sir George Seymour". They were Thomas (1814-1890), a carpenter, Jemima (29), Ann (12), Robert, George (1847-1914) and Thomas (infant). Whether Robert was Robert Marshall CRESSWELL, we do not know, nor can we recognise a connection with C M (or C W) CRESSWELL, carpenter of Belfast until 1890.

A further comment is necessary on the name ALLEY. A note will be seen in Appendix 1 on the 1893 Riccarton electoral roll by the name "Somerset". When the name George Crawford SOMERSET was noted, it rang a bell. In our studies in 1981-82 for the Certificate in Continuing Education, we learned of the Somersets of Oxford and Feilding, as pioneers in the fields of community education and adult education. He was H Crawford SOMERSET and she had been Gwen ALLEY (sister of Rewi). Both were known to have come from the Belfast area. Gwen was a pioneer (along with a relative of Dennis, Essie GOLDING), in the kindergarten movement. Gwen and Crawford lived for some years at Oxford, and did a lot of community education there, then later did the same at Feilding. At Oxford, Crawford wrote the book "Latledene", which was a

social study of a rural community (Oxford), with the mythical name being chosen to avoid upsetting the Oxford residents'

The only other name for which some details were found was John ALLENDER. He appeared on the 1887 and 1890 rolls (residential, Belfast, soapmaker), and on the 1890 supplementary roll was "ALLENDER John Aitken, residential, Belfast, soap manufacturer", either a double-up or perhaps a son. They were gone by the 1893 roll, but an address "Allender's-row" appears (e.g., for Fanny Molloy and Minnie Nankivell). The first Belfast School roll (Roberts, 1978) lists five Allender children:

Number	Enrolled	Name	Date of Birth
15	3.1880	Lizzie	30.1.1874
16	3.1880	Jessie	7.1.1873
19	5.1880	Jane	13.2.1866
35	2.1880	John	20.8.1869
36	2.1880	Robert	3.9.1870

#### Other Names

Some other names were located on electoral rolls and elsewhere:

**ADAMS** was one of those names. There was a Thomas Kinnersley ADAMS, Christchurch, stockowner, householder, but it is not known if he had any connection with those found at later dates. The Belfast School roll of 1888 lists Eva, John, Maggie and Lizzie ADAMS. In 1900, Isabella ADAMS (daughter of Thomas, farmer, Styx and Isabella KELLY) married Hugh ROENTREE. The 1893 electoral roll had the mother Isabella, Belfast domestic duties, residential, and we found a death for Thomas Charles ADAMS, Belfast, woollurter, prior to March 1917.

**William BARTLETT** appeared on the 1887, 1890 and 1893 rolls as 'residential, Belfast, labourer'. He had earlier married Eliza BAKER, and they had one son, Henry William. Henry had been born about 1866 in Stowbishop, Gloucestershire, and died at Belfast in 1948, a retired clerk. In 1892, he had married Matilda (Tilly) ENGLEFIELD of Belfast, and they had three children as follows: Edward Henry Charles (1893–1965) married Florence Eileen CLARK in 1920; Rita Matilda (1895–1985) married Thomas

Charles POTTEN in 1917; and Freda Mabel Evelyn (1906–1924).

The name **GIMBLETT** appeared on electoral rolls and in the Cyclopaedia, but we do not know exactly where in Belfast the family lived. It may have been outside the area which we class as the catchment for the Styx River. There is a so confusion over the name of M R GIMBLETT or R M GIMBLETT. The electoral rolls show Robert Mathew (or Robert M.) in 1887, 1890 and 1893 as a labourer, resident in Belfast. He was joined in 1893 by Ann ("domestic duties, residential"). However, the Cyclopaedia has the following:

**GIMBLETT, MATHEW, ROBERT** Fairlie, Kyrsee villa, Belfast. M. Gimblett was born at Kyrsee Manor in the parish of Trenogiss, Cornwall, England, in the year 1837. He was brought up to farming on the farm of his father Mr John Gimblett of Kyrsee Manor. M. Gimblett left England for New Zealand on the 21st of November 1870, in the ship "Charley's Gladstone" which arrived in Lyttelton on the 1st of January 1871. After seven years of experience in various occupations in Canterbury he took up his present residence in the Belfast district. His land is very rich and produces none in Canterbury for growing wheat, barley, beans and all other crops. Mr Gimblett resides at Kyrsee villa, Belfast. He was married in the year 1861 to the daughter of Mr William Stone, of St Glennys, Cornwall, and has two sons and three daughters.

Robert had married Anne Hawke **STONE** in 1861 in Cornwall. She died in 1909 (aged 71) and he died in 1922, aged 85 years. Two of



M R Gimblett (photo ex Cyclopaedia)

their sons (John, 1864–1943) and James (1870–1891) were born in England. John married Louisa MAY in 1892 at Belfast, but the births of their eight children appear to have been in Southland. James married Minnie Mar on FINNIS in 1890, but died less than two years later. Children born here were Eva in 1871 married Richard House GOODSON in 1892, but he died in 1913, and she married again in 1931 (at the age of 60!) to Ernest James McGOWAN; Ada, 1874–1949 married Uriah Winboul HARDING in 1903; Ellen, born 1876, married Henry BELL in 1902. Henry Charles, born 1878, married Mabel HILL in 1935; and Marwood, born and died in 1888 “Styx, North Road, 7 months”.

The name ORCHARD was found in many places over many years, including Belfast, hence this entry. There were three people of this name, all sawyers at Papanui, in the 1850s. William ORCHARD appears on local electoral rolls from 1853 to 1858. Samuel ORCHARD from 1855 to 1858 and Charles ORCHARD from 1856 to 1858. After an absence, Charles ORCHARD (whether the same, a son, or unrelated, we do not know) appeared on “Harewood Road”, having freehold land on RS 5994 from 1878–79 to 1883–84. RS 5994 was west of Johns Russlev road. Finally, A J ORCHARD appears in 1887 and 1890, a farmer, residential, at Styx, and in 1893, as Alfred James ORCHARD (son of Samuel), a farmer at Belfast.

William, Samuel and Charles were sons of William ORCHARD and Sarah PEARCY of Pottsworth, Warwickshire. Samuel (1820–1873) was the only one who came as a single man, on the “*Castle Eden*” in 1851. Also on board was Samuel TRELEAVEN with whom Samuel ORCHARD was later involved as a sawyer (probably at both Riccarton and Papanui), in the Styx Mill, and in the “Bridge Inn” at the northern end of Belfast. “In August 1851 he was living in the V-hut on the new road through the Riccarton Bush and offered for sale boards and scantlings” (Macdonald, 964). He married Elizabeth BOSWORTH at Lyttelton in 1855. In 1858, he was awarded a licence to sell liquor in a house near the 7-mile peg at the northern end of Belfast, where he was again in association with Samuel TRELEAVEN.

Their three children were Alfred James

(mentioned above, born in 1856), Sarah Elizabeth (born and died in 1858), and Charles Henry (born and died in 1861). In 1870, they moved to Wairaki Valley, where Samuel died in 1873 after a long illness. Alfred James later returned to live in the Belfast-Styx area, and Sarah died there in 1901.

Charles Samuel ORCHARD was the youngest of the three brothers, born in 1827, and who arrived on the “Cashmere” in 1855 with his wife Jane BOSS and one-year-old Samuel Louis. They settled at the Five Roads, Harewood Road. He was a sawyer, an educated man, and used to conduct an evening class for young men. He and his family moved to the Main North Road at Papanui. Their house was known as Wharebone Cottage; they set up whare bones over the gateway having carried them up from the beach at New Brighton; they were later removed to the Orchard’s cottage at Kaapoi’ (Macdonald, 1964). There are two separate Macdonald biography cards for both Charles and Samuel (each pair with differing information!). Neither of the cards for Charles records his death, but both note that his widow died at Ohoka in 1913. One card said “There is an Orchard’s Road at New Brighton”, the other said it was at Harewood. There is certainly an Orchard Road near the airport in the vicinity of RS 5994 (as it appears in rolls).

William ORCHARD (1813–1892) was the eldest of the three, and married Mary Ann COPE in 1837. Their first son Hiram was christened in 1839. William was a carpenter but became a sawyer when he first arrived here (with wife and five children), on the “*Randolph*”. William built some sort of house in High Street with timber cut from the Riccarton Bush, but settled in Papanui and worked the bush there. In 1857, they moved to Waikuku. Three more children were born in New Zealand.

Another name located was WAITES. The only listing on the electoral rolls to 1893 was Henry WAITES who in 1865–66, had a house on RS 257 near to the “North Town Belt”. Whether he had any connection with the WAITES family members about to be mentioned is not known. G R Macdonald had a card on

WAITES, William Walter 1840–1917 had been a whaler in his youth and knew Banks Peninsula well. He used to declare that in his whaling days



it was possible to tow a boat up the estuary to Lake Ellesmere. He had been away from NZ but he returned by the 'Metropolis' in 1863. The captain waited for 3 weeks for a pilot outside the heads 'why didn't he tow a boat in?' GRM; and finally accepted the offer of Waites to take the ship in. Waites was a skilled gardener and was employed by Grosvenor Miles in Christchurch, and eventually settled in Kapotone and kept a good garden there. He was furious when, after the big Cheviot earthquake the people tramped all over his garden to look at a crack through which mud had been forced by the quake (Macdonald, 1964).

Some records suggest a birth year of 1838, but William Walter WAITES certainly died in 1917, with his age variously shown as 77 or 78. He had married Johanna STENDERLAND at Avonside in 1864. She died at Kapotone in 1924, aged 85 years. William's will mentioned two of his sons, Robert Henry of Belfast, farmer, and Francis Joseph of Kapotone, orchardist. The children located for William and Johanna were:

*William Walter II*, boarding-house keeper born at Heathcote in 1865, married Emily Christina FANTHAM at Avonside in 1895. He died in 1951, and she had died in 1946, both are buried at Belfast. Their children were Stanley John (b 1896, Belfast), William Joseph (b1898, Belfast) who married Hazel Linda WOODHAM, also born at Belfast, Arthur Charles, who died in 1945; and Walter George Francis, born 1901, died in 1996 at age 95. Like his parents and brother Arthur, he was buried at Belfast.

*Robert Henry*, born about 1869 at Christchurch, married Ann HARRIS (1866 – 1955) in 1900. One of the witnesses at their wedding at St Paul's was "R. Meredith, MHR" (Member of the House of Representatives). Robert Henry died in 1954, a retired farmer. Their daughter Eileen had been born in 1901.

*George John* born about 1874 at Heathcote, married Mary HARRIS (1871 – 1954) in 1905. One of the children, Jack, was born about 1905 and died in 1967, and had had a daughter Eileen June who died in 1943 at the age of 11 weeks.

*Eliza Jane* was unmarried and died in 1962.

*Francis Joseph* who died in 1957, an orchardist.

The HILLIER family was also found. The 1893 roll had Nehemiah (a farmer) and Sarah Ann in Harewood Road, but a number in Belfast. These were Emily Beatrice (spinster) who later married John ENGLEFIELD. Mary Jane (domestic duties), William (stationmaster) and William George (culinary engineer). As noted earlier, William George married Christina ENGLEFIELD in 1899, by which time William senior was stationmaster at Temuka. To complete the marriages between the Englefield and Hillier families, Charlotte ENGLEFIELD married Edward Frederick HILLIER in 1899.

C W HADLER is another of whom we have no idea where in the catchment he lived. Macdonald tells us that Christian Heinrich HADLER (1830 – 1914) 'was born in the Parish of Rodan, Germany and was brought up on a farm. He came to Lyttelton in 1856 on the "Egmont"'. He worked for two years at the Styx and then moved to the Maori Bush. In 1862 he was living at Woodend where he had bought RS 1796 of 20 acres. Macdonald was in error here. RS 1796 of 20 acres was "Near North Road, Kaputone" (see Appendix 1), although the map shows it to be near Chaney's Corner.

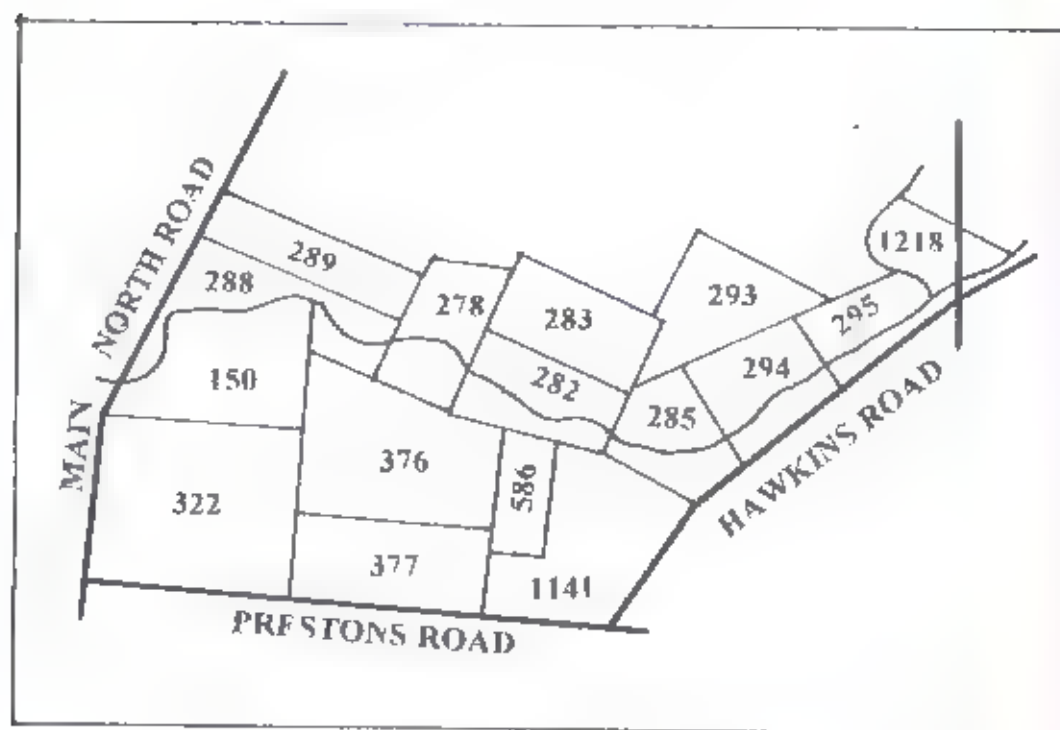
He went into timber carting and bought 168 acres in the Amberley area. He called his farm "Rhinefield" and died there in 1914. He had married in 1859 at St Paul's (occupation = sawyer) to Grace FWINOS. Witnesses were Dedrich and Christina KRIEGER. Grace died in 1860, the mother of a child (Annie). Christian remarried, in 1865, to Andrasina MILLER, and she died in 1882 aged 36, but not before having nine sons and two daughters! We assume that all were born outside the Styx area.

The name MAINDONALD appeared on electors' rolls, with "FJ" "T senior" and "TJ junior" (all labourers of Belfast) being on the 1890 Avon roll. Three years later, "FJ" and "FW junior" were labourers of Belfast, but "Thomas senior" and "Thomas junior" were labourers at Styx, along with Teresa Mary, "Styx, domestic duties". Whether these people actually moved between 1890 and 1893, or their address lay in an area which could be regarded as either "Styx" or "Belfast" is not known.



**John MASON** was on the 1875-76 and 1878-79 rolls "North road, household. Rural section 1463, east side of North road, seven-mile peg. Papanui provincial district" RS 1463 adjoins Kaputone Creek near the top of the "loop". The only person called John MASON listed in the Cyclopaedia was John William MASON. He was a Victorian who had been Officer-in-Charge of Telegraph Offices in Australia and throughout New Zealand (including Christchurch since 1868). Whether this was the same John MASON as the one on the electoral rolls, we do not know.

**Robert GLUTHRIE** after whom Guthries Road is named, bought parts of the Rural Sections 1020, 12.6 and 1279 from the Bealey estate in the 1880s. He appears on electoral rolls from 1887 as having freehold of that land, and was joined in 1893 by his wife, Jane Smith GLUTHRIE.



*Remnants between Arden North and Macquarie Roads*

## Rural Section

This covers the area between the Main North and Marshland Roads, and includes rural sections that share the Kaputone Stream. The relevant sections, with purchasers as listed in 1863, were:

150	Robt H Wood
278	S Bealey
281	S Bealey
282	S Bealey
283	S Bealey
285	S Bealey
288	J Bealey
289	J Bealey
293	J Bealey
294	J Bealey
295	J Bealey
322	Ecclesiastical & Educational Trustees
376	S Harris
377	C Harris
586	W Mills
1141	W Morgan
1218	Turner

The existence of the Styx railway station is confirmed in the 1875-76 Avon electoral roll where we found 'CORR, John Charles - part Rural section 150 - by Styx railway station' and 'DUNNAGE, George, Riversdale Rural section 150 on Styx, south bank, near station'. At that time, the church was leasing or selling part of its land on the east side of

the main North Road. For example, RS 322 of 125 acres (where we have resided on two sites during the past 47 years) is mentioned on the roll with William ALLOTT leasing 21 acres, Richard Retalick EASTFEBROOK, leasing 10 acres, and Thomas PRESTON having the freehold of an unspecified part.

We found an early reference to RS322 in the "*Lyttelton Times*" in April 1854, in an exchange of correspondence between Henry SEWELL and Henry JACOBS regarding Church financial matters. In reference to property held for general Ecclesiastical and Educational purposes, Sewell notes:

(Section 322) on the North Road, containing 125 acres is advertised [sic] for sale in allotments - propose to sell it at 10/- less than £10 per acre. None is yet sold.

### Styx Overbridge Area

During the research for "Styx Story", we were given some photographs showing the construction of the original Styx overbridge in the mid-1930s. Construction of the second bridge commenced in 2004, and will be completed before this book is published.

We were also given some photographs taken in the 1940s. Several showed the snow in





945, and the absence of dense housing in what is now the suburb of Redwood. Others showed totara logs – one 63 feet (19 metres) long – being dug from the ground on the Leadbetter farm south-east of the bridge. When we built a house in the area in 1989, a smaller (7 metre-long) totara log was located during excavations for the foundations. It was carbon dated at 1,100 years old, and has been milled and dried, and awaits conversion into shelving or furniture. The existence of many logs in the former swamp land here and to the east is illustrated in the quote in Chapter 8 referring to Marshlands. 'Although the soil is rich, it requires a great deal of work to bring it into proper order. In some places it costs as much as £20 an acre for grubbing out the buried timber' (*Encyclopedia*, 9). The piles supporting the new Styx railway overbridge extend more than 30 metres into the ground. Logs were encountered during the twisting of the pile casings into the ground.

Another item of interest was found, this being a photograph of the Styx railway station at the time of a fatal crossing accident. This was in *'The Weekly Press'*, September 18, 1907, making up the whole of page 48. There were a total of five photographs, including one of a victim (Peter Frandsen) and two showing the remains of the car. We obtained a copy of the photograph showing the start of repairs to the points, with the Styx railway station in the background. The text of the article was as follows:

**'MOTOR FATALITY AT THE STYX RAILWAY CROSSING, NEAR CHRISTCHURCH COLLISION**

**BETWEEN TRAIN AND CAR THE SCENE OF THE ACCIDENT, AND PORTRAIT OF ONE OF THE VICTIMS**

The North train which left Christchurch at noon on Wednesday was passing the Styx crossing. It was a motor car killing both the occupants Marshall Brown and Peter Frandsen. Frandsen was killed instantly while Brown only had had for a few minutes before he died. The car was going toward us at the time and just before the accident it was seen to be travelling at a fast pace. The crossing is a dangerous one, approaching trains being screened, but the easterly wind blowing would prevent the engine's whistle being heard by the occupants of the car. The result was that the engine caught the car fair in the middle and carried it along 25 yards. When first struck there was a slight jolt for the occupants of the car but a pointer lever was encountered and the car was jammed between this and the engine. The front tank immediately exploded and nothing but a few fragments remained to tell the tale. Portions of the car were carried as far as the Styx station, about fifty yards away. The remains of the car were scattered in all directions. The engine and train showed little signs of the collision, the marks being limited to the bending of two of the anchorons supporting the cow-catcher and a derange on the buffer. But it is not certain that those light injuries were sustained in the smash. On the train there were three carriages and each of them showed abrasions of paint and each step on the left-hand side was either broken or splintered, some being torn right off.

Peter Frandsen was until last Christmas employed in the regular Christchurch staff of the railway.



*Reconstruction of accident damage near Styx station (courtesy, Canterbury Museum)*

Piano Company in consequence of a strain, however, he gave up his regular position, but remained attached to the company as a salesman on commission. Flaxsden was also one of the circle doorkeeper's at the Theatre Royal, Christchurch, and was well known to many people who patronised the Theatre. He lived with his widowed mother at Angus Street, Sydenham, and was her sole support.

### A DANGEROUS CROSSING

The crossing where the fatality occurred is viewed with positive terror by motorists who have to use the North Road. Approaching it from the north, one has no means of knowing whether a train is at hand or not. The road curves down to the crossing, the track from Christchurch also curves round to the crossing, and no straight view can be obtained. Furthermore, on both sides of the curved road leading to the rails, there are clumps of trees and gorse which quite hide the view and motorists claim that they might as well approach the crossing blindfolded. The only means they have of knowing that a train is near is by hearing the whistle. They take they say the risk first of all that the whistle will be sounded, and secondly, that it will be sounded in time to allow them to pull up or avoid a train in time.

### Benjamin MONK

As noted in Chapter 5, reference was sighted to Benjamin MONK, having a flax mill, which was wrecked in the flood. In a flood July

1871 he had his flax mill wrecked and a large quantity of dressed flax ruined' (Monk, 1964). In the 1865-6 electoral roll, Benjamin MONK is shown at "Riversdale, leasehold part of Rural Section 150". Nothing else was known about him until we found a listing for him at Kaiapoi in the Cyclopaedia. It said:

Mr BENJAMIN MONK was born at Smethwick, Staffordshire, England, in 1827 and arrived in New Zealand in 1858, when he settled at the Styx, where he took up a farm. Afterward, he kept the White's Bridge Hotel for seven years, and went to Kaiapoi, where he took over the Kakanui Hotel from which he retired about 1878. Mr Monk was for a short time a member of the Kaiapoi Borough Council, and he was also a Freemason. He died in 1881, leaving a widow, who is now 80 years of age, and four daughters. (Cyclopedia, 1907)

One of those daughters, Sarah, married George Sayce HICKMAN (see Chapter 5).

Benjamin MONK (aged 29) arrived on the "Rochampton" in March 1858, with his wife Harriet nee ROBERTS (30), and children James (6), Harriet (3) and Benjamin (11 months). Daughters Elizabeth, Sarah and Mary Jane were born here.

Benjamin MONK apparently operated the Courtenay Arms hotel, without a licence, for a time when he was living at Styx. In order to find out more about the location of the flax mill that was destroyed in the flood of 1971

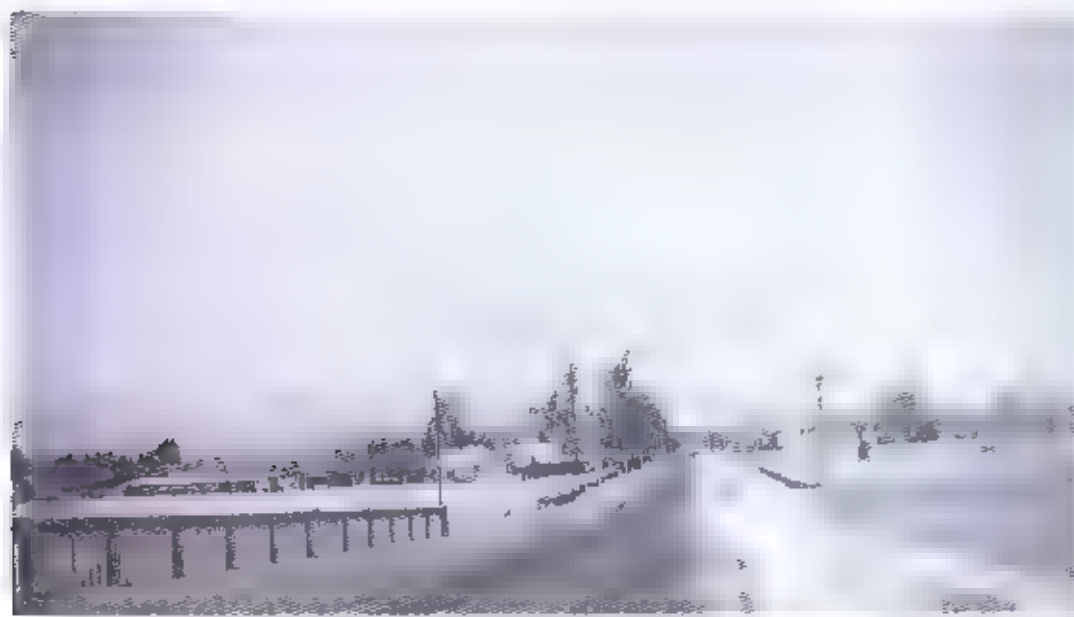


Fig. 7.1. The flax mill, which was destroyed in the flood of 1971.

the original article in the *Lyttelton Times* of 21 July of that year was sought. It was entitled "The Waimakariri" and talked about the overflow from that river. It mentioned flooding on the south side of the river (today's south branch), with reference to the farms of "Mr Tisch" and "Mr Chaney"

The flood was at its height at five o'clock and at this time the river was up to the girders of the Waimakariri bridge, being quite a foot higher than in any previous fresh. Proceeding across the bridge we find that although the Kaiapoi island side was not so deeply flooded as when the overflow used to come across it from the north branch it was still some depth under water in many places.

The only notable sufferer was Mr Monk (sic) who carries on the preparation of flax in the open in a small paddock fronting on the river. His machinery was washed out of the ground and from five to six tons of flax, hanging out to dry, was irretrievably damaged. As an instance of how rapidly the water rose it may be said that Mr Monk had barely time with all his men at work to save more than two loads of flax before he was compelled to desist. Almost the whole of a crop of carrots dug up ready for carting away was also destroyed under similar

Therefore, whilst Benjamin MONK lived by the Styx River his flax-milling operations appear to have been a few kilometres to the north.

He got involved in a scandal that arose after the death of Charles Brown TURNER. When Turner died, he had daughters, but no sons. At that time, women were generally not regarded as capable of dealing with business matters, so the estate was administered by a trust. In about 1873 he was appointed co-trustee with Cabbage Wilson in C. B. Turner's estate. Wilson was not pleased when he [Monk] made enquiries about accounts. When the heirs of C. B. Turner brought an action against Monk and Wilson as trustees, Monk's evidence was on the whole hostile to Wilson. (Maddonald 1984) Wilson had apparently put trust funds to his own use, such as purchasing trees to shelter his hop gardens at Chaney's Corner!

Aerland tells the story in a different way:

When C.B. Turner died in 1889 he left his wife, Wilson and Dr W.S. Coward as executors. Wilson's misuse of the trust for his own advantage led to a

celebrated legal action and Wilson never recovered from the disfigure (Aerland, 1951)

### George DUNNAGE (Junior)

Electoral rolls show Dunnage as "gentleman" where occupations are listed prior to 1880, then "clerk". Early rolls from 1854 show him as living at Papanui but being freeholder and leaseholder with RS 150 and RS340 listed. The latter should be "304", which is land immediately to the east of central Papanui. From 1857 to 1880, he is shown as living at "Purarekano" or "Riversdale" (RS150), with the location being described as "on Styx, south bank, near station" on two occasions. We found a baptism, 'DUNNAGE, Mary Louisa, b 7 Feb 1857, bapt 8 Mar 1857, dau of George & Louisa, nee Bowron, Riversdale gentleman'. From 1887 to 1893 (our last searching of rolls) he was at Papanui, having the freehold of part Rural Sections 135, 150 and 10753 (1887 roll) or 10573 (1890 roll). We do not know the location of 10573 or 10753, but RS 135 was 150 acres "Papanui". We understand that his final home, from 1886, was to the west of Papanui Road, near Hawthorne Street. The name "Longwood" appears on a property there today, and both George and his wife Louisa are shown as living and dying at "Longwood".

The Dunnage story really begins with George DUNNAGE senior. He was born in 1803 at St Martin in the Fields, London, the son



William "Cabbage" Wilson (photo ex Cyclopedist)

of (yet another) George DUNNAGE and Elizabeth LARKIN. He married Mary FREEMAN in 1829 in Glasgow with a second ceremony in Marybone, London. Her parents were John FREEMAN, actor, and Ann ALDERSON. Mary died at Papanui in 1891. George DUNNAGE senior was to have been the first vicar of St Paul's, Papanui, but because of his health, never took up the post and has the dubious honour of being the first person buried at the church in May 1853 ('1 DUNNAGE, Rev George, died 19 May 1853 Papanui, E. W. Puckle').

Let George DUNNAGE, Junior tell the story in his own words, one of a series of articles written for the 50th anniversary of Canterbury.

## REMINISCENCES OF EARLY DAYS

By G. DUNNAGE

sailed from Gravesend on 8th September 1851. In the good ship "Alma" under Captain [redacted] the voyage was a pleasant one and [redacted] the vessel was detained for a fortnight on the "line" made what was then considered a [redacted] port to port. We reached Lyell on the [redacted] evening of the 26th of December 1851. At break of day the pilot boarded the ship, and we [redacted] slowly up to our anchorage. Our first painful duty on these shores was to accompany the remains of a fellow passenger who had died off the Heads, to his final resting place.

Lyttelton looked very picturesque with white tents dispersed on the face of the hills, the Canterbury Association Baracks (where preparations were made to welcome the first arrivals), the villas few and far between, with cattle contentedly grazing around, and above a bright sun and a cool breeze all helped to give a favourable impression of our new home.

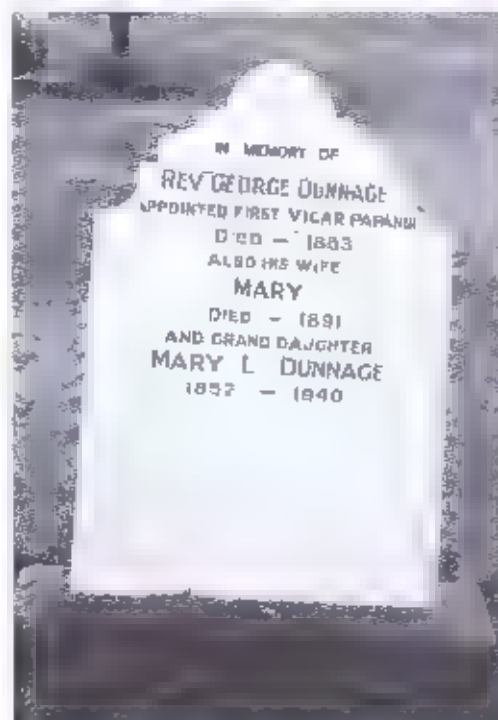
During the afternoon I climbed the bridle path, and from the summit contemplated the wide expanse of the Canterbury Plains. The native bush dotted here and there at Riccarton, Paparua, Karapoi and Rangiora, the silvery lines of the flowing rivers, the frigid ocean to the east and north-east and as a background the snowy ranges extending from the Kaikoura on the north-east to beyond the Rakai Gorge on the west, all tended to make a big and panoramic, smoked the pipe of peace and wondered what my future life might be. So far I was happy and contented. Holding a commission

In the Austrian Imperial Service I knew that could resume my early career as a soldier should meet with disappointment but soon learned that old colonists never gave in. Happen what would reverse only gave us more energy to overcome all difficulties, and success was to be our only motto. Nevertheless, when one recalls the names of this hard working but chivalrous band of pioneers, how few who bore the toil and hardships of the very early days really reaped the fruit of their labour. It is a true saying "one soweth and another reapeth." In very many instances later arrivals secured the reward which should have been to the pioneer but where the fault lay it would be difficult to explain.

[He then described a trip<sup>24</sup> which he and his brother made on foot over the hills towards Akaroa, but which was aborted because of his brother's weakness.]

Miyazaki, Tetsu

... but if the present generation residing in the City, with its fine buildings and all its luxuries, to raise his establishment of the city elites. It was simply a site chosen for a township, partly barren and broken ground, matted over with raupo, native flax and fern. There were a few houses scattered here and there the most prominent being Dr Baker's, a good landmark to a number of years. Mr W & G Brown and the Land Office interviewed Mr Cordley and found him most courteous, and he kindly advised me as to the selection of land in



*Dunrobin, Inverclyde St Paul's Church*





View of Lyttelton in 1857 (ex Cyclopaedia)

tion of my father. Under may stat  
that my father. "The Fair ma  
a paralysis on th  
and never. Is he? he died in  
1853, at Papanui, and his ne  
that parish.

By M. The island situated at  
Papanui, having 38 chains frontage on the No  
Road. At this point the ramp  
there being only a  
the greater part of the  
Papanui is built on the old section, the sea  
noting this was the hope for my father's health.

...  
...  
... sitting at Papanui on account of the busi

The most important thing now was to get settled  
on the land and to erect the house which we had  
... Enchard. The weather continuing  
fine we finished it sooner than anticipated, and  
building  
... walls and not  
... and comfort at re  
... of roads  
... from the ferry to Papanui was £2. 10s per  
... and used a team



View of Lyttelton in 1857 (ex Cyclopaedia)

of eight bullocks, and found a ton weight quite a sufficient load.

Although we toiled and worked hard in those days, we had our times of recreation, and I have enjoyed a very good bar when Jan. . . . The special conveyances then consisting of dais and carts propelled by bullocks, cows, and horses, it is difficult to realise in these sumptuous days the fun and laughter we enjoyed on those occasions.

Travelling and exploring was then no light task; you had to depend on the services of your horse. We possessed a hardy breed, imported chiefly from Tasmania and Sydney. It could travel 50 to 60 miles a day at a push, carrying a rider and its heavy swag, and was dependent chiefly on the native tussock for its food. You either hobbled it or tethered it at night, and it was always ready to carry you on the next day. (Dunnage, "Q&A")

He then described a trip on horseback which he had made through the Mackenzie country, where he is later reported to have been managing Abury Station in 1862. His brothers Charles and William were in partnership in Burkes Pass Station around 1860.

The mention of the house is interesting, because Dennis happened to find the following in the *"Lyttelton Times"* of 5 June 1854, where George (Junior) was taking action on behalf of his late father. It was part of the proceedings of the Resident Magistrate's Court, Christchurch, of 29 May, 1854, with

### Captain Simeon, Mr Brittan and Mr Bowen on the bench

The Rev G. Dunnage v. C. Rae. Mr Dunnage, who stated that Rae had been engaged by his father (England) to come out, and had been employed to superintend the work of a house which was being made to bring with him in the "Fat ma". Rae had drawn an advance towards his outfit and his expenses (sic), had incurred a debt of about £3, which sum it was agreed should be worked off by his erecting the house, brought out. He has neglected his service without sufficient notice; the house is unfinished, and the balance due is now to be recovered.

C. Rae defended his case at some length, bringing in the principal facts stated above. His defence had arisen from the fact that Mrs. Dunnage and his wife had been induced to take a house at Paparua and remove from Mr. Dunnage's house. That having to pay rent and find myself and family, I applied for an increase of wages, which have been refused to the extent required. I am willing to pay the balance I owe Mr. Dunnage, if he will allow me time. After some discussion, an arrangement was made for paying off the debt by weekly payments.

The house was added to over the years, and was originally called "Springlands". It had a succession of owners before coming back into the ownership of a Dunnage, George senior's grandson, Frederick William, in 1924. Frederick and his wife celebrated their golden wedding there in October 1949. He died in

1950, and she died in 1963, after which the house was demolished despite attempts to have it saved. The photographs show the house in 1875 and not long before it was demolished. It stood in an area today occupied by the Tal. Trees Motel and the Seventh Day Adventist School. The succession of owners from the 1850s to 1863 has been listed as Dunnage, Lockhart, Lilly, Cox, Matson, Horner and Dunnage, with the name



*Springlands' about 1875 (courtesy Lorna Garden)*



*Gayhurst (formerly Springlands) before it was demolished in 1963 (Canterbury Public Library).*

changing from "Springlands" to "Gayhurst". However the 1902 Riccarton electoral roll shows several members of the Tisch family as resident at "Springlands".

About that time, it was noted, first by George DUNNAGE. 'I expect many old colonists will remember the building, which was visible from a long distance' and then in the *Cyclopedia*. 'The first house of any importance erected at Papanui was one brought out from England in 1851 by the Rev. G. Dunnage. It formed an excellent landmark, and stood on the site now occupied by Mr H. Tisch's residence'. Both statements could be read as saying that the house was no longer there! Certainly, later descriptions of the house were far from one whose 'outside walls and roof were covered with felt and tarred' (Dunnage 1902). As so many records state that the original house was there until 1963, we can only assume that it was extensively modified, and that Henry Tisch, and his father before him, lived in another house on the same block of land. The *Cyclopedia* statement continued. 'Another house, brought out in 1851 in the ship "Falma" by Mr Green, is still standing opposite the Papanui hotel'. Therefore, at least two houses were brought out on the *Fatima*. The practice was actually quite common.

George DUNNAGE senior, born in 1803, did much travelling before coming to New Zealand. This included various parts of

Europe and Western Australia. He studied law and qualified in 1826, and married Mary KELMAN in 1829. 'He had no enthusiasm for the law and having some capital, he emigrated to Western Australia and took part in a family settlement there in 1829, known as the Swan River settlement. The settlement was a failure and most of the emigrants returned to England, including George Dunnage and his wife and eldest son George' (Mackdonald, 1964). With his capital lost, George senior entered the church, later being appointed in charge of the Church of England at Manurewa on the Rangi. He remained there for about 10 years, and George junior joined the Austrian army and was commissioned. Later, George and Mary emigrated to Canterbury on the *Fatima* in 1851, with George junior, Charles, William Robert, Marianne and Frances.

The children were as follows:

George junior, born 1830 in Western Australia, held his Austrian army commission when he came to New Zealand. He married Louisa BROWN in 1856 at St Michael's, Christchurch. They spent time in South Canterbury, then lived at Styx (RS 150 near the railway station), before moving to Papanui in 1886. The *Lyttelton Times* noted, in the "Commercial" section on 14 May 1886,

... it is with mixed feelings that we record

he fact that our old and esteemed friend Mr Dunnage, of the Styx, Papanui, has sold his old home, adjoining the station, for the price I asked, and is now floundering about upon the market of uncertainty in search of another nest of comfort nearer the town.

George and Louisa died in Papanui at "Longwood", in 1904 and 1905, respectively, both aged 74. Their 11 children were

*Mary Louisa*, born Christchurch 1857, died 1940, spinster. Her baptism entry read: 'DUNNAGE, Mary Louisa, b 7 Feb 1857, bapt 8 Mar 1857, dau of George & Louisa, nee BOWRON, Riversdale, gentleman, sponsors Chas John PLUCEVAL. Mrs DUNNAGE, Mrs BOWRON'

*Florence* born Christchurch 1858, married Henry FITCH in 1884. He died in 1918 (aged 78) and she died in 1942.

*George Clarence*, born 1859 at Timaru, married Edith Sarah ELMER in 1889 and died in Australia in 1933, a retired bank officer.

*Edith Sydney*, born 1861 Christchurch, died 1958, Napier, spinster.

*Walter Herbert*, born 1863 at Albury Station.

*Lucy Ada*, born 1864 Christchurch, died 1865, aged 6 months.

*Frank*, born 1866 Styx, married Ellen Rebecca (Nellie) BOWKER in 1900, became a clergyman, died in England in 1945. She died in Kent in 1966. He is listed in the Cyclopaedia under Belfast.

William was born at the Styx, was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Christchurch in 1895, and priest in 1896. He was for two years curate at Rangiora, and two years at St Luke's, Christchurch, after which he was appointed to his present charge.

*Louisa* born 1868 at Styx.

*Alfred Spencer*, born 1870 at Styx, married Annie York OTWAY in 1906, went to Napier, where she died in 1934 and he died in 1957.

*Ernest Harold*, born 1872 at Styx, died 1873, aged 9 months.

*Laura Constance*, born 1874 at Styx, married Henry Harper HARTREE in 1913. She died in 1959 in Napier, married woman.

*Charles John* was the second son. He was

born in 1832 at St Pancras, London, and married Mary Ada BRITTIN in 1863 at Three Springs Station. He died in 1902 at Pleasant Point, a carrier, and she died in 1929 at Dannevirke. He appeared on electoral rolls at Papanui (1856 to 1858, farmer, leasehold) and Great North road 857-B, (farmer, freehold). 'He had a farm of 50 acres on the Main North Road near the Waimakariri, which was advertised for sale, in November 1858' (Macdonald 1964). Charles and his brother Robert tried the Mackenzie country and were in partnership in Burkes Pass Station. They dissolved the partnership in December 1862. J D Brittin had a 400-acre farm at Burkes Pass and Charles DUNNAGE married one of his daughters. Children of Charles and Mary were

*Reta* (no details found)

*Kate Anne*, born 1870, married Timothy COTTER, died in 1958 in Christchurch, WIG W.

*Edward Eskham*, born 1871, married Millicent Annie WALDMANN. He died in 1944 at Dannevirke, a farmer, and she had died the previous year.

*Fanny Ada* married Jesse SFALES in 1889, at Pleasant Point.

George and Charles were the only Dunnage sons to appear on electoral rolls in the area. However, their siblings are listed here.

*William* (1834 - 1896) was the third son, who also married a daughter of J D BRITTIN, Annie, in 1861 at Albury Station. We know that Annie died in 1876, at Avonside. William remarried in 1878, to Sarah French BRIGHT. She also died before William, in 1891, aged 63. William and Annie's fourth child was Frederick William, born 1867, married Madeline Elsie Rabina WOOD, of Berkshire, in 1889. They bought back the original Dunnage house in Papanui in 1924. On a personal note, William and Annie's fifth child, William Herbert, born 1869, married Laura Adela SAY (Dennis's grand aunt!) at Ashby in 1893.

*Robert* (1835 - 1878) was the fourth and youngest son of George Dunnage senior. We know nothing more about him, other than that his funeral service was held at St Marks, Opawa.

*Mary* (1836 - 1851) was the eldest daughter.

*Marianne* (1839 - ?) was born at Dunkirk,



France. She married Spencer Arthur PERCEVAL at St Michael's, Christchurch, in 1857. He died in Surrey in 1910. We did not locate Marianne's death, but found an intriguing entry to the effect that their son, Henry Godfrey, his wife (Mary Cornelia TANNER) and their daughter Ellen Mary were murdered in Nebraska on 29 September 1884!

Frances (c 840–1922) was the youngest daughter. She married William Henry SIMMS of Hamburg, Germany, at Albury Station in 1860. Both died in Christchurch, she in 1922 and he in 1892.

### William GIFKINS

To the east of the Main North Road, William GIFKINS established his woolscour and feltmongery business in 1882. With waste materials from the flax and flour mills on the other side of the road, this business must have added considerable pollution to the Styx River. The word “biodegradable” would have taken on a whole new meaning! With the



William Gifkins and dog, courtesy Allen Glisson.



William Gifkins at Lodge Vegetia, courtesy Allen Glisson.

disappearance of these operations, the water quality would have improved dramatically.

William GIFKINS was born and educated in Hertfordshire, England. He came to New Zealand on the ship “*Celestial Queen*” which landed at Dunedin in 1868. William learned the trade with M.W. Rutherford at the Burnside Feltmongery at Green Island, Otago. “Then he removed to Canterbury, and erected woolscouring plants in several parts of the province” (*Ortopedia*, 1903). These were at Alford Station, Double Hill, Mount Hunt, Acheron, Lake Heron, Lake Coleridge and Glenthorne. “In 1882 he bought the property where he now resides and commenced his present business, which has steadily increased. The property contains about eleven and a half acres, and the buildings consist of a sorting shed, 72 feet by 36 feet, a scouring shed 60 feet by 24 feet, and a packing shed, 60 feet by 50 feet” (*Ortopedia*, 1903). Gifkins is listed in the 1890 electoral roll as having the freehold of part of RS 150. His wife Harriette (or Harriet) joined him on the 1893 roll (when women won the right to vote for the first time).

The buildings contained all the necessary equipment, including a woolscouring machine designed by Gifkins and manufactured by Messrs Booth and Macdonald, Christchurch. Just when the plant closed is not known, but it is recorded that William GIFKINS went

to Mount Somers 'in the first decade of the [20th] century' (Bremner 1985). The Gifkins family had a long history in woolscouring, finishing at Mount Somers until 'in 1945 the powerful Ashburton changed course and swept the woolscour away' (Bremner).

The house in which the Gifkins family lived at Styx is understood to be the same building known today as Caniffe House. William GIFKINS had been born at Harpenden, Hertford, and he named his property at Styx "Harpenden" (inscription in the prayer book of Ida Fanny GIFKINS just over 100 years ago, "Ida F Gifkins, Harpenden, Styx, 13/4/03"). When the family moved to Mt Somers, the property there was also named "Harpenden".

William GIFKINS was born in 1851, married Harriet HUDSON at St Paul's in 1881, died Ashburton 1926, buried at Mt Somers. William appeared on many of the birth records of their children as either "woolclasser", "wool sorter", "fel monger" or "woolscourer". Those children were *Ethel Mary*, b 1884, married Moritz MARK in 1905, died 1975 at Wanganui; *Ida Fanny*, b c1886, parents' residence shown as Styx, married Thomas Keeling HICKINBOTHAM in 1912, died at Tauranga about 1978; *Olive Emily* (known as "Gyp" as she was dark like a gypsy) b 1888, married Joseph Henry DUNN in 1915; *Gerald Douglas*, b 1890, Styx, died at the age of 7 years; *Harold Bryer* (known as "Fag"), born 1891 Styx, married Hannah GLOVER in 1912, died 1978, a Railway employee; *Francis William*, b 1892, Styx, married Maggie Vallance BOYCE at Selton in 1912, died 1970, Timaru, wool scourer; *Marjorie*, b 1894, died as a baby; *Erle Gayler* (known as "Todd"), b 1896, married Hannah Elizabeth SMITH in 1934, died in 1973, wool classer.



*The Gifkins girls (Ida Ethel Gyp) in fancy dress (courtesy Allen Gussone)*

The three girls are shown in fancy dress in one of the photographs. Also included is a picture of William GIFKINS with a dog. The photograph of William in his lodge regalia is worthy of a full quote from the *Cyclopedia*:

Mr Gifkins's well known in Masonic circles. He was initiated in the lodge of Concord in 1890, and in the New Zealand Constitution, and was the first New Zealand initiate to obtain the Master's chair in which he was installed in 1893 and was re-elected the following year. In 1896 he was elected to the office of Assistant Grand Secretary, he received the appointment of Junior Grand Warden in 1897 and in 1900 was appointed Provincial Grand Master for the district of Canterbury. He is a member of the Albert Edward Royal Arch Chapter, was also one of the founders of the Canterbury Rose Croix Chapter which in 1896 was elected to the office of Master and received the degree of Prince of Memphis 32nd degree. He holds the office of Deputy Grand Representative of the Grand Mystic Temple General 3rd degree, also Grand Representative of the Grand Lodge of Tennessee, United States of America.



Thomas PRESTON

As mentioned elsewhere, leasing and sale of portions of RS 322 took place. One of the names associated with this area was Thomas PRESTON after whom Prestons Road was named. Thomas and his wife came from Manchester and arrived on the *Cornwall* in 1851. He appeared in electoral rolls from 1855 as a servant in Christchurch, then from 1860 as a farmer at "Audlam" farm (the spelling of the farm name varied greatly in the records) at Styx. Part of the Preston house remains today as No 11 Prestons Road. Thomas PRESTON was active in the church and on the Avon Road Board. He became the chairman of the Board after having been acting chairman in 1866 (*Lytelton Times*, 19 April). He died in 1884.

A son, Thomas Herbert, took over the farm. It is understood that it is he, his wife and daughter (Harriett Eva) shown in the photograph of the Preston house, and he and his granddaughter in the other photograph. T H PRESTON was born 27 February 1865 and was baptised at St Paul's. He married Margaret Ann GRANT in 1887 and their daughter was born in 1892. Margaret was a daughter of Donald GRANT and Margaret GORDON, and was born at Milton, Glasgow 27 July 1856.

AVON ROAD BOARD  
TENDERS are called for CLEARING  
the Paparoa Main Drain  
Specifications to be seen at Mr L. Wright's  
on the Paparoa Road  
Tenders to be addressed to the Chairman of  
the Board, and to be left at Mr Wright's on  
or before FRIDAY 3rd April 1884.  
T. H. PRESTON,  
Chairman pro tem

Thomas PRESTON had been born in Manchester, and arrived at Lyttelton with his wife Elizabeth on the *Cornwall* at the end of 1851. They had married in Manchester in May of that year. In the July List of '53 he described himself as servant. In '66 he was acting chairman of the Avon Rd Bd and on the death of Wm Thomson he became Chairman. *Malden*, 1964. He died at Audlam Farm, Styx in 1884, aged 60. Elizabeth died at Prestons Road in 1904, aged 87. She had appeared on the 1893 roll. Their headstone is shown in the photograph.

Our search of electoral rolls first found Thomas in 1855 at 'Worcester street, Christchurch, servant, freeholder on part of section 322' and similar listings appeared until 1858. In 1865-66 he appeared at Audlam or Audlom farm, having the leasehold of Town section 84 and freehold of part of RS 322. From 1870-71 until 1883-84, a typical listing was 'North road,



*Thomas H. Preston & granddaughter 1940s  
courtesy J. Leadbetter*

freehold, Part rural section 322, North road  
Paratikanui

The children of Thomas and Elizabeth  
PRESTON were:

*Allen* born 1852, married George PHIL POTT  
in 1875. She died around 1893 at the age of  
42, and he died in the 1920s. One reference  
stated that they had eleven children, but  
we were able to locate only five. These  
were Elizabeth May (1881), George  
Victor (1883), Winifred Olive (1886), John  
Leslie (1888), and Margaret Pearl (1891).  
The occupation of the father was shown as  
blacksmith in 1883 & 1886, and farmer in  
1888 & 1891.

*Mary*, born 1853, married Peter HARRIS  
(son of Charles and Jane) at St Michaels  
in 1877. She died in 1929, aged 70, and  
he died less than a month later at the age  
of 82. Their five children are listed in the  
section on HARRIS in this chapter.

*William Radcliffe* born 1856, married  
Catherine (?). He first appeared on rolls  
in 1887 as having freehold land on the  
group of sections 1020, 1216 and 1279. He  
appeared again in 1890 and 1893, being

joined by Catherine ('Beafast, domestic  
dates') in 1893. Also on the 1887 roll  
was a William PRESTON, residentia,  
Hills road, milkman. Earlier, there had  
been a William PRESTON 'North road,  
leasehold, Rural sections 280 and 290'.  
We have not established a connection for  
these two listings. The children of William  
Radcliffe and Catherine were Agnes Ethel  
Maude (1878), Thomas Radcliffe (1880),  
Bertha Elizabeth (1882), Alice Elsie  
(1884), George (1889), William (1891),  
Alvin (1894) and Charles Herbert (1896).  
We suspect that the 'Radcliffe' listed for  
the father's name should be 'Radcliffe'  
because of the proximity of that property/  
road, and the fact that Thomas PRESTON  
had been a manager there. Burke had noted  
'Thomas Preston had charge of the Messrs  
Bealeys' fine sections. He was somewhat  
of a character'.

*John Henry*, born in February 1860 must have  
turned 21 in time for the 1880-81 roll  
where he was a blacksmith, with freehold  
of part of RS 280. This listing was repeated  
on the following four rolls to 1893. He  
married Agnes McFARLANE about  
1880; she appeared as Agnes McFarlane



*Preston headstone at St Pauls Church*



PRESTON on the 1893 roll, 'North-road, Styx, domestic duties'. He died in 1910. Their children were Elizabeth Margaret (1882), Fanny Irwin (1887-1897, probably named after her aunt), Sarah Agnes Maude (1890), and John Henry II (1894). Looking at the Kaipoi electoral roll of 1922 on another matter, we found Agnes, John Henry, Kay Elizabeth Margaret and Nellie PRESTON at "3 Craddock's Road" (today's Sturrocks Road) which agrees with RS 280. We don't know who Nellie (spinster) was.

*Fanny Irwin*, born about 1861, married James DOUGLAS in 1889 at St Paul's.

*Thomas Herbert*, born 1865 has his details listed above. His wife Margaret Ann died in 1932, resident at Prestons Road. Thomas was found on electoral rolls from 1887 to at least 1919 (beyond our usual 1893, but part of another search). Margaret Annie appeared from 1893 ('Preston's Road, Styx, domestic duties'). They were joined by daughter Harnet Eva ('11 Preston's Road, Styx, spinster') in 1914, but she was no longer there in 1919. Harnet married Frederick BLFWITT and had four children.

Other Prestons were found, but we do not know their linkage (if any) with Thomas PRESTON. Josiah (1862-1939) was found on the 1908 Kaipoi roll as a slaughterman of North Road, Papanui. Elfrida Mary PRESTON was also at that address ('domestic duties') and was probably his wife. Jim PRESTON was born in 1893 to George (Styx, labourer) and Ellen Ellen Jane, aged 24, was buried at St James in 1878. At the same cemetery we found Alfred George (24 years, 1880), Alfred Russell (1905) and Jane Mary (1910). At St Paul's we found Fanny, died 1895 at age 10 weeks.

It was interesting to note that the map shown in Chapter 5 with "Styx Mill" marked on the east side of the Main North Road, has the name "Preston" on RS 224 to the south of Prestons Road. All the references sighted regarding Thomas PRESTON had him on RS 322. The name "Tombs" is shown in the correct place south of Barnes Road (formerly Tombs Road). "Preston" is shown south of the stream mentioned in the previous chapter in relation to Arthur HOPKINS. Perhaps this, like "Styx Mill" was a case of someone "knowing" a location and putting it on the map.

## Robert MAIN

The Main family moved around the district. Robert was found on electoral rolls for the area from 1857-58 until 1875, when he appears to have moved to the Main South Road. He appeared first on Harewood Road, farmer, leaseholder, but by 1865-66 he has two listings on the roll as a leaseholder, "Great North Road, Section No. 322, North Road" and "North road, 75 acres". The first of those two listings appeared again in 1870-71 and 1875.

A daughter, Susan Elizabeth, married Charles TRELEAVEN 10/7/1863. As noted earlier, other daughters married Edward HACK and George MEDDING.

## The HARRIS Family

As noted earlier, the "longest-serving" family located during recent research is the Harris family of Redwood. Stephen HARRIS (1825-1895) is reported as having 'arrived in New Zealand, in 1851, and shortly after' - 1854 'purchased 100 acres of first-class land on the south side of the Styx and subsequently acquired another 100 acres' (*Cyclopedia*, 1903). We could not locate the ship on which Stephen HARRIS arrived in New Zealand.

Later, after his death, 'Mr Harris, senior, who was well known throughout the district for some years, left five sons and five daughters' (*Cyclopedia*, 1903).

On 3 August 1854, RS377 of 50 acres was granted to Charles Harris for £150, and RS 376 of 100 acres, immediately to its north, to Stephen Harris for £300. 'The Harris brothers "made their mark" in the presence of two witnesses' (*Daniel*, 1995). Stephen HARRIS does not appear on the local electoral rolls until 1857, but in 1863 is shown as owning Rural Section 376 of 100 acres south of the river.

In 1903, Stephen's son Edward 'now farms, on the banks of the river, twenty-six acres of land which has yielded some very heavy crops, chiefly oats, peas, wheat, and root crops. Lately, dairying has come much into favour in the district, and Mr Harris has, with others, turned his attention towards this industry, and



*Guardians of the Styx inspect the river at Redwood Springs*

has obtained a herd of very suitable cattle"  
His Wikipedia entry shows him as "Farmer, Radcliff [sic] Road, Styx. Descendants still live adjacent to the river 150 years after Stephen HARRIS settled there."

In the Redwood Springs subdivision, the cul-de-sac "Harry's Way" is named for a member of the Harris family. The photograph shows the Styx River between the Redwood Springs and Grimseys Road prior to the development of the land on the south (near) side as a City Council reserve.

Stephen and Charles HARRIS were brothers, sons of Peter HARRIS and Ann DAY, who had been married at Hampnett, Gloucestershire, England in 1822. Siblings of Stephen and Charles were Betsy (christened 1823), Harriet Day (chr 1816), Ann (chr 1828), Mary Charlotte (chr 1822) and Caroline (chr 1827).

Charles HARRIS was born in Northleach, Gloucestershire and was christened 1 August 1819. He married Jane RUSSELL in England in 1845. He died in 1877, "North Road, farmer, 58 years". Jane was born about 1819 in Bath, England, and died in 1918, "Prestons Road, Styx, 99 years". Charles appeared on the electoral rolls for 1865-66 and 1870-71 at "North road, freehold, RS No 377, River Styx". Three rolls in the 1850s showed a

Charles HARRIS, "Christchurch, labourer freehold" and another had a Charles HARRIS "Papanui road, farmer, freehold". The lack of section numbers prevents establishing where the sites in Christchurch and Papanui road were.

'The Press' of 26 September 1867 reported that in the Resident Magistrates Court on 25 July, Charles HARRIS and his neighbour Joseph DANIEL and seven others "were charged with being the owners of unregistered dogs, and were fined 20s each."

The children of Charles and Jane HARRIS appear (from a family tree provided to us) to have been:

Susan (c1845-1922), married 1865 to Richard HINTON, at St Lukes, Christchurch.

Peter born Hampnett 1847, he married Mary PRESTON at St Michael's in 1877 and died in 1929 aged 82. She died the same year aged 70 years. A Peter HARRIS appeared on four electoral rolls from 1880 to 1893 as "residential, farmer", first at "Prestons road" then three times at "Styx". Their children were (1) Charles Armstrong born 1878, married his first cousin once removed Elizabeth HARRIS in 1913; he died in 1948; (2) Gertrude Alice, born about 1880, married Alfred William JICKNER in 1905; (3) Walter Selby, born

about 1885, died in 1921, (4) *Percy Conroy Russell* born about 1892, died 1993, aged 100, (5) *Mary Milford Florence*

*Mary Elizabeth*, born Hampnett 1849. She married Edgar James JOBIN at Durham Street Chapel in 1874 and died around 1918

*Rebecca Jane*, born Hampnett about 1851, married Edward CLTTS and died in 1925

*Fanny*, their first child born in New Zealand 22 November 1853, died 1884. She had married in 1876 at St Pauls, Papanui, Thomas FRAME. He died in 1913, aged 62 years. Thomas and Fanny had a son James Douglas Alexander, born 1878 and died at the age of seven weeks

*Ann*, born 1856, died 1859. She was baptised at St Pauls in March 1857, 'daughter of Charles & Jane, Papanui, labourer', and was buried there 21 May 1859, 'age 2 dau. of Chas and Jane Harris, farmer Papanui sic'. The headstone of Charles, Jane and Ann HARRIS is shown in the photograph

*Emily*, born 1858, died around 1918

*George*, born 1861. A George HARRIS appears on the three electoral rolls from 1887 to 1893 as "residential Styx, farmer". He died in 1939. He had married Mary Elizabeth Beatrice SLOAN about 1903, she died in 1928. George and Mary had two children (Francis Eric born 1904 and William Murray, born 1910, died 1985)

*Charles*, born 1863. A Charles HARRIS appears on the three rolls from 1887 to



*Headstone of Charles, Jane & Ann Harris at St Pauls Church*



*Edward Harris (photo ex Cyclopaedia)*



*Elizabeth Harris (nee Russell) (1830-1914)  
(Courtesy Sandra Worthington)*



*Edward and Caroline Mary Harris and family c1909 (courtesy Sandra Worthington)*

1893 as "residential, Styx, farmer". He married Kathleen Agatha SLOANE about 1896. Charles died in 1935, aged 71, and Mary died in 1929, aged 58 years. They had four children (Helma Kathleen Honor, Richard Charles William, Daphne Marie Ellen, and Wilbur James Bernard). **Samuel** born 1865. A Samuel HARRIS appears on the three electoral rolls from 1887 to 1893 as "residential, Styx, farmer". He married Mary Bertha Anna KARS in 1894, and died in 1947. They had eight children (Frederick Leslie, born 1895, Rebecca Jane, Charles Russell born 1898, died 1979 aged 80 years, Mary Jubilee Alberta, Samuel Arthur born 1902, Edwin George, born 1905, Emily Ida, born 1907, and Marjorie Irene, born 1910). **Hester Ann** (1868–1950) married Arthur SLOANE in 1900 at "The house of Mr W Harris, Styx". They had three children (Arthur Theodore, Ronald, and Marjorie).

**Stephen HARRIS** was born in Hampnett Gloucestershire and christened 17 October 1824. He married Elizabeth RUSSELL at St Peter's, Riccarton, 3 December 1857. We could find no connection between the two RUSSELL women married by Charles and Stephen HARRIS. Elizabeth had come from

Gloucestershire and arrived on the "Edward Paquet" in 1856, apparently with a John HARRIS aged 6. Stephen died 16 November 1895, aged 70. She died in 1901, aged 71, from "senile decay".

Three children appeared on the first Belfast School roll, as entrants in February, 1879. They were Annie (No. 10, born 11 April 1866), Mary (No. 12, born 4 September 1871) and Frank (No. 32, born 11 April 1868). In the Cyclopaedia, Stephen HARRIS is credited with "leaving" five sons and five daughters. We located a total of 11, which included two sons called Edward, the first one having died young. They were:

**Edward (1)**, born 1849, but died in 1860.

**Ellen**, born 1860. An Ellen HARRIS appears on the 1893 roll at "Styx, domestic duties, residential". She married Robert BOLLBY (a carpenter) in 1903, and died in 1935. Children located were Elizabeth, Frances, Ellen Sophia, William Joseph and Eva Lilian.

**Sophia**, born 1862. She married Samuel FERGUSON of Styx, a farmer in 1883, and was predeceased by her husband who died in 1934.

**Stephen** born 1863. A Stephen HARRIS



along with the Stephen HARRIS of RS 376) appears on the 1887 and 1890 rolls "residential, Styx, farmer". He married Blanch FINLAY in 1908 and died in 1942. Children located were Alwyn Stephen and Arthur Raymond.

**Edward**, born 1864, married Caroline Mary FISCH of Radcliffe Road in 1893. The Cyclopaedia said they had four sons and one daughter. An Edward HARRIS appears on the electoral rolls of 1887 and 1890, "residential, Styx, farmer". He died in 1936. Children located by us were Albert Victor, Edward Clarence, Sidney Russell, Herbert Radcliffe, Eva Augusta Ivy Doreen and Frank Vivian. In the photograph, taken about 1919, Herbert, Sidney, Clara and Victor are standing, and Eva, Frank and Ivy are sitting with their parents. A photograph taken about 13 years earlier will be found in the previous chapter.

**Ann**, born 1866, married Robert Henry WAITES in 1900. An Ann HARRIS appears on the 1893 roll as "Styx, domestic duties, residential." She died in 1955. Her daughters were Eileen Mary and Edna Doris.



Elizabeth Harris, born 1874  
(courtesy Sandra Worthington)

**Francis**, born 1868, died 1904, "farmer, Styx".

A Francis HARRIS appeared on the 1890 electoral roll only, as "residential, Styx, farmer".

**Henry**, born 1870, married Edith HAYES in 1914.

**Mary**, born 1871. A Mary HARRIS appears on the 1893 roll as "Styx, domestic duties, residential". She married George John WAITES in 1905, and died in 1954. Children located were Jack, Eric and Leslie (twins) and Stella.

**Elizabeth**, born 1874, married Charles Armstrong HARRIS (a first cousin, once removed) in 1913. He had been born in Prestons Road in 1878, and died in 1948, residence shown as 10 Prestons Road.

**William**, born 1876, married Rachel Louisa, youngest daughter of Robert THOMAN (see Chapter 3), in 1903.

There are two errors on the G. R. Macdonald biography for Stephen HARRIS. The first is where he notes the purchase of RS 376, but says that 'east of it was another section RS 377 of 50 acres - probably bought by him in the name of his wife'. It had in fact been purchased by his brother, Charles. A so on the biography card is 'In the Waikato Flood of '67 following the big snow, a Mr Harris's land was badly flooded and his house and dairy built of cob were badly damaged'. The statement is true, but it was another Mr Harris! In the *Lyttelton Times* of 8 August 1867, the article begins: 'THE WAIMAKARIRI. The farmers residing at the eastern end of Kaiaipo, and who also suffered from the overflow of this river during last week, are about to adopt measures for preventing a recurrence of the damage'. The article mentions Mr Harris, Mr Feldwick and Beach road, obviously all in the area east of Kaiaipo.

**William Albert HARRIS**, shown on rolls from 1878 to 1893 as "Albert", was a carpenter with freehold of part of RS 323 (the block south of Harewood Road between Papanui and Greers Roads). A Mary HARRIS is shown on the 1893 roll at "Harewood road domestic duties, residential" and may have been Albert's wife. What connection there might have been with the Harris family members in Styx is not known.

**Thomas HARRIS** appeared on the 1880-81 electoral roll, freehold, Papanui, farmer.

RS 1600 (in Cavendish Road area). Again, no connection with Stephen and Charles HARRIS has been established.

### The HAWKEN Family

We believe that today's Hawkins Road should really be called Hawken's Road, after members of the Hawken family who occupied land between it and the Styx River for many years. Some of them appeared to live in Papanui but to lease land near the Styx. The Papanui site was often given as "Scotch hill", which probably referred to an area which was a little higher than most relative to the swamps. Section 5 is mentioned in one case, and would be RS5, which along with RS3 encompassed Papanui Bush. The HAWKEN name appears on electoral rolls in 1865-66 to at least 1893 (when Dennis's searching was curtailed).

**Henry:** 1865-66 - Papanui, leasehold  
Section 1141, River Styx  
1870-71 ditto

**William Henry:** 1875-76 Papanui swamp,  
leasehold, part RS 1134 - 150  
acres, Purarekanui swamp (in area  
of Chapter 6)  
1878-79 as above  
1880-81 residential Purarekanui  
swamp, farmer  
1890 residential, Papanui, farmer

**Edward John:** 1865-66 - Papanui, leasehold  
Part section No 5  
1875-76 Purarekanui swamp  
leasehold, part RS 1134 - 150  
acres, Purarekanui swamp (in area  
of Chapter 8)  
1878-79 as above  
1880-81 residential, Purarekanui  
swamp, farmer  
1887 residential, Purarekanui  
farmer  
1890 as above

**Albert:** 1893 as above on Avon roll  
Hawken's road, Styx, farmer  
residential on Riccarton roll  
1875-76 - Scotch hill, Papanui,  
leasehold Rural sections 1614 and  
7672, near river Styx and railway  
reserve  
1878-79 as above, on railway  
freehold  
1880-81 residential, Scotch hill  
farmer

1887 as above  
1890 as above  
1893 Preston's road, Farmer,

Residential

**Mark:** 1887 residential, Rhodes  
Swamp, farmer (in area of Chapter  
9?)

1890 as above  
1893 Styx, farmer, residential on  
Avon roll, Styx, farmer, residential  
on Riccarton roll

**Women in 1893:** Jane Styx, domestic  
duties, residential  
Mary Edith Styx, domestic  
duties, residential

**James:** 1875-76 - Scotch hill, Papanui,  
leasehold, RS 1584, 1765, 7672 on  
the Styx south bank  
1878-79 as above plus RS 1715

Note that the name of Jane HAWKEN appears on the map of the 1904 Kaputahi hamlet in Chapter 6. We were unable to establish a family link between James HAWKEN and the others. The linkages that we found were:

**Henry** (c.1819 - 1876) died at the age of 57. His wife was Mary HOSKIN (c.1821 - 1889). We located seven children, the four eldest being in the lists above.

**William Henry** (c.1843 - 1916, died age 73) was married to Mary Edith MORGAN, and it was she who appeared on the 1893 roll along with Jane. They had four children born between 1892 and 1903 (William Henry II, Cuthbert Guy, Ivy May, and Maud Elizabeth).

**Edward John** (c.1843 - 1908, died aged 56).

**Lavinia** (c.1845 - 1902), married Thomas HILDSON.

**Albert** (c.1848 - 1933) married Marianne TOMES in 1877, she died in 1923, address 569 Hulse Road. Their six children, born between 1877 and 1884, were Albert Henry, twins Edward Arthur and Ernest Thomas, Florence May, Emmeline Hoskin, and Lavinia.

**Mark** was born about 1860 in Cornwall, and died in 1912 at the age of 52. He had married Alice Jane HOSKIN in 1904.

**Emma**, born 1862, died in 1883 at "Weathervale Styx" aged 21 years.

**Jane**, born about 1862 in Cornwall, died around 1938. She married Frederick Septimus RESTON in 1902.

A badly-weathered headstone at St Paul's church has visible the names of Henry HAWKEN, Mary HAWKEN, Charles Napier HUDSON and Emma HAWKEN. There may be others. Dates are not legible, but may be so after thorough cleaning of the stone.

There was a civil case reported in "The Star" of 30 January 1884.

HAWKEN'S TRUSTEE v MARY HAWKEN. Claim £75, value of three horses, two yearlings and two foals alleged to have been transferred by E J Hawken, a farmer at the Styx at the end of 1882 to his mother the defendant, without valuable consideration and in good faith, the said E J Hawken having since become a bankrupt in August last. Mr Fisher for plaintiff Mr Holmes for defendant Mr Fisher called A F De Veaux who said he

examined before him in September last and then

asked a question with reference to other similar transactions of the debtor Mr Holmes objected,

must be shown to be on the part of the plaintiff

Fisher in placing all the circumstances in connection

made by him to the debtor when Mr Holmes again stated that this could not be evidence against defendant because she was not present when it was made. The Bench ruled against Mr Holmes, these objections were simply an endeavour to

In this the debtor said that he had sold the stock to his mother, in order to prevent Homer (who had an arm) from getting the property. Hawken also stated that he had disposed of most of his other property

in bankruptcy proceedings put in showed that the declaration was filed on August 3 last. The plaintiff

defendant, who stated that in December 1883 she purchased the horses in question from her son, E J Hawken.

as it was lent and never took any receipt. A week

previous witness had paid E J Hawken £250 in cash for his interest under his father's will. Did not then deduct the £97 from this because Mr Holmes would not allow it. (Mr Fisher admitted that the £250 had been paid). To Mr Holmes, some time before the dispute between Homer and E J Hawken arose, witness son had proposed to transfer the whole of their property to her. Believed that her son could pay all his debts when he sold her the horses. E J Hawken admitted, in answer to Mr Fisher, that when Homer's action was brought he thought he might as well have the money as Homer and sold his property. Mr Holmes submitted it had not been proved that the transfer of the horses had been without valuable consideration, and the plaintiff should be nonsuited. Mr Fisher replied the Bench would not trouble Mr Holmes for a defence. They found, in the first place, no evidence

the transfer, viz. to prevent

There is a saying about always being nice to your mother.

### William ALLOTT

William ALLOTT (1824-1910) arrived on the "Isabella Hercules" (the "sixth ship") in 1851 as a 26-year-old gardener. His wife Mary, 30 and children Elizabeth 4, and James, 2, accompanied him. He leased RS 40 in Lyttelton, which was the Rev B.W. Dudley's 50-acre section and 80 acres adjoining and announced in the "Lyttelton Times" that he was ready to depasture horses, cows, etc. There he appears in the July 1st of 1860 as "farmer of Heathcote Valley". "Depasture" means to make the land available for grazing purposes.

#### NOTICE.

PERSONS wishing to make arrangements for depasturing Cows, Horses, &c., on Paritanga No. 40 Section, Lyttelton, and on about 80 acres also of Rural Land contiguous, are requested to apply to the undersigned without delay, he having hired the rug of the above for a given period.

WILLIAM ALLOTT.

Jackman Road, Lyttelton, Oct. 6, 1882.

Information sighted stated that William established the first transport business between Christchurch and Lyttelton. This

consisted of a sledge drawn by a bullock, using the Bridle Path from Lyttelton to Heathcote. He also had licences to cut timber. Land that William was leasing included RS 254 (at the bottom of the Bridle Path, by the railway tunnel portal). Part of this was needed for the railway line, so the family probably moved to Styx around 1868, where they established the first of many onion farms in the district. In 1862 he wrote to the *Lyttelton Times* over an incorrect statement regarding transport costs.

**CARTING STONE**  
TO THE EDITOR OF THE *LYTTELTON TIMES*.

SIR, In your issue of Saturday last, I observed, on reading an article headed "Railway from Christchurch to Ferryroad," the following statement: "A man is now employed taking stone to Blair Athol as a cart of 20w for about 20w." This is a mistake. It should have been 20s for 20w. Being the only person at present employed carting the heavy stone to Blair Athol, I consider I am in a position to give correct information as regards the cost of the carting the stone. Hoping you will insert this in your next,

I remain, Sir, yours, &c  
WILLIAM ALLOTT  
Heathcote Valley Nov 10

#### On the subject of who was the first to provide transport over the Bridle Path

The first vehicle to cross over the Bridle Path was a spring cart loaded with luggage. It was pulled across the 323 acre saddle by bullocks on 7 March 1857 from September 1861 C. W. Bishop and Thomas Bruce ran a daily cart and passenger service over the Bridle Path for those who could afford it. From 1862 Thomas Bruce and John Lee ran a passenger service all the way from Heathcote to Christchurch as well as a freight service over the Bridle Path (Lipman 1978).

The same writer notes that William ALLOTT was an early resident who carted timber for "that first hillside church" in Heathcote Valley which was erected "in 1860 on the hillside halfway along the Bridle Path Road". There is no doubt that William was active in transport, but did he provide the first commercial transport over the Bridle Path?

William ALLOTT first appears in the Styx area in the 1870-71 roll, "North road, leasehold, Part rural section 322-21 acres, college land, North road", and remained with either "leasehold" or "residential" (where used) until at least the 1893 roll. Mary died at Styx in 1892, aged 72. William spent the last years of his life in South Canterbury, dying

at the home of his daughter Mrs B. Evans in 1910. He had been born near Dewsbury, England in 1824, the son of James ALLOTT and Martha WEATHERHEAD. His wife, Mary, a twin (third-born of 13 children), nee DANIELS, was born in London about 1870, and they married in 1845 (William listed as a "servant") at Marylebone, London, about three months before the birth of Elizabeth Emma.

Eldest daughter *Elizabeth Emma*, born London in 1845, married Benjamin Hudson EVANS at Papanui in 1865, and had children William Richard in 1867, followed by Henry John, Annie Mary, Mary Jane, Amy Elizabeth, Frederick James, Benjamin Edward, Catherine Fowan and Alice Eva.

*Jabez* was born in 1848 in East Harptree, Somerset. He married Mary Jane McFELL ("the first white female child born at Lyttelton") in 1872 in Timaru. Their children were Annie Jane (who married Alfred Rachen CLARIDGE in 1897 in Otago), Henry Daniel, Jabez William, George Heathcote, Edward Duffie, Alice Eliza, Edith Emma, George Walter, Agnes Bertha, Lawrence Heathcote, Mary Margaret, John Wesley, Frederick Evans, Lemuel Morgan, Spencer Mortimer, and Daisy Blanche.

*Mary* was the first child born here, in 1853. She married James GRAHAM in 1870, and died in 1934. Their children were John (b 187), Amy, Frederick James, Emily, Samuel Ernest William, Herbert Joseph Henry, Charles Stanley (1886-1892), Lilhel Maude, and Hannah (Annie) Louise GRAHAM.

*Martha Anne*, born in 1855 and died in 1856, aged 6 months.

*Henry* born 1856

*Emma*, a twin born 1859

*Anne*, the other twin, born 1859, married Hugh CAMPBELL in 1880, died 1890 in Havelock North. Their children were Merion Alcott, James Baird, William Hugh, Eliza Amy, and John CAMPBELL (b c1893).

*Hannah*, born 1860, married her brother-in-law (b 189) Hugh CAMPBELL after his first wife Amy had died. Their children were Clarence Endersleigh, Norman Claude, Gordon Spencer, Leonard Heathcote, and Royston Kenneth CAMPBELL.



4me (no details located)

The family moved around looking for work, hence Jabez being born in Somerset. William was a gardener when they left England, and it is believed that at one time he worked at Kew Gardens.

Mary ALLOTT died in 1892. The *"Lyttelton Times"* of 2 August had: "The friends of Mr William Allott are respectfully invited to attend the funeral of his wife Mary, which will leave his residence North Road, Styx, on Wednesday at 3.30 pm for the Papanui Cemetery. J. Anderson, undertaker, 101 Victoria St." Around 1895, William is believed to have moved south. He and his son Jabez were shown as farmers at Maitaia in 1896, then listed as farmers at Middlevale near Gore. William moved to Timaru in around 1900 to live with his daughter, Elizabeth EVANS. He died there in 1901 and is buried at Pareora.

### Robert MARSHALL

The Marshall family arrived in the Styx area in the 1890s. The only official record sighted was on the 1893 electoral roll, where John MARSHALL is shown at Ratcliff's-rd [sic] Styx, farmer, residential. Mary MARSHALL is shown at Styx, domestic duties, residential, and Robert MARSHALL is shown at Ratcliff's-rd [sic], Styx, freehold part RS 278 and 282.

Robert MARSHALL (1836–1915) arrived in Canterbury on the *"Actrington"* in 1861 with his wife Mary (we believe her maiden name was BURROUGHS) and three children. "They landed at Heathcote, spent 2 years at Christchurch and then settled at Cust. He knew all about linen flax and grew some on his farm. He had some grown on heavy land near Rangiora to get greater length. There was great interest in linen flax in 1881 and his advice was sought. They left Cust in 1892 and went to live at Styx where they remained for the rest of their lives" (Mg).

Hawkins (1983) agrees that "A man named R Marshall began milling flax at Cust in 1869" and elsewhere: "A number of farmers had had experience growing linseed in the old country and a farmer and flaxdresser named Marshall

had been growing it at Cust for some years past. The prospects were discussed at a public meeting in Rangiora in September 1881, when the Rangiora Linseed Oil Cake and Fibre Manufacturing Company was formed." A factory was built in Rangiora in 1882, but a number of shareholders failed to pay up, and the company ran short of working capital. "Hampered also by a lack of raw material the mill stumbled on into liquidation and it was finally sold up at a considerable loss in 1886."

The *"Lyttelton Times"* report on the September 1881 meeting included:

Mr R Marshall ... also gave his experience in ... and rope in addition to the seed and shawls ... in his own personal experience the flax and ... ie both utilised, and that the resins were ... is a duty to the miller. He showed some samples of fibre from flax he had kept for ... which were in splendid condition, and which had ... a good crop of seed.

Mary was born at Claybriken, Devonshire on 6 April 1834, and married Robert MARSHALL 4 April 1858. They lived to celebrate their golden wedding. He died at Styx 19 April 1915, aged 79, and she died 2 January 1920, aged 84. They are buried at St Pauls, Harewood Road.

Macdonald lists the family of Robert and Mary as follows: John MARSHALL, who died in 1935, a farmer at Styx, appears to have been the eldest child of Robert and Mary. James MARSHALL died 22 June 1896 at the age of 28, so was born about 1868, and was therefore not one of the three children who arrived in Canterbury in 1861. The others are listed by Macdonald as "Rev. William, Presbyterian Minister, Tinwald, Robert of Shirley late Be fast; and Arthur, accountant GPO Wellington." The Macdonald card seems to indicate that James married a Miss CORKIN of Styx, and William married a daughter of Mrs A P BROWN of Ashburton, although in the case of James, his parents were shown as next of kin when he died.

The photograph shows the Marshall house with Minnie and Robert (junior) MARSHALL and children Vera, James (at front) and Ormond. Vera was born in 1901 so the photograph was probably taken about 1910.



Home of Robert and Minnie Marshall, 1940 (courtesy Julia Langford)

### The BEALEY Brothers

The names of Samuel and John BEALEY appear on nine of the rural sections shown in the map (as well as on others in the Kapiti-Creek area) but it is not known if either lived in the area. The advertisement below (*"Lyttelton Times"* 3 March 1864, p. 1) would be one example of the means by which managers were employed to take responsibility for running the operations owned by John or Samuel BEALEY. We have earlier mentioned George WATLING, who was shown on the roll as "leasehold Messrs Bealey's station" (presumably one of the jointly owned sections), and would have been one of many people to have leased land from either John or Samuel Bealey.



Samuel Bealey  
*tex Cyclopedici*

As shown in the map, many of the rural sections had been taken up by John and Samuel BEALEY, with farms operated by managers. The name "Radcliffe" (which is now a road name), does not refer to a person, but to the Bealey's property.

**POISON**  
POISON is laid on the land belonging to J. & S. Bealey, at Radcliffe, on the river Paraparaumu, and all DOGS found trespassing on the land will be destroyed without further notice.  
J. & S. BEALEY  
March 8, 1864.

The Bealey's advertised at different times such as these on 12 September 1864 or 5 October 1864.

**WANTED.**  
**A FEMALE SERVANT,** apply to  
MRS. JOHN BEALEY,  
Christchurch.

or for a piano for their residence in town.

**WANTED:** a man competent to take charge of an English grass farm, on which sheep and cattle are kept. He will be required to keep plain station books and accounts. A married man preferred. Apply to Mr Samuel Bealey, Gretna, after 4 o'clock p.m. References required.  
March 1, 1864

1877

**WANTED TO HIRE,** for a period of eighteen months.  
**A PIANO FORTH**  
Apply to  
JOHN BEALEY  
Christchurch.



He walked through all the chairs, and now holds a  
Pas. Chief Ranger's certificate (Cv. 1000) 403

Many church record entries for the MORRIS family show the name as MORRISS. Joseph's father was John MORRIS, who was married in 1864 at Karapoi. The surname of his mother was IRWIN, but her christian name on church records appeared as Mary Jane, Ann Jane or Jane! Joseph was born about 1870 and died in 1946. As noted in Chapter 3, he married Amy HIGHAM (1877–1960) in 1900. They had one son, Lester (1908–1963).

### George FARQUHAR

Another farmer whose name is one of many given to local roads was George FARQUHAR. He first appeared in the search of electoral rolls as leasing and in Harewood Road (1865–71), then appeared in 1880 as having freehold of part of RS150. The G. R. Macdonald card is brief: "Farquhar, George (1836–1912) was born in County Armagh and described himself as a farm labourer. He arrived in NZ by the "*Mermuid*" 26 December 1862 with his wife Ann, 23, and his daughter Mary Jane, infant. He died 13 May 1912 aged 83. Wife Ann died 28 May 1917 aged 79, only daughter Minnie died 23 January 1923 aged 60."

George was the son of George FARQUHAR and Betsy REID of Murlandy, County Armagh. He married Ann PARKES in 1861, and they had four children. It is understood that Ann's younger sister (Hannah) was with them on the ship when they came to New Zealand. He is shown in the first photograph.

The Macdonald biography appears to have a contradiction between "only daughter" Minnie and infant daughter Mary Jane on the ship. Information supplied by a Farquhar descendant (Evelyn Armstrong) says that the first child died at sea on the voyage. It is believed that the name of the child was either Mary Jane or Margaret, born in April 1862 and died in November of that year. Their first child born here (1863) was named Mary Jane. She was on the 1893 roll at "Riverside, Styx domestic duties." She married in 1901 (Henry DOBBS of New Brighton), and had two sons (George Farquhar DOBBS and Seymour DOBBS). Her brothers were

George junior, born 1865, married Emily KING of County Cavan, Ireland in 1892, died 1918. Their children were Samuel George (1894–1959, married Myrtle WILSON, four children), Francis James (1895–1985, married Queenie HALLIGAN, one son), Margaret Ann (1897–1989, never married), Eva Mary (1900–1981, married James ROSS), William Irwin (1903–1981, married Henrietta WOOD, four children), and Bessie Helena Parks (1905–1957, married Leslie BUSH, three children). George FARQUHAR junior is shown in the second photograph. The house which he built in Radcliffe Road about 1900 is shown in another photograph.

Samuel born 1866, married Ada NORTON in 1919, no family, died 1934.

Information supplied to us said that on 2 December 1866, four years after George and Ann arrived here, he bought an area of just under 8 acres "north of the Pararekanui stream" and built a cob cottage there, some of which was still standing in the 1940s. The electoral roll just prior to that time (1865–66) shows George FARQUHAR, "Harewood road, leasehold, Section No 5048." This would appear to be the same piece of land in what is today Husseys Road. The same entry



*George Farquhar, 1836–1912  
(courtesy Evelyn Armstrong)*



appeared in the 1870-71 roll Dennis did not find (or missed) entries in the 1875-76 and 1878-79 rolls, but in 1880-81 (and 1883-84) George is shown as "freehold, Styx, farmer, Rural section 150". Oddly later rolls (1887, 1890, 1893, show him as "residential, Styx, labourer"

Family information says that George FARQUHAR made his first purchase of land in the area (north of today's Farquhars Road), in the form of 20 acres of RS 150, and that the mortgage on this had been paid off by 1875. In 1882 he had 25 acres valued at £1000. At the time of the death of George FARQUHAR in May 1912, he and son Samuel had 30 acres of land between the railway line and the Main North Road.

George, junior, was first sighted on the roll in 1887, "residential, Styx, farmer" and this same listing appeared in 1890 and 1893. Samuel FARQUHAR appeared on the supplementary roll of 1890 ("residential Styx, farmer"). In addition to George, George



*Farquhar house in Rathoffe Road, built 1906  
(courtesy Evelyn Armstrong)*

junior and Samuel, the 1893 roll had Ann and daughter Mary Jane, both "Riverside, Styx, domestic duties, residential"

George junior's eldest son Samuel George FARQUHAR died in 1959 at the age of 65. Extracts from his obituary read:



*George Farquhar junior 1865 - 1918  
(courtesy Evelyn Armstrong)*

he worked hard to encourage the agricultural and horticultural club movements at the Belfast and City School. He was also a member of the Carverbury School Committee's Association. For 15 years he was chairman of the Belfast School Committee.

Mr Farquhar was also a well-known farmer in the Belfast District and he was deputy chairman of the Agricultural Dairy Farmers' Association he held for 6 years. He had been a member of the Church of the Holy Trinity.

He lived in Belfast. Mr Farquhar lived all his life on his 30-acre dairy farm and took a lively interest in local affairs. He was a member of the Belfast Town Board and patron of the Belfast branch of the City of Belfast Retirees' Services Association. He organised many patriotic functions in the area during the First and Second World Wars.

He was a lay reader in the Belfast City Church and a Sunday School teacher.

### The EASTERBROOK Family

There is a Macdonald biography card for "Thomas Easterbrook (1805 - 1879) who was born in Cornwall and came out with his wife on the "*Queen of the Mersey*", arriving at Lyttelton 21/10/1862. They went to Governors Bay and lived there for two years. Then they moved to Styx". Thomas died at Southbrook, aged 74 years. We believe that this was in 1880, not 1879 as recorded by Macdonald. His wife, Margaretta, died in 1872, aged 57, wife of Thomas Easterbrook, Styx, North Road", according to church records.

Thomas did not appear on electoral rolls covering the Styx catchment, but as noted earlier, Richard Retallick EASTERBROOK did. In 1875-76, he was at Springfield road, having "freehold, part rural section 322, east side North road, by river Styx". A similar listing in 1878-79 specifies an area of 10 acres. From 1883-84 to 1893, Richard is listed as having "freehold North road, farmer, Part rural section 322". We do not know what relationship there was between Thomas and Richard, but it is possible they were father and son.

On the 1893 roll, in addition to Richard EASTERBROOK, there were "Ernest Whyman, Be fast, fettmonger" and "Elizabeth, Fleming street Be fast, domestic duties" both with residential qualifications. Two Easterbrook children were on the Be fast School roll. They were Gerrie (born 4/1/1881, school roll 1886 - 1894, married James BERRY in 1910) and Louisa (born 26/12/1883, school roll 1889 - 1895). We could not establish whether they were the children of Richard or of Ernest.

An Elizabeth Ann EASTERBROOK, born about 1851, married William PARKIN at Styx in 1872, and appears to have moved to Leeston. Again, a connection could not be established between Elizabeth and the other Easterbrooks mentioned.

### William MILLS

Rural Section 586 had been taken up by William MILLS. That gentleman first appeared in electoral rolls as a "laborer" (in Paparoa Road, 1856), then as a farmer (1857)

on freehold land, site unspecified. On the Avon roll for 1865-66 appears "MILLS, William, River Styx, freehold Section No. 586, 20 acres, River Styx". His name is preserved in Mills Road, off Prestons Road.

He was born about 1815 in Hampnett, Gloucestershire and married Anne HARRIS who had been born there about 1818. Her parents were Peter HARRIS and Ann DAY, so she was a sister of Stephen and Charles HARRIS. William and Anne were married in England in 1840. She died at Styx in 1890, aged 72 years. He appears to have gone to the North Island, as we sighted information stating that he died at Wheltenham, Feilding in 1904. William and Anne arrived in 1855 on the "*Grassmere*", aged 39 and 36, with children Fanny (12), William (11), Ann Deia (5), Stephen (3) and Caroline (1).

Fanny had an illegitimate daughter, Ann Ellen MILLS in 1863, according to baptism records. Family information showed Ann Ellen to have been associated with the surname COTTIN (or COTTON). MILLS. Fanny married Gustave William TISCH (1852 - 1911) in 1884 and had no further children. Fanny (died 1922) and Gustave were buried at Te Heru Cemetery, New Plymouth.

William MILLS II was born in 1844. Nothing is known of him after his arrival here at the age of 11.

Deia was born in 1846, but died as an infant.

Ann Deia was born in 1848, and in 1871 became the 4th wife of Henry WILLIAMS (son of William WILLIAMS and Sophia WEAVER) who worked for 20 years for John DEANS at the Homebush Colliery. Ann Deia's second name often appeared as "Dah-a" or "Dalia". She was also buried at New Plymouth, in 1921. Henry WILLIAMS had died at his residence in New Brighton in 1893. Their children were William Henry (1872 - 1928) who married Eleanor GULDING in 1898. Mark Ephraim (1873 - 1960), married Jane Annie BLINGE, Albert George (1876 - 1933), and Alfred William (1878 - 1915), married Jessie Frances KERR in 1900.

Stephen (1851 - 1933) married Honora NEVIN in 1878, and she died in 1909. They had five children, Esther Anne (b 1878), Fanny

Margaret (1880 - 1962), Hubert William (b 1883), Arthur Patrick (1887 - 1940), Gordon Stephen (b 1890), and one source included Cyril Stanley (1896 - 1951).

Caroline (1853 - 1937) married William TISCH (another son of Philipp and Christina) in 1875. They had five children: Albert William (1875 - 1938), Esther Ann (1877 - 1955), Ernest Augustus (1880 - 1953), Charles Henry (1881 - 1967), Stephen Alfred (1893 - 1971), and Leslie Norman (1894 - 1978).

George, born here in 1855, married Alice Maria SMART in 1883. He died in 1935 and she died in 1938. They had three children: George William Thomas (b 1884), Charles Alfred (b 1887), and Frank Henry (b 1889).

Harriet Maria, born here in 1858, married James HAMILTON in 1878.

#### William REID

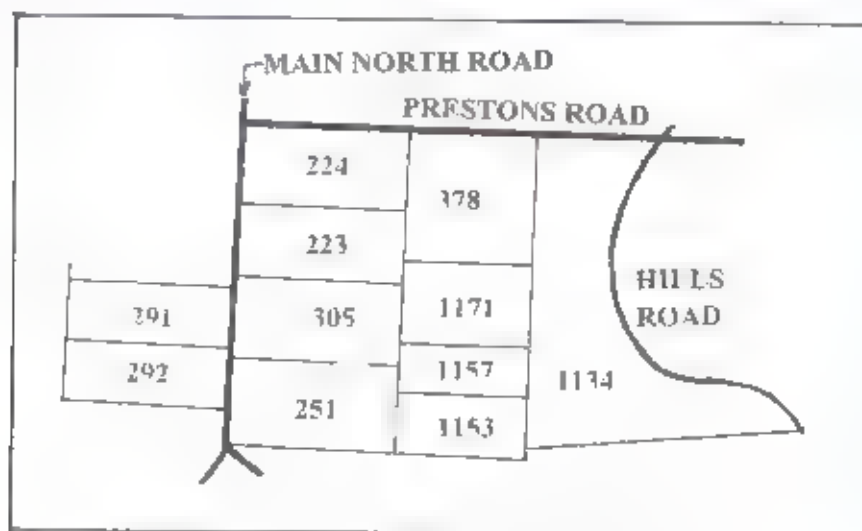
Two people named "Reid" were mentioned in Chapter 4 as making a single appearance in the 1878-9 electoral roll. Another was William REID, who was listed as "River Styx, leasehold, Rural sections 288, 278, 287, 285, 294 and 295 - 63 acres, north bank river Styx". This was around the time that the Bealey's land was starting to be sold. William REID was also an executor for the will of William MILLS.



*Kruses Drain, boxed drain west of Vaguer Road*



*Kruses Drain enhanced east of Vaguer Road*



*Rural sections in the Kruses Drain area*



## Kruses Drain

**K**ruses Drain rises in the Harris Crescent area, crosses Harewood Road by the Methodist Church, runs past the Northlands Shopping Centre, by St Josephs Church, and then crosses the Main North Road and runs under St Bedes College Land. It crosses under Grimseys Road and joins Horners Drain. The latter continues north to Prestons Road, east along Prestons Road, then along Hawks Road before entering the Styx River south of Radcliffe Road. This chapter has been added to allow reference to some settlers in the catchments of those three waterways, but by no means the full length of Kruses and Horners Drains. The name of the chapter has been chosen for convenience, rather than for accuracy!

The rural sections in this area are shown in the map, where the owners on the 1863 list were given as follows:

223	J Field
224	J Field
25	T Rogers
36	J Bealey
292	J Bealey
315	J Owen
378	S Daniel*
1134	Fooks
53	Dr Fisher
57	Dr Fisher
71	R Rhodes

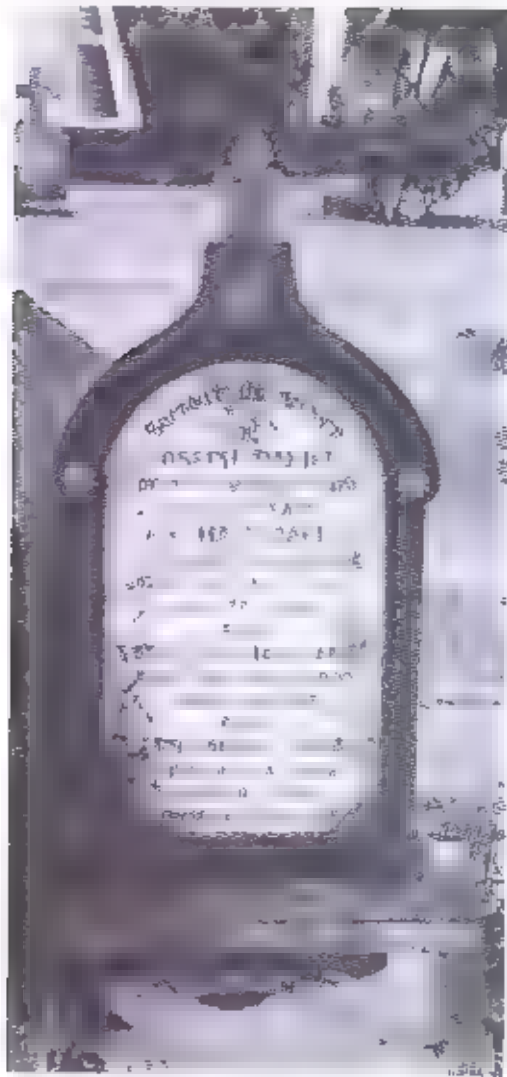
\* This is an error on the 1863 list: it should be J Daniel

### Joseph DANIEL

Daniels Road (originally "Daniel's Road") in Redwood is named after Joseph DANIEL, who farmed in the area until his death in 1874. He was the second of five children of Joseph and Jane (nee SELDON) who had married in 1825 at Bratton Fleming in Devon, Eng and (Our) Joseph was born late the following year and christened 13 May 1827. His sister, Jane, married Thomas DOWDIE who is mentioned in the next section as also settling in the area south of Daniels Road.

Joseph is understood to have run away from home in his early teens as a cabin boy, on an ocean whaler bound for New Zealand and settled in Australia on a sheep station. This was followed by some time on the gold-diggings at Ballarat. One account, quoted a decade ago, was that at the goldfield 'he was robbed by the Kelly gang 3 times. Within 3 days of leaving his claim his successor found real gold' (Daniel, 1995). In 1854, he came to Christchurch. On 3 August 1854 'the Crown granted ownership of Rural Section 378 (Register No 2.3, Folio 173) consisting of 100 acres to Joseph Daniel for £300'.

RS 378 occupies a block south and east of the junction of Prestons and Grimseys Roads and what is now Daniel's Road led from the Main North Road to the farm. The 1863 list shows ownership, in error, as "S Daniel".



*Daniel headstone St Pauls Church*

for RS 378, 100 acres "Purarekanui East of North Road"

Daniel then returned to Melbourne and in 1857, went to England to marry his childhood acquaintance, Mary PARKIN, at Barnstaple Devon in October 1857. They then came to New Zealand. "Kilow Farm" is the name for the Daniel farm on RS 378 given in the G R Macdonald biography card. It is understood that they lived in Papanui until their house was built.

Eight children were born there between 1859 and 1872. In *The Press* of 26 September 1867 it was reported that Joseph DANIEL and five others (including neighbour Charles HARRIS on RS377) "were charged with being the owners of unregistered dogs, and were fined 20s (£1) each".

In 1871, Daniel purchased three parts (total 25 acres 14 perches) of RS 305 from Diedrich Kruse for £562. RS 305 ran south and east from the corner of Main North and Daniels Roads, and includes St Bedes College land today. "Joseph had financed this purchase in part with a mortgage of £100 at 1% interest obtained from F B B shop" (C).

Joseph DANIEL died 3 January 1874. Two versions of the reason for his death have circulated in the Daniel family. One is that Joseph had carried a bag of grain 10 km to Heathcote to have it ground into flour, then carried it home (adulteration of flour was not unknown at the time). "If true, one can only wonder why he did not take it to Styx Mill, barely 1 km distant. An alternative account suggests that after a day's work, he walked to the Heathcote ferry for a pregnant mare he had had shipped from Sydney, walked her home and left her in the care of a hired hand. During the night she got into a drainage ditch. (There is still a wide deep drainage ditch [this would be Horners Drain] along the eastern boundary of RS 378). They spent many hours trying to get her out, but she gave birth to the foal then died, and Joseph died of exhaustion" (Daniel).

He was buried at St Pauls, Papanui. The cause of death was pulmonary tuberculosis, from which he had suffered for two years.

Joseph DANIEL was found on two electoral rolls, 1865-66 and 1870-71 "freehold, Rural Section 378, North Road". His wife Mary appeared on the 1893 roll at "Papanui, domestic duties, residential". This reference to "residential" rather than "freehold" was because she was unable to inherit the property under the law that existed at the time. The land was held in trust for her sons, with the elder surviving son (Edwin Herbert) to inherit when he attained the age of 26. The transfer took place in 1888. A man called Colin MORE was farm manager for Mary from 1874 to 1891 (why the extra three years is not known). More had worked for Diedrich KRUSE, who was a neighbour and Trustee of Joseph's will. In her later years, Mary and son Joey (Joseph, moved to 6 Daniels Road. She died in 1904, aged 77. Her estate was valued at £1049, and was finally certified in April 1906.

One story of the Daniel family related by a now-deceased member, is that the family were Methodists. The family walked along Kruses

Drain each Sunday to the Methodist Church in Harewood Road. The original Presbyterian Church in the area was sited where the scout den is beside St Josephs Church on the Main North Road, right beside Kruses Drain. The Daniel parents were so concerned about the children falling into the drain on their way to and from the Methodist Church, that they changed to the Presbyterian Church as it was much closer to home.'

The eldest child, Joseph William, was born in 1859, but died in 1860, aged five months, from dysentery, which was then a common cause of death.

The second child, Elizabeth Mary, or Lizzie, was born in 1861. She attended Mrs Jennings private school, and married Joseph Henry PATCHETT in 1887. His father, David, had leased 150 acres of the Church land (RS 243) for 15 years (see Chapter 5). Joseph and Lizzie farmed at Marshlands and Cust, and they retired to Rangiora in the 1920s. Joseph died in 1936, and Lizzie in 1939, aged 78.

The third child, Edwin Herbert, or Ed, was born in 1862. He married Helen DUNLOP at the house ("Hillcrest") of her father in Dunlops Road. Her parents were William DUNLOP



Hillcrest, father's home, 1862-1904

and Elizabeth DALZIEL. Elizabeth had come from Craufurdland near Kilmarnock in Scotland, and Ed and Helen's sixth son was known as Craufurd. He was named on his birth certificate as William Joseph Crawford, but 'did not learn of the mistake until he applied to receive the old-age pens on' (Daniel, 1995). We came across other examples of the Crawford/Craufurd name in the Belfast-Marshlands area. Ed DANIEL built a large house in Gramseys Road to replace the original one built by Joseph. Successive owners after Ed left were named Cameron, Haldane and Wakelin. Ed and Helen had nine children by 1905. They continued to farm RS 378 until 1910, then moved to a farm near Timaru, also called "Kipilow Farm" on a road also called 'Daniel's Road'. Ed died in 1937, aged 75.

The fourth child, Mary Ann, was born in 1863 and married Hugh Gill Martin GRAHAM at Kaiapoi in 1889. They farmed at Papanui, and 'had three daughters who were aged 1, 2 and 3 at the time of her death on 15th September 1893, aged 30' (Daniel, 1995).

The fifth child, Sarah Jane, was born in 1864 and suffered from epilepsy from 11 months, and again from 18 to 30. By 1895, her illness had become so unbearable that she was admitted to Sunnyside, where she died in 1913, aged 48.

The sixth child, Agnes Harriet, was born in 1866. She became a dressmaker but died in 1882 at the age of 16. 'Her death certificate gives the cause of death as "valvular disease of heart" from which she had suffered for "some months"' (Daniel, 1995).

The seventh child, Emily Edith Blanche was born in 1870, and became a successful dressmaker. She died in 1897, aged 26, from tubercular meningitis from which she had suffered four days.

The eighth and last child was Joseph, or Joey, born in 1872. He inherited the 25 acres of RS 305 which extended from North Road about two thirds of the way east along Daniels Road and south to a stream [Kruses Drain] giving an approximately square plot. He lived at No. 6 Daniels Road with his mother until she died in November 1904. She often tried to marry him off. On one occasion she invited a mother and daughter to tea to meet him.

Joey brought in a field mouse and released it under the young lady's crinoline. She never returned' (Dunbar, 1995). Joey did marry, to Hannah GILFERT. He ran the property as a mixed farm. 'The necessity to repay debt at the end of the Depression caused him to sell 5 acres next to the Main North Road. This land was on-sold (at a large profit) for the "Styx" Presbyterian church now known as St. Luke's. Joey would have given the property to the church.

### Thomas DOWDLE

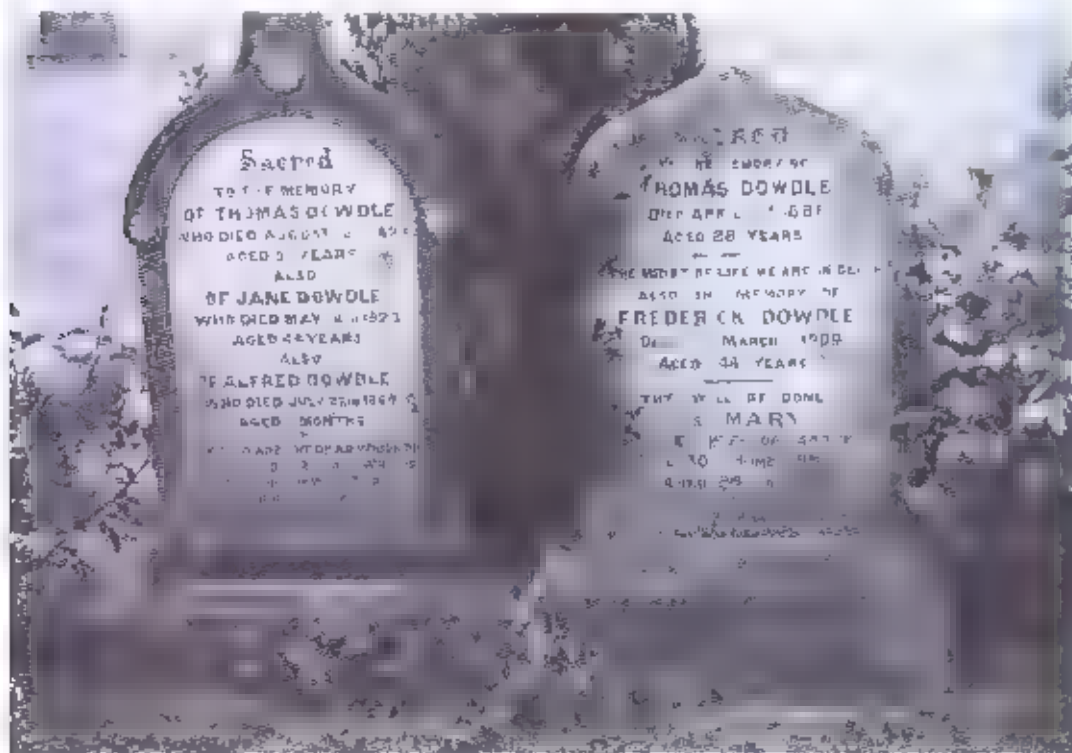
During the process of piecing together the information that was available on this family, we noticed that one record showed Thomas DOWDLE married to Jane Seaton DANIEL. The name rang a bell, especially when it was noted that Thomas was born at Bratton Devon. His wife, usually recorded as Jane DANIEL, was the sister of Joseph DANIEL whose notes had been pieced together for this book, just a few days earlier.

On electoral rolls, the surname had several variations, such as DOWDILL and DOWDALL as well as the correct DOWDLE. Electoral roll entries from 1878 to 1890 refer specifically to RS 305 (St Bedes) for three

members of the family. Thomas DOWDLE born 1823 at Bratton, Devon married Jane DANIEL in 1851 in Devon. He died here in 1874, at the age of 51. Like Jane's brother, Joseph, they came to Canterbury by way of Australia. The passenger list for the "*Jeannie Dove*" which left Melbourne in February 1858, shows Thomas 33, Jane 28. Thomas (junior) 5, John 3 and William 1 on board. Thomas does not appear on the electoral rolls examined, so they may not have settled at once on land close to the Daniel family. The first Avon roll with the Dowdle name was that of 1878-79, several years after the death of Thomas.

Thomas (junior) DOWDLE, born about 1852, appeared on only one roll for the area. In 1880, he was shown at "North road, freehold farmer RS 305.

John DOWDLE appears on the roll of 1878-79 freehold on RS 305. He was not seen on the 1880 roll, but by 1887 was "residential, Harewood Road, farmer". By 1893, he was listed "North Road, farmer residential" (probably in Belfast, based on the birth entries for his children). Church records gave his wife's name as Rebecca Maud. Children located were Eva, born 1887 (father "North road, farmer"), Frederick Ernest James (1889,



*Dowdle headstones, St Paul's Church*



"Be fast, farmer"), John Jabez Clement (1890, "Belfast, farmer") and Mary Edith Evelyn (1892, "Be fast, labourer")

William DOWDLE was born about 1857

Francis DOWDLE was born here ("Papanui farmer") in 1862 and died in 1924, a farmer. He married Susan Ellen SPENCER, born 1868, daughter of Edmund SPENCER, in 1889. She died in 1914, aged 46 years. Two children were beated. They were Francis Edmund, born 1890, "Papanui, farmer", died 1916, "Carkville, farmer", and Thomas Spencer, born 1892, "Styx, farmer", married Emily PAYNE in 1914. Thomas Spencer DOWDLE died in 1968, aged 76, and Emily DOWDLE died in 1977, aged 87 years.

Frederick DOWDLE was born in 1864. He appeared on three electoral rolls sighted, 1887 "Styx, farmer, freehold part RS 305", 1890, "North road, farmer, freehold" and 1893 ("Styx, farmer, freehold")

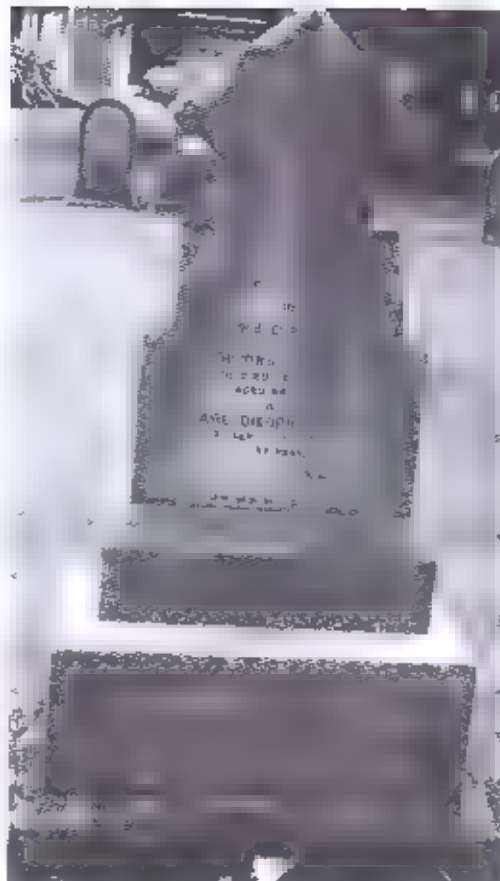
The last child found, Eva Anna, was born in 1865

### Diedrich KRUSE

Diedrich KRUSE arrived on the "*Isabella Hercules*" on 4 January 1856. Listed as a blacksmith, aged 25. Also on board was Christina VOELLER, daughter of Sebastian and Anna Sybilla (nee MOELLER), aged 23, a general servant, from Germany. Records show that the total cost of the passage for a single passenger was £19 0 0 (\$39). This was made up, in the case of Diedrich KRUSE ("Krusi", on the passenger list) as £5 0 0 'paid by cash in England', £7 10 0 'Paid by Promissory Notes', and £7 0 0 'Amount not covered by columns 4, 5 and 6', and then £14 0 0, 'Total amount drawn in the Provincial Government'.

Diedrich and Christina were married at St Michael's on 5 May 1856. The marriage entry shows how errors in names occurred. Whilst the groom has clearly signed as "Diedrich", the minister (Rev O Mathias) has recorded the name as "Dietrich".

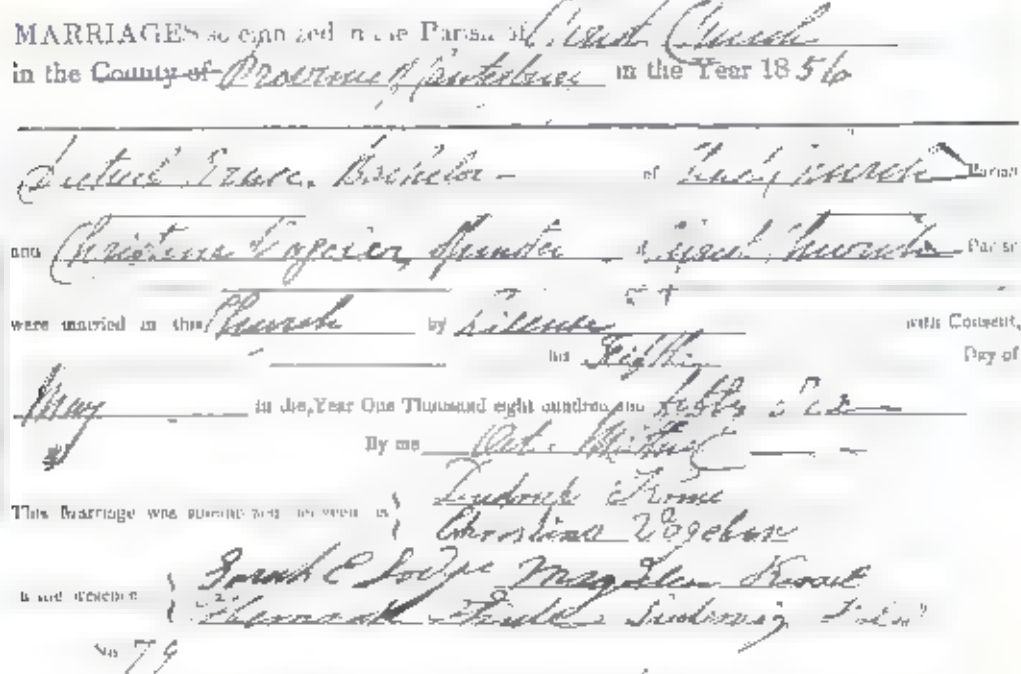
One story (which does not agree with the records for the "*Isabella Hercules*" which sailed from Gravesend in England on 11 September



Gravestone of William DOWDLE, 1857-1924



Diedrich Kruse, courtesy Grace Saunders



Marriage certificate of Dietrich and Christina Kruse (courtesy, Grace Saunders)

1855 bound for Lyttelton) as written by a family member – attributed to a daughter-in-law included:

Why and how Grandpa Kruse left Saxony in Germany as it was told to me many years ago. Grandpa was a Count there by birth. The Prussians were at war with Germany and planning to take Saxony first. Grandpa received word from rulers in Germany that he must escape out of Saxony immediately and leave on the first boat away from the country as his life was in danger and he was to be taken and shot. So Grandpa took all his possessions and fled. He caught a boat for England, though he knew he may not be safe here. He was able to board a boat for Australia from England but on arrival there he decided that New Zealand would be a better and safer place to live. He met Grandma on the ship and they fell in love on the journey and got married in Papanui after their arrival in New Zealand. Grandpa bought a blacksmith shop – as that was his trade and a very respected job in those days. He bought a lot of land in Papanui and reared his family there. They were both respected in Church life there.

Travel to Australia and marriage in Papanui are two factors which do not appear to match with records located. Was Dietrich really was a Count? We can only wonder. Church records of his second marriage gave his parents as Frederick (farmer) and Christina

nee MEYER. Certainly, he commenced work as a blacksmith in Papanui near the railway station on part of RS 203, with the business being taken over by William HORNER in 1862 when Kruse took to farming. Dietrich KRUSE bought three acres of RS 203 in Resta Street, at auction, from WM FIDINGS for £275 in 1856. His farm included the land on which St Bedes College now stands, and the waterway which bears his name passes under College land. His name was often shown as "Carl Dietrich", although at both marriages and at death there is no mention of "Carl".

Kruse was naturalised on 1 October 1870. The archive reference shows his age as 40, place of birth Stolzenau, Hannover, former nationality Prussian, occupation farmer. In his memorial was 'has resided in the Colony of New Zealand thirteen years and desires to settle here'.

Kruse was elected to the Avon Road Board in 1867 and 1886. He was active in the establishment of the German church that used to stand at the corner of Worcester and Montreal Streets (site of the present-day Christchurch Art Gallery).

Dietrich and Christina had nine children as follows:

*Magdalene Christina* born in 1857, died 1868

*Frederick* born in 1858, never married and went to the gumfields in North and having changed his name (not known to what), but returned and changed his name back. He died in Wellington 1956 at the age of 98

*Marie* - born in 1860. She was a brilliant pianist, married Henry Richard WALDEGRAVE in 1882 and had nine children. She died in 1945 and is buried in Palmerston North

*Charles Dietrich* born in 1863. He married Anna Louisa MORGAN (sister of Sarah Suzannah Spencer MORGAN) in 1898. They lived in difficult country in Whangarei and had 11 children

*James (John)* born 1864, Family notes say "When James wanted to marry, his fiancée's father insisted on a 'dowry' of £,000 for his only child. Dietrich paid this and it is said he gave the same amount to all his sons. He and Fanny had one daughter Margaret. He went to the Boer War. He is buried in Havelock North

*Henry (Harry)* born 1865. He married Sarah Suzannah Spencer MORGAN in 1887 in Hokitika. They had seven children. Harry was either killed in a riding accident or died of Bright's disease. Macdonald says he was blinded in an accident. He died in 1897, aged 32

*Annie* born 1867. She married Frank SPENCER in 1885. He was a cousin of

Sarah Suzannah Spencer MORGAN. They had no children. She is buried at Wanganui

*George* born 1870. He spent time in the Klondyke goldfields in Canada, becoming an Inspector of Mines. He was a good pianist, did not marry, and died in Canada in 1951

*Mahilda Emma Christina (Dina)* born 1871. She married Ernest CLARK, a schoolmaster and had three children

The photograph shows the five KRUSE sons, clockwise from left Frederick, Harry, George, Charles and James (at front)

On one occasion, as the story is told, Dietrich [sic] took his wife to Dunedin to see the first big exhibition there. But she grumbled and wished she were home. In frustration Dietrich purchased a single steamship ticket back to Christchurch, he escorted his wife on board and left, just before sailing, waving his hat and wishing her "Auf Wiedersehen" (Harris, 2002). The story does not record how Kruse was received when he returned to 'Christchurch'. This was his second wife

A newspaper article by R C LAMB, probably from the 1960s, makes reference to the use of Kruse's paddock for organised picnics, which were quite large affairs, as noted below

... Is there were paddocks not far beyond the outskirts of ... which were dear picnic ng



*Sarah Morgan & Harry Kruse  
(courtesy Grace Saunders)*



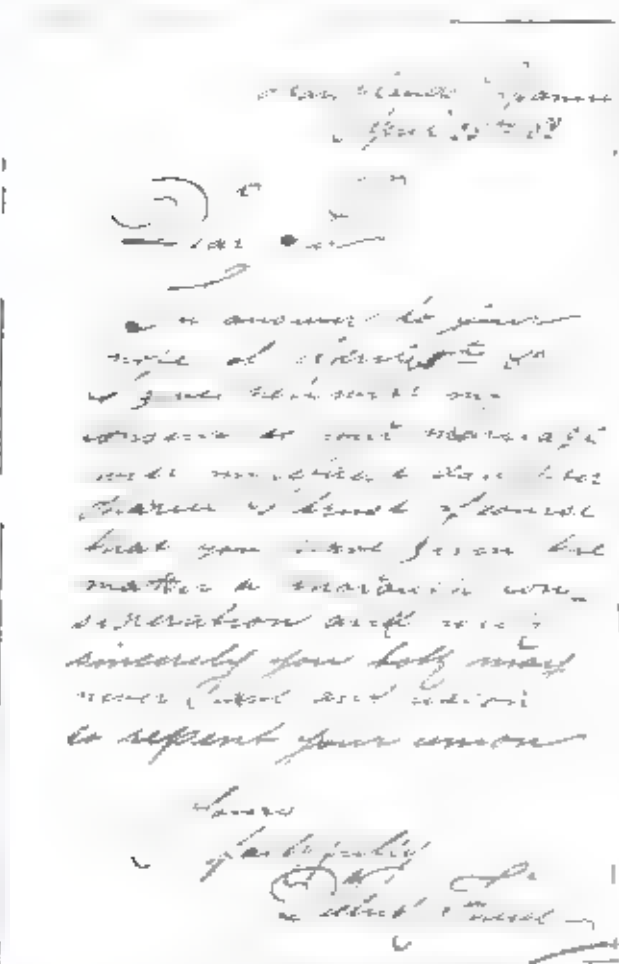
*The five Kruse sons  
(courtesy Lorna Gordon)*



Second Kruse house, St Bedes area  
courtesy Grace Saunders

resorts – for example – the farm of Mr. Diedrich  
where St Bedes College is today and

When the butcher  
church in, near, or Square in February, 1881, before  
going to "Mr Kruse's paddock at Tapanui" then  
assembly was described as "one of the prettiest



Letter from Diedrich Kruse to daughter's sister  
courtesy Mel Davis

and most effective of the gay spectacles witnessed  
in connection with the trade duties." After their  
picnicking on his property in the previous year some  
of the butchers had cut up his ropes to make halters  
for their horses. So this year they were specially  
warned to bring their own halters.

The reference to butchers can be explained  
by an earlier mention in the article regarding  
Sir John Cracroft Wilson's property at  
Cashmere.

A few weeks later (on February 10, 1881, the butchers  
of the city were to be seen in a similar line of 70  
vehicles following this well-worn route to Cashmere.  
Some of the men that led the way wore red sashes  
and two of the men carried a banner inscribed with  
the words, "The Roast Beef of Old England."

Regarding the size of some of the picnic  
crowds, there was a mention of

railway employees' annual picnic held at Mr  
Simson's paddock at Four Brook in  
1881.

About 1887, the original two-storey  
Kruse house was burned down. It  
was replaced by the house shown in  
the photograph. Christina had died  
in February, 1887, a New Brighton  
girl, 55, and was buried in Papanui.  
Two days later, Diedrich remarried  
25 July 1892 at the home of J. A.  
Hansmann, publican, of Haswell,  
to Elizabeth DIXON. She had been  
widowed in 1891, and was the  
daughter of Thomas Cousin DIXON,  
printer and publisher HILLIER.

One of the delightful items to be  
made available to us was the letter  
Diedrich had written to a prospective  
son-in-law (Henry WALDEGRAVE).  
Writing from "Marshlands Papanui"  
on 25 April 1882, Diedrich said

"In answer to your note of April 5th, I give  
herewith my consent to you."

that you have given the matter a thorough  
consideration and wish sincerely you  
may never have





John and Gertrude Borgfeldt  
courtesy Grace Saunders

### John BORGFELODT

This was another name sighted on RS 305. He first appears in our area in the 1878-79 roll, "BORGFELODT [sic], John, freehold, part RS 305, near Papanui." This was the only reference to RS 305. In the 1887 roll he and John BORGFELODT junior are both at Papanui, farmers. The same applies in 1890 and 1893: in the latter case, both are shown with a "residential" qualification. In addition, the 1893 roll includes George (farmer), Annie (household duties) and Gertrude junior (domestic duties), all with residential qualifications.

John BORGFELODT (born Germany in 1830, died 1915, aged 84) arrived on the "Exmont" in December 1856. 'He ploughed and sowed wheat in and in Cashel Street. He worked for George Rhodes at Timaru sawing timber. He went to the Gabriel's Gully rush and was very successful. He returned to Christchurch and bought 100 acres of rich land on the Main North Road near present site of St Bede's.

— Ronald, 1964. There, he grew potatoes and other vegetables and 'was a shrewd and successful buyer of land'. He sold the land in 1903. He had married in 1864 to Gertrude ESSELBORN (according to Macdonald) or ESSELBORN (according to other sources). She died in April 1927, aged 82, so was probably born in 1844. The headstone is shown in the photograph.

The children of John and Gertrude BORGFELODT were:

*John*, born about 1864, died 1928, married Mary Isabella GRIFFITHS in 1898, and had four daughters (Ivy Pearl, Clarence Fileen, Vera Ida, Avis Viva).

*George*, born 1866, died 1953, had married Mary (Polly) GOLDING in 1895.

*Annie*, born 1868, died 1954, had married Thomas Hansen BRAKE in 1894.

*Henry*, died 1945, had married Elizabeth HART in 1896, one child Violet Fraser.

*Gertrude*, died 1946, had married Ernest DAWSON in 1896.

*Sophie*, also died 1946, had married George MOOR in 1897.

*Adam*, born 1878, married Margaret McNALLY in 1906. Their children were Errol Edgar, Ronald Alexander, Margaret Gertrude Pearl, Marjorie Agnes, Cathine Joy and Margaret Jocelyn. Adam died in 1945.

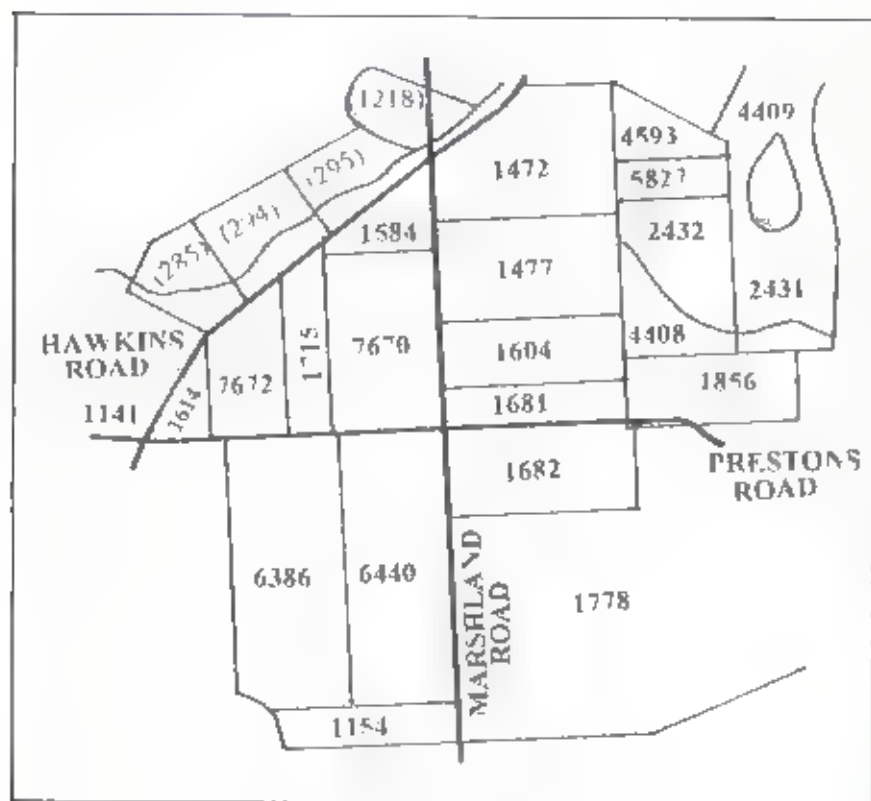
*Alfred*, died 1952.

*Edmund Leonard* married Rosa Ada BAKER in 1905, son Alfred Edmund.

A member of the family was mentioned by W. E. BROWN in 1949. After the coaching days came to an end, 'for many years there was no road transport. The horse had gone and the motor had not yet come. Then at long last Borgfeldt it is thought was the first to start a motor service'.



Borgfeldt monument, St Paul's Church



*Rural sections in the Marshlands area*

## Marshlands and Bottle Lake

**B**ottle Lake and parts of Marshlands may appear to be some distance from the Styx River, but both are in its catchment as they drain into the river. The names "Marshland" and "Marshlands" are both used to describe the area, and despite the school, and the road using the singular form, we will use the plural form unless quoting from another source. The map shows the rural sections from Hawkins Road to Bottle Lake, and south along Marshland Road down to Mairehau Road, thus only part of "Canal Reserve" which extended to the Avon River. The owners on the 1863 lists are shown for rural sections numbered less than 5379 (Appendix 1).

1141	W Morgan
1154	- Fooks
472	J Palmer
477	W D Drury
584	C B Fooks
604	- Cook
164	- Fooks
68	- Dransfield
682	- Dransfield
1715	Fooks
1778	Smith & Revans
856	- Strange
2431	McLean
2432	McLean
4408	Reece
4409	Reece
4593	Reece

In addition to the sections shown here, the following Rural Sections were to the west of the designated line of the canal to the Avon River: 1052 (- Fooks), 39 (- Fooks), 7671 (?), 1135 (- Fooks), 713 (H.), 1140 (- Fooks), 2392 (- Fooks), 2168 (C E Fooks), 2164 (C E Fooks), 2153 (C E Fooks), 1588 (C E Fooks), 1166 (- Fooks), 1107 (- Fooks) and 325 (the Church). On the east, running south to the Avon were 705 (- Fischer), 930 (- McMeekin), 131 (- Greenstreet), 2550 (- Greenstreet), 1327 (- Greenstreet), 2542 (- Greenstreet), 887 (- Laine), 1456 (- Laine), 880 (- Laine), 557 (T L Laine) and 231 (T L Laine).

### Marshlands

As with Belfast, the general settlement of the Marshlands area took place in the 1880s. The area, which lies about five miles to the north of Christchurch, is a very rich and closely settled district. Although the soil is rich it requires a great deal of working to bring it into proper order. In some places it costs as much as £20 an acre for grubbing out the buried timber, and clearing and draining the land. So soft and spongy is the soil in places that the feet of the horses have to be padded to prevent them from sinking (*Cyclopedia*, 1903).

Many of the early settlers were of Polish

extraction, being refugees who escaped from East Prussia when the German chancellor, Bismarck, set out to expand the German empire. 'One of them was Matthew Schimanski who sneaked away one night, reached London and sailed from there with other Poles to New Zealand in 1873' (McLachlan 1975).

By 1875, most of the land at Marshlands at that time was owned by Edward REECE (east of Marshland Road to the sea, including Bottle Lake) and Robert Heaton RHODES (west of Marshland Road). Much of the land along the canal reserve (today, Marshland Road) was owned by Charles Edward FOOKS. 'In 1874 Reece heard about the Poles who had arrived at Holmes Bay on Banks Peninsula. He invited them, when he discovered the rural upbringing, to come and settle in Marshland. Families such as Schimanski, Boloski, Rogal and Gershearski were among the first to take advantage of his offer' (McLachlan 1975).

Reece is reported to have divided land into 10-acre and 20-acre blocks which he leased to the Poles for 30 shillings per acre per annum. Ownership was later secured at £30 per acre, which was very expensive in those days. It was certainly a lot more than the 1850 price of £3 per acre for other rural sections, which were better and than that here Edward REECE had no doubt recognised that the land would be worth a fortune once it had been drained and came into full production. R H RHODES did the same to the west, and by 1880 the district had been split up into smallholdings and more Germans and Poles arrived.

Early crops included carrots which the farmers thought would be ideal for breaking up the soil. 'Not only that, the carrots could be sold readily at Riccarton where the Christchurch tramway stables were set up in the days of horse-drawn trams. Horse racing had also begun to flourish at Riccarton and the demand for carrots was strong' (McLachlan 1975).

It appears that the growers got a good price for their carrots and returned home with a dray load of horse manure, which is regarded as being responsible for the fertility of the Marshland soil.

Early drainage schemes in the area were in the hands of the Avon Road Board that had been founded in 1862. When Marshlands was considered, there were problems obtaining rights-of-way through private land where

drains needed to be cut. 'Rhodes and another significant landowner of the day, C E Fooks, were able to persuade the smallholders to let the board have access and as a result three large drains were cut through the district. They were named Horner's, Rhodes' and Goodman's drains into which others cut water flowed either north to the Styx River or south to the Avon River' (McLachlan 1975). Individual property owners added their own smaller drains, often closed drains formed by digging trenches, filling them with scrub manuka, then replacing the soil on top. Such drains could operate for about 10 years before silting up.

'Once the drains began to work the farmers set about clearing the vegetation over a greater area and in the process harvested some of the abundant flax which was processed at mills in Lower Styx Road and Marshland Road' (McLachlan 1975).

Thus, drainage of Marshlands was improved. However, this caused the land to settle, exposing huge tree trunks. These were the remnants of a prehistoric forest of kahikatea, matai, and totara. It was not uncommon for the farmers to pay more to clear their land of logs than they had paid Reece or Rhodes for the land itself. Another problem that arose after drainage was improved, was wind damage. 'As the humus content of the soil diminished it crumbled and tended to blow away during strong north westerlies. Often whole paddocks of onion seedlings would be torn from the ground' (McLachlan 1975). This problem was minimised by the introduction of poplar shelter belts.

The name "Marshland" (note the lack of the 'h') first appeared in the Avon electoral roll of 1887, for Carl LANGE (farmer, freehold, part rural section 1154) and others with residential qualifications (Robert MOORE, drayman; John STANBRIDGE, labourer and Albert WATTEMBERG. WATTEMBERG on later rolls - farmer). The name "Marshland" or "Marshlands" appeared in the next electoral roll (1890), when some 19 people are specifically listed as residing there. Prior to the use of "Marshland" the area had been described as "Rhodes' swamp" in the Avon electoral roll of 1878-79, with Francis KELLY having freehold of sections 1020 and 1118 - the former in the "Kapatone Loop" and the



latter not located, but "between Papanui Road and Canal Reserve"), and others occupying easchod land (John McCRACKEN, part section 6440; John McSAVENEY, part section 6440; and Martin WILKINSON, section 7671, immediately to the south of RS 1154 on the sketch map). The description of some, and as "Canal Reserve" occurred in these rolls, as well as earlier rolls, for example the 1870-7 Avon roll.

The name "Rhodes' Swamp" had come about when Robert Heaton RHODES (of Pūrau and the father of Sir Robert Heaton RHODES) about 1865 bought the extremely swampy part of the district comprising of something like six hundred acres' (MPS, 1888). R H Rhodes was well-known on Banks Peninsula. James ASHWORTH, mentioned in regard to early Belfast, worked for Rhodes on the peninsula until 1859.

The first school was built in 1888. 'Two acres of land was given for a school by Mr R H Rhodes. The earliest Admission Register (dated 1888) of the Marshland School bore the name Rhodes Swamp School. In the Canterbury Education Board's records it is referred to as the New Brighton Side School since the school district was formed by the division of the original New Brighton School. At the end of 1888 the name was changed to "Marshland School"' (MPS, 1986).

The school is reported to have opened with 34 pupils, with 79 on the roll later in the same year. By 1889, the roll had exceeded 100. Twenty-seven founder pupils on 25 June 1888 are listed (MPS, 1988) with the surnames Arps (2), Fitzsimmons, Garnett (2), Goodman, Gottermeyer (2), Kars (2), McCready (3), Morton (4), Peat (2), Rappley (2), Rogal, Samuels, Stanbridge (3) and Vincent.

By 1903, 'there is a post office, a public school, with an average attendance of 108, and an Anglican church and a Methodist church in the settlement. The Styx railway station is situated about two miles from the school which is the centre of the district. The main roads are good, and are much frequented by driving parties and by cyclists from Christchurch' (Cyclopedia, 1903).

Despite the drainage of the land, flooding continued to be a problem. The following

letter appeared in "The Press" 24 February 1936:

... may make another strong protest against the way the Waimata Council is neglecting the Styx levee. One only has to live on the banks of this river a little while to see how much damage is caused to property owners. Mosquitoes are breeding in the million in the ponds caused by the overflow of the river. The bed has silted up to such an extent that every fall of rain the river reaches higher and in the farm lands. I would also like to complain about the state of Wainers Road. Being a user of this road several times a day, I would gladly pay my councilor a ride over it and guarantee that would get the biggest shaking up they ever got.

... noted that 'there were successful British immigrants in the district

Quaid, Walter and Hawkin whose names are given to roads there' Thomas and Anne QLAID do not appear on electoral rolls before 1893, when both are present, and "Quaids Road" is shown as an address for them and one other person. Charles Henry WALTER appears on the Avon rolls of 1887 and 1890 (as "Walters"), then both Charles and Mary WALTER are present on the 1893 roll at "Walter's Road". No "Hawkin" was located, although from 1875 onwards, several people called "Hawken" are on the rolls, with interests in rural sections 114, 1584, 1614, 1715, 7672 (as shown on the map adjacent to Hawkins Road) and others. "Hawkins Road" appears as an address for the first time in 1893 (for Mary MORTON) when Albert HAWKEN is shown as residing at Prestons Road. Edward John HAWKEN at Pūrakau and Mark HAWKEN at Rhodes Swamp. The appearance of "Hawken" for up to five people and on five rolls suggests that "Hawkins Road" may be a misnomer. The only Hawkins found in the Styx catchment was George HAWKINS, in Harewood Road (RS 330) in 1887, 1890 and 1893.

The Cyclopedia lists only three settlers for Marshlands, being Charles DALGETY who purchased the property "Waitikau" (see below) in 1901, Morice BING 'some time of Marshlands' who died in 1877 and Isaac PARISH, a dairy farmer.



Isaac Parish (photo via Cyclopedial)

### Isaac PARISH

Mr Parish is shown on the 1887–1890 and 1893 Avon electoral rolls as a dairyman, having freehold land on Rural Section 1131 on “Canal Reserve”. This was south of the area of the sketch map, and to the east of Marshland Road. Born in Cambridgeshire, England in 1846, he ‘accompanied his parents to the Colony by the ship “Cressy” which arrived at Lyttelton in 1850. His father settled in the Heathcote district, where the subject of this notice was brought up to agricultural pursuits. Since 1866 he has been engaged in farming first in the Heathcote district, and subsequently in the Avon district. He has four small farms, aggregating about 100 acres, which are used for dairy purposes’ (*Cyclopedia*, 1903).

The Parish family that arrived in 1850 were William (185–1878), a bricklayer, Hannah (34), and children Isabella (10), Jacob (1842–1907), Isaac (1846–1921), William (2) and a female infant born at sea. ‘Isaac became a dairy farmer and dealer in stock and land. He was also a member of the Avon [Road] Board. He is buried at Burwood cemetery. Parish Street is named after him’ (*“The Press”* 2006).

### Bottle Lake

Many electoral roll entries referred to “Bottle Lake Road”; this is now Burwood Road. Bottle Lake retains little of its former glory. It was a source of water draining into the Styx River (see the “Black Map”), and only limited drainage remains today. A bottle-shaped lake of some 3 hectares area appears on the map (1856), and an 1871 painting by John GIBB showed a well-defined lake with a person fishing from a boat. A 1973 photograph shows that extensive drainage work had reduced the lake to a very small size.

The land was part of the Sandhills Run, generally regarded as “waste land”. It was ‘taken up by John McLean in 1860 after consultation with the New Zealand Company. Two years later in 1862, Edward Reece purchased this block from McLean, the area of land on which both the Windsor and Waitaki golf clubs are now situated’ (*Surgeon*, 1900).

### Styx Cemetery

During the course of the research for this book, we were asked if we knew the site of the Styx Cemetery; we didn’t. In fact, we had no record of its existence. However, when later researching electoral rolls, Dennis came across entries such as ‘ALSTBROOK, George, Cemetery road, Styx, farmer’ and ‘ALSTBROOK, Richard, Cemetery road, Styx, farmer’ (Avon roll, 1887 and 1890). The 1893 Avon roll showed the Hart family (and others) at ‘Cemetery road, Marshlands’ and Emma WOOD at ‘Cemetery road, Burwood’. A map was located showing Cemetery Road changing its name to Reeves Road, and later to the present Mairehau Road. But where was the cemetery?

A search provided no clues. The answer came with the publication of “Water Wood” in 2000. There mention was made of a fever hospital established on ‘reserve vested in the Christchurch City known as the Bottle Lake Cemetery Reserve’ (*Surgeon*, 2000). The same book included some notes taken from A. W. Owles Scrapbook 1889, referring to a visit to the City’s Reserves (including Bottle Lake) undertaken by the Mayor and some Councillors that year. ‘The first reserve inspected was that devoted to the Small-pox

Hospital, which was found in fair condition, if somewhat over-run by broom. The Cemetery was next visited, and great satisfaction was expressed by all at the excellent manner in which the graves are kept' (*Burgen*).

The cemetery was therefore in the vicinity of Burwood Hospital and further searching may no doubt reveal its location, but has thus far been unsuccessful.

### Edward REECE

Reece was the son of a Shropshire farmer, but went to Birmingham where he acquired a practical knowledge of the hardware business, with a view to a future in the colonies. He had familiarised himself with colonial wants, and selected the new Canterbury settlement as the scene of his enterprise. Mr Reece purchased a shipment of stock, and left England himself in the ship "*Caroline Agnes*" for Lyttelton, where he arrived on the 17th of August, 1855. He at once set about preparing the way in Christchurch for the business' (*Cyclop.*).

#03. The business was "Edward Reece & Sons, Wholesale and Retail Ironmongers and Importers of British and Foreign Hardware". When Edward REECE died in 1887 (according to the *Cyclopedia*), his son William took over the business.

Edward REECE had built a house overlooking Bottle Lake. Whilst he owned Rural Sections 2431, 2432, 4408, 4409, 4593 and 5827 he lived at "Forbes House" in Windmill Road (Antigua Street). When he died in 1885 according to Addington Cemetery records, he left the property to sons William and Charles. William built a house "Waitakiri" (using the Maori name for the area) which was later sold to Dalgety. The house (with additions) became the clubhouse for the Waitakiri Golf Club for more than 60 years.

We found an advertisement in the "Lyttelton Times" of 6 April 1867:

**NOTICE**—Any person found TRESPASSING on my land at Bottle Lake, will be PROSECUTED.  
EDWARD REECE  
Christchurch March 30 1867 c7898

The true picture of Reece's property interests came to light when we found an item in the *Cyclopedia* on Henry Fear REECE, "second

surviving son of the late Mr Edward Reece who 'learned sheepfarming on his father's station "Mount Serrat", where he resided altogether fifteen years. On his father's death he purchased the run, which has an area of 6000 acres" (*Cyclopedia*, 1903). This started a search for other references to Edward REECE having interests in land other than that at Marshlands-Burwood.

The first reference was to Bray Down (on the fork of the Hawkins and Selwyn Rivers) of 10,000 acres, one of several stations sold in 1866. 'Edward Reece, the founder of the ironmongery, bought this one. The run included the district now known as Greendale.

By 1868 Reece had only eleven hundred acres of leasehold left. He sold the station in the 'seventies' (*Armid*, 195).

The second reference was in relation to Mount Somers. Soon after he bought the station Cox abandoned Run 415 as it was then a wretched piece of country at the back of Mt Somers, nearly all bush and scrub. This was taken up again on August 1st, 1867, by Edward Reece, who sent Robert Staveley there to manage it. Staveley named it 'The Tip Top Station', but Reece abandoned it again after a year, so it is notable both as being the shortest-lived of all Canterbury stations, and having the shortest name' (*Armid*, 195).

### Charles ALLISON

This was another name found on electoral rolls. In 1870-71, he lived at Manchester Street but had the freehold of "Part rural section 1107—11 acres 3 roods near Cana reserve". Five years later, the entry was the same, except that the section was mistakenly listed as "1707". The same error occurred again in 1880-81, by which time Allison was still in Manchester Street, but now "out of business" (retired). One can only assume that he acquired the land as an investment, leased it out, but never occupied it. He was a joiner who had married Mary Ann ROBINSON at Mansfield, Nottinghamshire in 1844, and who had arrived at Lyttelton on the "*Isabella Hercules*" in January 1856. Despite his background, he set up as an accountant here! The passenger list for the ship shows Arthur (aged 5), Charles (34) carpenter, Charles (10),

Francis (3), Henry (7), Mary Anne (34) and infant Lucy, born on the voyage.

The trip in the *Isabella Hercules* "was not a happy one for the Allison family. 'On reaching the equator, Lucy Ann died, and Arthur fell from the mast, receiving injuries which left him an invalid for the rest of his life. Towards the end of the voyage, fever broke out, and many passengers, among them young Charles, were carried ashore in a dangerous condition'."

Lucy is recorded elsewhere as Lucy Ann. Another daughter was Marion, born here in 1861.

In the 1890 and 1893 rolls, there was a James ALLISON of "Colombo street, carpenter, freehold, part rural section 243" (Styx Mill), but we do not know if he was related to the family above.

Charles ALLISON (junior) is the subject of the book "Heart and Hand" (1967). He started work here as a carpenter, became a bank clerk, then worked in his father's office studying architecture and surveying at High School. Charles married Jane HOWARD in 1868; she had arrived on the *Victory* in 1859 with parents Charles and Jane, and



Charles Allison (junior) - photo ex Cyclopediat

four siblings). Their first child (born 1860) was named Alfred Ernest, after the Duke of Edinburgh, who was visiting at that time, and broke a three-generation line of Charles ALLISON's, "but it was Jane's wish" (1967: 1960). Eight children were born at Pound Road (now Brougham Street) and two more after they moved to Gladstone Street in 1884.

Charles ALLISON was Town Clerk and Surveyor for the Sydenham Borough from 1879 to 1903, when Sydenham was amalgamated into Christchurch City. Rather than take a more junior position, he set up privately as an "Architect/Civil Engineer/Valuator/Estate Agent, etc.," in Sydenham. He was elected to the Christchurch City Council in 1905 and stood successfully for the Mayoralty in 1907.

He was always in favour of the canal linking the city and the Estuary despite the fact that the rail tunnel had opened in 1867. About 1900, there was again talk of a canal.

By the time he became Mayor, his age was at its height and in 1908 he presided at a great meeting the outcome of which was to appoint him chairman of a newly formed Canal League (1909: 90).

The Lyttelton Harbour Board (of which Allison was the Christchurch representative) was not enthusiastic. A report from an English firm of engineers did nothing to resolve the matter.

In view of the fact that the Lyttelton Harbour Board the railway through the tunnel was itself an interested party, it displayed a fine sense of justice in declining to appoint a commission to examine the evidence (1909: 90).

#### The Commission reported adversely

Charles Allison remained convinced until his death that the "unexploitation of the resources of inner-bay demanded adequate and accessible port facilities and that the construction of a Ship Canal was both feasible from the standpoint of sound engineering practice and a practicable solution financially. But for his increasing age and the intervention of the First World War it seems probable that the Christchurch Canal would have been realised" (1967: 90).

CHARLES ALLISON (continued from 184)



**Diedrich ARPS**

The name of this man appears in several rolls as "ARPEL", "residential Canal Reserve farmer" from 1887. In 1893, he was joined by Elizabeth ARPS, "Marshlands, housewife, residential". Diedrich Johann ARPS had been born in 1842 at Hannover, Germany. He married Elizabeth Helena SCHMACK in 1868. She had been born in Germany in 1851, the daughter of Philip SCHMACK and Christina Eliza TISCH. She died at Halswell in 1899, aged 48 years.

Their children were:

- Anne Helena* born 1869, father shown as being at Harewood, farmer
- Christina* (c1871 - 1952), married in 1893 to Arthur Seymour ROWE.
- John* born 1873, married Jannette Alice WARWICK in 1907, died 1947
- Henry*, born about 1876, married Phoebe GIBLING in 1903, died 1957
- Catherine* born about 1877, married Alfred GATES in 1896, died 1926
- Herman Christian* born about 1878, died 1946
- Hammond Frederick* born 1878, died 1879

*Frederick William* born 1881, married Lucy Margaret PICASKI in 1902

*Elizabeth* (c 1882 - 1950) married Frederick William DAVENDALE in 1906

*William Christopher* born about 1883, married Ethel Muriel HILMM in 1910, died 1946

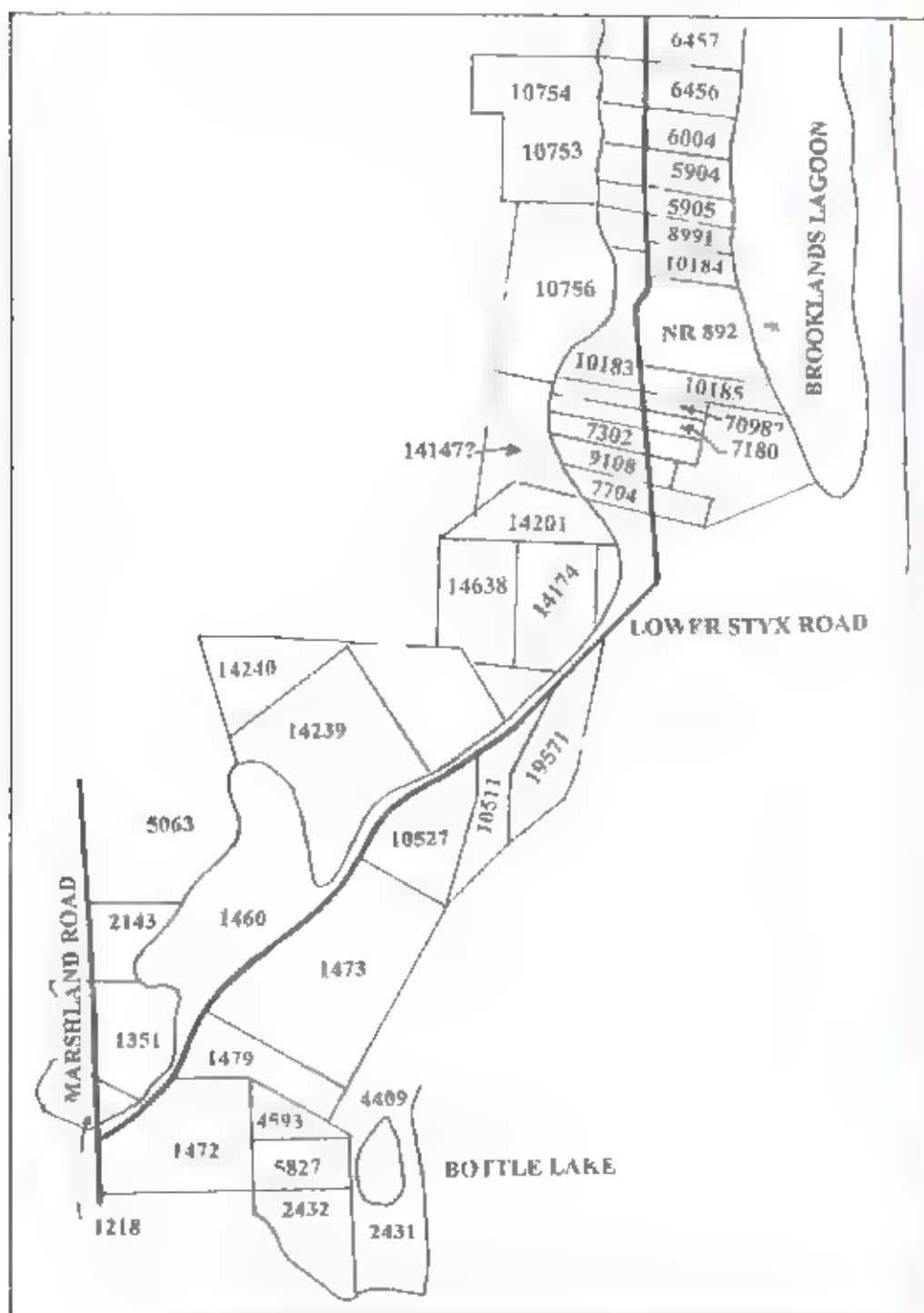
*Charles Diedrich* born about 1889, married Clarence Minnetta STONE, died 1969

*Diedrich Albert* born about 1894, died 1957

*Agnes*, born about 1895, married Thomas Bond LEATHWICK in 1916, died 1973

**Another BROWN Family**

As well as the various people called BROWN in the Belfast area, several people of that name lived beside the Pararekanui-to-Avon Canal Reserve. In 1890, John BROWN had freehold of part of RS 2550 (east of Marshland Road, just south of the bottom of our main Rural Section map) and was shown as a farmer. In 1893, he was listed as a milkman. On both rolls, Frederick BROWN was a milkman resident by the Canal Reserve. Mary Gertrude, "Marshland, lady" appeared in 1893. In 1887, Joseph BROWN resided at "Reece's paddock".



Rural sections east of Marshland Road

### *Marshlands Road to the Sea*

The owners on the 1863 list are shown for all sections numbered less than 5579 (Appendix 1) are shown below. Some were listed in previous chapters.

178	- Turner
351	- Turner
460	- Bannantyne
1472	J Palmer
1473	Bannantyne
1479	- Bannantyne
2143	- Turner
2431	McLean
2432	- McLean
4409	Ryce
4593	F Ryce
5063	- Turner

#### **Janet Stewart Reserve**

On the Shirley-Papanui Community Board agenda for 6 October 1993, the Parks Manager reported that 'The Parks Unit has recently received notice regarding the estate of the late Mr Edmund Charles STEWART who died on 10 July 1993. In his Will, Mr Stewart bequeathed his property at 8 Lower Styx Road to the Christchurch City Council on the condition that it is used by the Council

for the purposes of a reserve and is named the Janet Stewart Reserve' in memory of Mr Stewart's mother. The land is on the corner of Marshland and Lower Styx Roads, and at that time contained '1.9 hectares of grazed land'. The recommendations that the Council accept the bequeathed land, name it "Janet Stewart Reserve", erect a plaque to recognise the gift, and that it be recommended to the Parks and Recreation Committee that the land be classified as Recreation Reserve under Section 17 of the Reserves Act 1977' were passed by the Board, and then duly accepted by the Committee and Council. We suspect that the number '8' was an error, since it is traditional in Christchurch for even numbers to be on the right-hand side of roads. Lower Styx Road has odd numbers on the side of the road in question.

Planting days at the reserve have involved members of the Stewart family as well as other members of the community. The reserve and its facilities, including lakes for canoes, are well patronised. In addition, the former importance of the site to Māori was recognised by the planting of native flax (harakeke) and totara (since removed) near Marshland Road in a pattern to show that it is a Māori planting (known as "pa harakeke").



*William Dunlop courtesy Rosemary Taylor*

### William DUNLOP

His name is preserved in Dunlops Road which leads on to the Hillcrest homestead in the photograph. William DUNLOP (1834–1922) was born at Kilmarnock, Ayrshire, Scotland. He went first to Australia, then came on to New Zealand in 1855 and farmed for 22 years in the Heathcote Valley. Chairman of the Heathcote Valley School Committee in 1867, he was active as a judge at ploughing matches, and as a competitor at agricultural shows, winning prizes at the Christchurch Show for such diverse things as draught horses (1866) and butter (1872).<sup>1</sup> He was elected to the Heathcote Road Board September 1872, the old Board having resigned after a vote of no confidence had been passed at a large public meeting. *(The Evening Post, 1872)*

In 1877, he bought Hillcrest Farm of 220 acres in Marshlands where he went in for horse breeding among other things. Continuing his local body involvement from Heathcote, he won a seat on the Avon Road Board in early 1881, then on the Selwyn County Council (Avon Riding) later that year. Dunlop was a member of the Council for 28 years and chairman for eight. He represented Selwyn County Council on the Lyttelton Harbour Board and was a member of the North Canterbury Hospital Board and the Victoria

Park and Domain Boards. Seeking higher office, he stood for the Avon electorate in 1884, but was defeated by Leonard HARPER, 403 votes to 320 votes. ‘His supporters gave him a dinner afterwards at the Sawyers Arms Hotel. John Reafrree was in the chair. When Leonard Harper resigned in 1887, he stood at the by-election and was defeated by 3 votes by Edwin Blake. However, in the meantime, Parliament had been dissolved’ *(Macdonald)*

He was a founder and director of the Canterbury Central Dairy Company, and a founder and director, until his death, of the NZ Farmer’s Co-operative Association.

William DUNLOP had married in Scotland at the age of 19 to Elizabeth Crawford Constance DALZIEL (according to Macdonald, but the 1893 electoral roll has Elizabeth Constance Crawford DUNLOP, “lady, Hillcrest, Marshlands”). She died at Hillcrest in 1900 (aged 68) and he died there in 1922 (aged 87). Macdonald notes that he was survived by five sons and four daughters, but lists only two and three, respectively, plus two sons who had predeceased him (we have added notes re appearances on electoral rolls).

William Junior, died 1899, aged 44 (rolls 1880–1893 show him as a farmer, “on River Styx”, with residential qualification. In 1893, there was also a William John DUNLOP shown as at “Land Reserve”).



*Elizabeth Constance Crawford Dunlop*





*Hilcrest - the Dunlop homestead (courtesy Rosemary Taylor)*

Robert, an accountant born at Heathcote living at Lyttelton, who had married in 1882 a age 26, to Mary Ellen MALCOMSON aged 17 of Lyttelton

John Struthers, died 1933, aged 76 (rolls show a John DUNLOP at Styx, farmer in 1887 and 1890, and John Struthers DUNLOP Styx river farmer, residential, in 1893).

Frank, died 1884, aged 36 (not listed on any rolls).

Agnes Elizabeth, married William NICHOLLS or Mona Vale (his 3rd wife) who had been at Spring Grove in Belfast (see Chapter 6);

Margaret Constance married in 1894 David ANDREW of Tapanui, Otago (on 1893 roll, "Marshland, domestic duties, residential")

Mary Ruth, married 1902, Wilfrid Langford MINSON of Opawa

We know that another daughter, Helen married Edwin Herbert DANIEL

Other electoral roll listings for Dunlop include the following

David, was on the 1880-81 roll only having freehold on RS 1930 (at the bottom of the main Rural Section map, on "Cana Reserve"), but it is not known if he was related. In 1893 there was a David Taylor DUNLOP on "Cana reserve farmer, residential"

James was on several rolls. In 1880-81 and 1887 "On Bank of Styx, residential" (no occupation), but in the 1887 supplement and in 1893, at Cemetery road

Norman was a farmer with residential qualification in 1887 and 1890, then appears as Norman Matthew in 1893

Reginald Crawford (the name confirms him as a family member) was at "Marshland farmer residential" in 1890 and 1893

Emily was at "Hilcrest, Marshland domestic duties, residential" in 1893

Jeannie, "Midland, Marshland, farmer residential" appeared on the 1893 roll.

William DUNLOP was on electoral rolls from 1880 as a farmer with freehold land (On River Styx, Rural section 1477 1880, 1883-84



*Styx River, Spencerville (courtesy Canterbury Museum ref 10,68)*

1887 & 1890; Hillcrest, Marshland (part rural sections 1477, 1472 and 28749 - 1893)

### **William GUNNION**

He was a gardener, according to Macdonald and lived from 1828 to 1874. He married Margaret Susannah GRAHAM at Lyttelton in 1858. William appeared on electoral rolls in our area only once, in 1865-66. "Pūkahu, sika, Leasehold sections 1460, 1472, 1473, 147 = 475 acres. The last section number should be 1479, for it adjoins the other three and their combined area was 475 acres. He thus had an early association with the area between Marshland Road and the sea. How long the family were in the area is not known, but it may not have been long after William's death in 1874. Family members spent time in South Canterbury or Southland. William and Margaret's children were

*Sarah Isabella*, married James Moncreith GLENIE in 1881 and was living in Sumner at the time of the 1893 elections.

*William Graham* (1859 - 1924) married Annie BROOKS and died at Riverton.

*Hannah Williamson* (1868 - 1933) married Robert McCALLUM in 1898. She was

on the 1893 roll in Sydenham, a Salvation Army officer.

*James Fraser* (1870 - 1900) married Charlotte Jane CARR in 1899 and died in Christchurch.

*Joseph*, born 1873, married Nora Amelia JANSSEN in 1899.

*Thomas Edward* married Margaret HERON and died at Timaru in 1933.

James and Thomas were admitted to the roll of Gapes Valley School in 1881, with their address shown as Kakahu Bush.

### **Spencerville**

This area derives its name from the family of Edmund SPENCER. The example noted in the previous chapter (Cemetery Reeves/Mairehau Road) is not unique. The *Cyclopedia* tells us that "Mr Spencer has resided in Spencer Road, Papanui, since 1884", (but see comments in the next section) although a map dated 1942 shows the name "Nalders Road" for today's Spencerville Road. Also in this area is Turners Road, shown as "Teapes Road" on the 1942 map, with that name now being applied only to a short side-road off Turners Road.

The undated photograph "Styx River, Spencerville" is understood to show the old bridge at Spencerville Road. In 1936, the Spencerville School in Spencerville Road was integrated with Belfast School. One building remains today as a farm building (see photograph). It had opened in 1887 as Sandilands School, changing its name to Spencerville School in 1907. The list of pupils between 16 March 1887 and 27 October 1936 has the following surnames (number of individuals, if more than one, in brackets):

Atten, Armstrong (4), Arnst (2), Ashby, Ashton (3), Barnden, Barnett, Basher (3), Black (5), Bowen (4), Boyce Boyd (6), Brand, Bree, Broadhurst (3), Brown (2), Buchett, Burnside, Bush (2), Butler, Capill (3), Carson, Chenery, Channery, Conner, Cook (5), Corkin, Coull, Cowper, Crouch, Crozier (5), Dalley (2), Day, Delemain (4), Dobson (2), Dodge, Dowdie (6), Duncan, Dunnill, Farrell (2), Fluck, Fox (6), Genet (2), Gilgan, Glennie, Good, Graham (5), Grant, Griffith, Hall (2), Hanniba (2), Harris (6), Hegarty (2), Heissenbuttel, Henry (3), Heskett (2), Heyder, Hills, Holloway, Hunter (3), Hutchison (5), Inwood (20), Jolly (2), Johnston (2), Jones, Kearton, Kenneth, Kennett, Kieszowski (2), Killner, King, Lane, Laws, Lewis, Lint (3), McCartney (3), McConnel (2), McDonald, McMillan (3), Magness, Marshall, Mer (6), Mills, Moore (4), Mortland (5), Morton (5), Nicholson (4), O'Connell, O'Connor (4), Parker, Perkins, Pateman (4), Pole, Priest (2), Prince, Rasmussen, Reddington, Rickerby, Ricketts, St. Merat, Sandford (3), Sanford (2), Sendal, Seyb, Sy, Sioane (2), Smith, Somerville, Spencer (11), Sullivan, Sutherland, Thon, Timperley (2), Todd (3), Tyson (2), Vincent (2), Vesey, Ward, Wilkinson, Wilson (2), Woodward, Wroot, Yeatman.

This is taken from a typed list, so spelling errors could be present. The Inwood, Wilson and Spencer families certainly contributed a large number of pupils.

### Edmund SPENCER

Edmund SPENCER was born in Hewelsfield Parish, Gloucestershire, in 1828, and was educated at St. Brave's in the Forest of Dean. 'He was brought up as a farmer, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits for

many years. Before coming to New Zealand he leased farms respectively from the Duke of Beauford and from Mr. W. H. Peel, cousin of the celebrated Sir Robert Peel.' (*Cyclopedia*, 193). He went to Australia in 1861 and came to Canterbury in 1863. He was for some time employed by Mr. F. Mitcheall, auctioneer. After this, he commenced 17 years managing Edward REECE's farm at Bottle Lake, which he successfully transformed from a wilderness into a state of cultivation. He bought his first portion of land near the Styx in 1871, later increasing the area to 2000 acres. Descendants still reside in the area. Edmund SPENCER was a member of the Avon Road Board and of the Belfast School Committee. 'He was married in 1849 to a daughter of Mr. John Pritchard, of Hewelsfield, and has four sons and five daughters' (*Cyclopedia*, 193).

There is some confusion regarding the residence of Edmund SPENCER. Macdonald tells us that 'He lived in Spencer Road, Papanui from 1884' which we took to mean Spencerville Road. Elsewhere, we found reference to him living in Daniels Road from 1884. It is clear that he did live in Daniels Road, but later built a house in Spencerville Road. It appears that other members of the family lived there. Edmund SPENCER is shown on the 1893 roll as living at Daniels Road. Earlier rolls refer to ownership of land near the Styx River. In 1875-76 and 1878-79, Edmund is shown at Bottle Lake (Reece's property) having freehold of RS's 14174 and 14638, 'west bank river Styx'. In 1880-81,



Edmund Spencer (photo ex *Cyclopedia*).



Edmund's house, 1890s. Photo by J. H. P. H.



Edmund's house, 1890s. Photo by J. H. P. H.  
Edmund's house, 1890s. Photo by J. H. P. H.



Edmund's house, 1890s. Photo by J. H. P. H.  
Edmund's house, 1890s. Photo by J. H. P. H.



1883-84, 1887 and 1890, this had changed to mention of "Rural section 14171, river Styx". In 1893, Edmund and Jane are shown at "Daniels Road, Papanui", both with residential qualifications.

In searching the SPENCER family tree, it appears that William SPENCER married Mary NICHOLS in 1787 in Gloucestershire. They had a son, Edwin, born the same year, who married Susannah FROWEN in 1811. Edmund SPENCER was their son (born 1828). Some of his siblings also found their way to New Zealand. They were Mary Ann (c. 1811), Eliza (b. about 1830, married Charles Morrison MORGAN in 1862 in Wales, died here in 1906, and is buried at Papanui), William (born about 1834), and Emily (born about 1835, married William George NORMAN of Kaapoi in 1854). There are other links with Styx families from SPENCER descendants other than Edmund. The eldest child of Eliza and Charles MORGAN, Alice Louisa, was born at Hokitika and married Carrie Diedrich (Charles) KRUSE in 1898. Her sister Sarah Susannah Spencer MORGAN, married Henry (Harry) KRUSE in Hokitika in 1887. He died in 1897 and is also buried at Papanui.

Edmund SPENCER died 20 September 1911 at the age of 87 years. His wife, Jane nee PRITCHARD, died in 1914. Their headstone at St Pauls in Papanui is shown in the photograph. Their children were as follows:

*George*, born 1855, died 1856.  
*Albert*, born 1856, d.d. not marry, died 1938, buried at Papanui. He appeared on the 1878-79 roll as leasing RS's 419 and 463 between Be fast and Chaney's Corner and in 1890 "residential Styx farmer".

*Mary Jane*, born 1858, married Charles Wellington Bishop INWOOD in 1877, died 1934.

*Frank*, born in England in 1860, married Anna KRUSE in 1885, farmed in the North island and had 10 children.

*Edmund junior*, born 1866, married Sarah Ann (Annie) Clara HACK in 1898 (his address was shown as "Florence Villa Styx"). He died before 12 September 1946. He appeared on the 1887, 1890 and 1891 rolls as "residential, Styx, farmer".

*Susan Ellen*, born 1868 at New Brighton, married Francis DOWDLE in 1889. She died in 1914, with her residence shown as "Spencerville Road, Chaney's".

*Emma*, born 1871 at Chaney's Corner, married John TEMPLETON in 1896, and died in 1956. She was on the 1893 roll at "Papanui, household duties, residential".

*Edward*, born 1872, married and lived at Daniels Road before moving to Spencerville. Their eldest son, Edward junior, was interviewed in 1980 (see below).

*William Pritchard*, born 1873, married Margaret McCONNELL in 1900, and died in 1952.

*Alice Rose*, born 1877 at Bottle Lake, married Leonard Edmund CORNWALL in 1900, and died in Timara in 1942.

Edward SPENCER junior was interviewed in 1980 for Des King of the former "Papanui Herald". He was born in 1902, and was living at 96 Spencerville Road at the time of the interview. The bulk of the interview notes were:

Mr Spencer's grandfather built a house at Spencerville and lived there but was in Spencerville north of the Styx River. This land was a swamp which he had drained. He also built a house at Spencerville, two storey, which his son Edward and family lived in. Mr Spencer remembers



Emma Spencer courtesy Grace Samuels



Spencer headstone at St Pauls Church

his grandfather driving out from Papanui in his horse and buggy. The land that he owned stretched up to Stewarts Gully and was called Spencers Gully. Before Europe is arrived, the Maoris used the land for

gathering off place to sleep and rest. Mr Spencer remembers seeing the vast mound of shells which were the remains of the food they had eaten. This mound was made of only red manuka tree known as the

tree. This tree was used for making canoes. However several canoes had been taken from the tree and these survived.

Mr Spencers daughter was born in 1847 and lived at Daniel's school. Later he moved to the

the Road up to Stewarts Gully and on his

Mr Spencer went to Spencerville school and in 1914 when he was in Standard 5 he shifted to the Belair School. He worked at the way from Spencerville into Bristol. At the time Billy Bolsh was the headmaster of the school. A former All Black of 1903 and a Pouter, a New Zealand key player took Standard 5. After Mr Spencer left school



William Pritchard Spencer (courtesy M Bashford)



Hares in the Styx Gun Club area at Otahua, courtesy M Bashford

he started work on his father's farm after a full-time week. The farm mainly grazed sheep and cattle.

Mr Spencer's father developed the road through to the beach and during the depression sold it to the Otahua Park. Mr Spencer helped his father about the place.

But the house was burnt down some time after the war. It was used to hold dances. The house was built early on in the 19th century. People would come from over 100 miles away to these dances. The ladies had to climb up a very narrow staircase to the loft where the dance was. Since they wore very cumbersome skirts, this was a difficult task.

When Mr Spencer was a young man, the Styx Gun Club used to come out on the weekends in the morning and did to shoot rabbits. People also came in from Belfast to pick mushrooms which the area had a good supply of. Some of the swagmen would come round for a meal and drink and then bed down in the barn for the night. For entertainment people used to go to euchre parties in the surrounding area. To the Otahua Marshlands and Marshlands. Mr Spencer spent most of his time on the farm, but in his later years he worked at the Belfast Freezing Works. At present he lives just down the road from the old homestead at 96 Spencerville Road.

The mention of the Styx Gun Club brought to mind a photograph sighted in a book. It shows 22 shooters, and carefully laid out, 608 hares! The caption in the book read 'Hares in North Canterbury were kept under a measure of control by the Styx Gun Club whose drive here yielded 608. Hares were also a useful substitute for foxes when hunt clubs were established in the 1870s' (Temple 1980). A large copy of this photograph, with the shooters identified, hangs at the Belfast Museum.

Mention must be made of William Pritchard SPENCER. He was appointed a Justice of the Peace in 1899, and later served on the Waimairi County Council for 37 years from 1900-11 when it replaced the Avon Road Board. He was very active in public life, being a member (and in many cases, Chairman for considerable periods) of the Canterbury Education Board, Selwyn Plantation Board, North Canterbury Hospital Board, Waimakariri River Trust (which later became the North Canterbury Catchment Board), and the Board of Governors of Canterbury University College.

W P SPENCER was a member of the Belfast School Committee for 50 years, and for 35 of those years he was its Chairman. When

he Ouruhia Park Committee was disbanded and replaced by the Ouruhia Domain Board he became its first Chairman (15 December 1938). Likewise, he was the first Chairman of the Spencer Park Board (the park was named after him), having originally conceived the idea of creating a park to provide work for the unemployed during the 1930s Depression.

He had been educated at Belfast and Papanui Schools, and commenced work with his father at the Spencerville farm until about 1898, when he leased and worked on his own account, later purchasing the property when Edmund died in 1911. The original red manuka, according to another account, was found on the Spencer farm in 1895. "Portion of this shrub was given by him to Mr William Nicholls, who in turn showed it to Mr Robert Nairn, who was successful in obtaining good plants and later on planted from seed and the Nicholl, as it was called, is to be found throughout the world."

The photograph shows W P SPENCER and his wife planting trees at Ouruhia Domain on Arbor Day of an unspecified year. The minutes of the Ouruhia Domain Board (first page here) show W P SPENCER and P SPENCER. The second person was William Percival (known as Percy), the son of William Percival SPENCER. Minutes show apologies from Percy from 1941 to 1944 (in 1943 with a request for leave of absence for Staff Sergeant SPENCER). He resigned from the committee in 1945. Percy SPENCER died in 1996.

### James BOYD

We understand that James BOYD married Martha DOLDS. Two children found were

*Sarah*, born 1 April 1867, father "Styx farmer". She married Alexander (John) MORTLAND in 1886. He appears to have been the son of Samuel MORTLAND, who was on the 1890 and 1893 rolls as a farmer at Styx, with residential qualification. Farmer (1887) he was shown at "Sea View, Styx", so presumably lived in the Brooklands area.

*Robert*, born 15 July 1868 (father Styx farmer)

Election rolls show James BOYD at Styx, a farmer, having freehold of part of RS 7378, in 1887, 1890 and 1893. His son, Robert, appears in 1890 and 1893 as a labourer, with residential qualification. The 1893 roll was that for Riccarton. The 1893 Avon also has the following, with residential qualifications:

Elizabeth, Lower Styx, Marshlands, domestic duties

Martha, King's Bridge, Lower Styx, Marshlands, domestic duties

James, Burwood, farmer

James, junior, Burwood, farmer

Elizabeth is probably the wife of James, Martha may be a daughter, and the James (and son) could be another family. We are not sure where the boundary between the Avon and Riccarton electorates was at that time.

### William BROWNE

William Raymond BROWNE is another who owned land in the Styx catchment, but never lived there. His name appears on electoral rolls from 1875 to 1893 as owning RS 10184, "30 acres between Pararekanui and Saltwater lagoon". This section is next to "Native Reserve 892" between the river and Brooklands Lagoon. Browne also owned RS 10185, "20 acres west side Bottle lake road", and RS 1236 in the Avonhead area. His residential address is shown as "Dunrobin house, Christchurch" or "Fendalltown" with his occupation as "gentleman".

### Brooklands

This settlement began as a collection of huts and shelters for fishermen, as illustrated in the undated photographs held by the Canterbury Museum. It was only after the 1920s that housing in the traditional sense appeared. The plan shows the survey carried out in 1921. The central of the three boating reserves (between the word "Waimairi" and the Museum stamp) corresponds to today's Brooklands Boating Reserve. The road towards the bottom of the plan is marked "Beach Road" and appears to correspond to today's Earham Street. The



MINUTES OF THE FIRST MEETING OF THE OIRUHIA DOMAIN BOARD HELD IN THE OIRUHIA SCHOOL ON THURSDAY DECEMBER 15th AT 8 P.M. 1938

- PRESENT.** Messrs W.P. Spencer, H.M. Millan, A. Fleming, F. Dunlop, P. Spencer, E.H. Ashby, N. Ashby, and E.T. Harvey.
- APOLOGY** An apology was received for the absence of Mr E.A. Stead, and on the motion of Mr W.P. Spencer, seconded Mr McMillan, the Secretary was instructed to send a letter of condolence with him in his recent accident.
- ELECTION of CHAIRMAN** On the motion of Mr E.H. Ashby, seconded Mr McMillan, Mr W. P. Spencer was unanimously elected Chairman of the Board
- Election of SECRETARY/TREASURER** On the motion of Mr McMillan, seconded Mr E.H. Ashby, Mr E.T. Harvey was elected Secretary-Treasurer.
- CORRESPONDENCE:** A letter from the Waimairi County Council accepting dedication of the proposed new access road was read and received. The Under Secretary for Lands wrote advising the appointment of the members of the Board, and the time and place of the first meeting.
- ACCOUNT BOOKS &c:** On the motion of Mr W.P. Spencer, seconded Mr E.H. Ashby, the Secretary was authorised to procure the necessary books of account, stationery etc.
- HAY:** The Chairman reported that, as the matter was urgent, he had accepted on behalf of the Board, the highest tender, that of Mr T. Jones of £2/-/-, for the cut of hay on the Domain. The Chairman's action was ratified, on the motion of Mr Fleming, seconded Mr N. Ashby
- MEETINGS:** The Chairman suggested that meetings be held quarterly, and on the motion of Mr Harvey, seconded Mr N. Ashby, it was decided to hold the next meeting on a suitable date in March 1939. On the motion of Mr E.H. Ashby, seconded Mr Dunlop, it was decided to hold an inspection of the Domain on January 8th @ 2pm
- PROPOSED PAVILION:** On the motion of Mr N. Ashby, seconded Mr P. Spencer, the Secretary was instructed to write to the Minister of Lands, to follow up the correspondence with the Park Committee on the subject.
- LABOUR:** On the motion of Mr M. Millan, seconded Mr Fleming, the Secretary was instructed to apply to have the Domain Board appointed an Employing Authority under the Employment Promotion Act, and to apply for relief labour.
- LEASES.** On the motion of the Chairman, seconded Mr E.H. Ashby, the Secretary was empowered to have the lease of the 4 acres to Mr Wilson attended to by the Lands Department to conform with the Act.
- COPY OF ACT:** On the motion of the Chairman, seconded Mr McMillan, the Secretary was instructed to obtain a copy of the latest Act governing Domain Boards.
- BANKING:** On the motion of Mr E.H. Ashby, seconded Mr Dunlop, it was decided that an account, in the Post Office Savings Bank in the name of the Oiruhia Domain Board, and that Messrs W.P. Spencer and E.T. Harvey be authorised to operate on the account.
- CASH IN HAND** Mr H. McMillan, Secretary of the now disbanded Oiruhia Park Committee, reported that this committee had a credit balance of £36/14/10, and he was authorised to deposit same in the Board's bank account, when this had been opened.

Read and Confirmed.

E.H. Ashby moved 30 1939

Minutes of first meeting of Oiruhia Domain Board (courtesy C. van Groven)

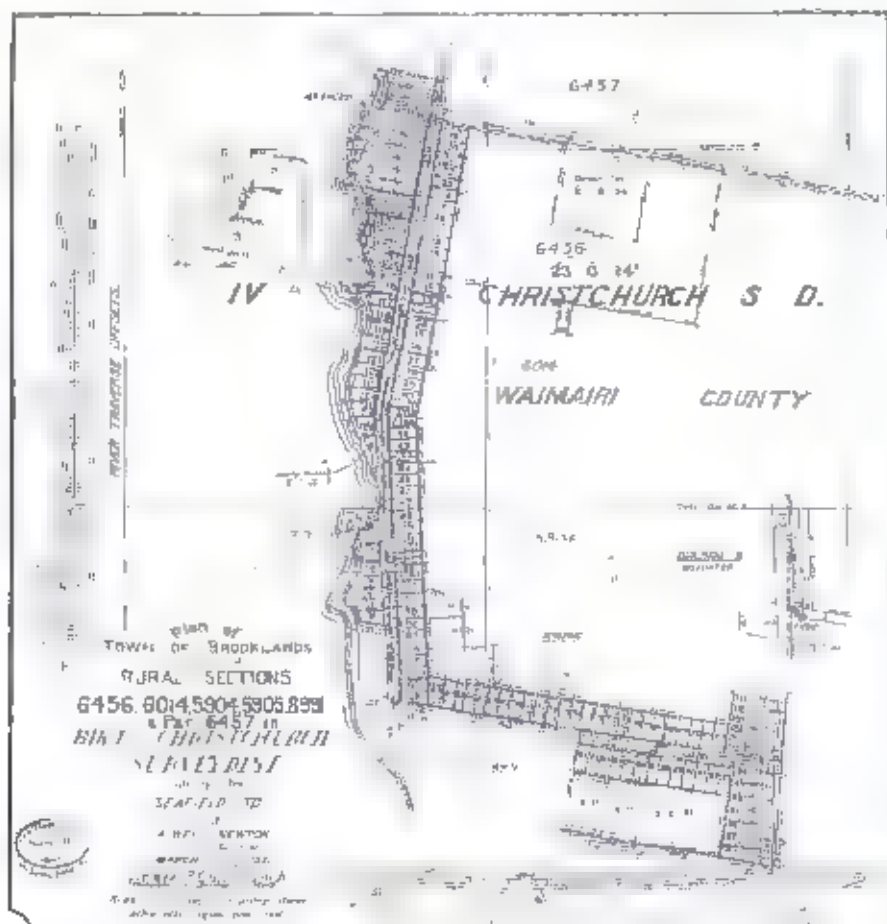
reserve near the top (between lots 2 and 3 and to the right of "see diagram") is today's Pumping Station Reserve

The name "Brooklands" in an index to local publications is sometimes confused with a property of the same name near Rangiora. It is mentioned here because it illustrates the point made several times about "absentee owners". The journey of George John LEECH and his brother to New Zealand was backed by a wealthy solicitor named William BROOK. "Brooklands" based on the name of the man providing the money, was Rangiora's first freehold farm, to the south east of the town. In time it grew along the Cam and took in land on the native reserve which Leech leased from his Maori neighbours. The idea was that Brooks would provide money for George Leech and his brother Charles to buy land in the colony. After the land had been converted into farms and had appreciated in value it would be sold and they would return to England and retire. (Hawkins, 1983). The fact

that members of the Leech family were still around more than a century later shows that that part of the plan didn't come to fruition.

### Flood Gates

During the research for this book ( whilst searching through "The Press" for 1933 for an article on early Harewood Road settlers supposed to have been published that year, but which was never located!), reference was found to the proposal to build the original flood gates near the mouth of the Styx River. On 28 April, a list of items in the Waimakariri River Trust estimates included "Styx flood gate and bridge, approaches and embankments, £975". The announcement caused some concerns to be raised. "The Press" of 18 May 1933 reported on the first meeting of the Waimakariri River Trust since recent elections. Among those present were W P Spencer and H W Harris (engineer).



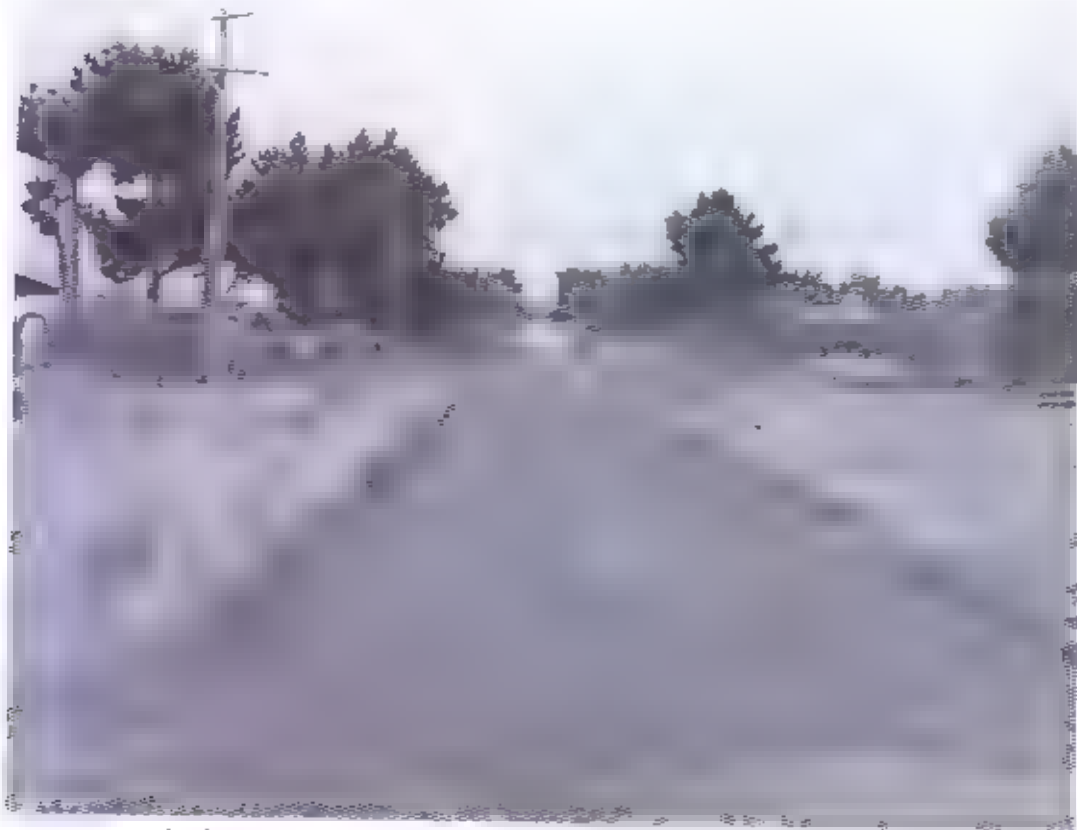
1921 survey of part of Brooklands (courtesy Canterbury Museum, map 177)

A letter was received from \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 by the \_\_\_\_\_  
 in the Styx River the \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mr. Spencer said \_\_\_\_\_  
 of the farmers in the neighbourhood about \_\_\_\_\_  
 might happen in flood time. Mr. Harris assured Mr.  
 Spencer that the gates would be large enough to  
 carry any flood waters at present and would be so  
 designed as to be capable of being enlarged. The  
 gates would not work automatically with the tide  
 \_\_\_\_\_ would be purely flood gates. He would point  
 he added, that the gates \_\_\_\_\_  
 to work with the tide \_\_\_\_\_ they would keep  
 \_\_\_\_\_ condition and would be already closed if  
 \_\_\_\_\_ the down at half tide when there might be  
 some difficulty in closing them by hand. Mr. Spencer  
 moved that the gates should be designed \_\_\_\_\_  
 far as was practicable automatic. This motion was  
 carried, and the Waimairi Council's letter received  
 on \_\_\_\_\_ disclaiming the responsibility mentioned  
 in the letter of "The Press" 8 May 1933 p14

*The Press* of 25 July 1933 records that "The Stewart's Gully road, which is at present under repair will soon be completed as far as the proposed new bridge over the Styx. The work

is being carried out by relief labour" (this was during the Depression). In her reminiscences which appeared regularly in the 1990s in the community newsletter "Contact" which preceded the current "Styx Post", Mrs Dorothea Richards (died 2006) referred to the desire of local Waimairi Councillor W. P. SPENCER to have a bridge over the floodgates, but he was not supported by the Council due to financial difficulties. Only a few more pieces would have supported the bridge. Encouraged by the local member of Parliament, Morgan WILLIAMS, a petition was taken up, and this resulted in the bridge being built. Mrs RICHARDS noted that "We got a one-way wooden bridge with a kind of large wire netting on the sides. The approaches to the bridge were soon built and the grader prepared the road to join with what is now Lower Styx Road."

The second (present) gates were built in the 1980s, and operate in the main as tide gates. Both Griffin (1975) and a 1980 report ("Coastal Reserves Investigation", Report on Waimairi County, Department of Lands and Survey) refer to the gates as still being at the Kainga Road bridge.



Looking north up Lower Styx Road in 1950. The house on the left is No. 965  
 on the unpaved road, treated with engine oil to minimise dust (courtesy Auckland Library)



*Early Brooklands (courtesy Canterbury Museum, ref WAT 14)*



*Early Brooklands (courtesy Canterbury Museum, ref WAT 110)*



### The YEATMAN Family

The oldest reminiscences located for this area were those in the journal of Charles YEATMAN (1970) relating to the life of his parents (George and Flora) and their children (Stan, Charles, Violet and Jack) in the Styx-Brooklands area 1901 - 1922. George YEATMAN had come from Dorset and arrived in Lyttelton in January 1875 at the age of 8 months. He came with his parents, a four-year-old brother and two-year-old sister. George married Flora in 1897 and moved to Seaview (Brooklands) in 1901 or 1902. The notes from the journal, kindly supplied by Bill YEATMAN, son of Charles, read as follows:

It was some time in 1901 - 02 that Dad bought the farm at Seaview now called Brooklands. When ever made him buy his place is hard to say the house was built on a rise or a built up piece of ground about 8 or 10 foot high, as the place was continual being flooded by the Waimakariri and the house was burned down many years ago, but the built up area surrounded by the trees is still there as Jack and I noted in our October 1970

I think that the

...s. broom and horse

It was at this place that I have a vivid memory of our Great Grandfather ... or good behaviour he said that he would take an and I (Charles) out rabbit shooting in the area

... well behind of Great Grandfather and in his ... time. As was going on until poor old Great

...prawling on the ground with the gun's ill grasped in his hand, there was a loud bang as the gun

... round in front of him

... to Stan and a

... and we showed appreciation by peals of laughter. This did not last long for a

... Great Grandfather broke himself in an recovered his wind he told us in his jocular term

... rabbit shooting expedition

... I have of Great Grandfather when

... id + sneaked away to the beach. The beach was then



Yeatman House - Styx Brooklands - 1901 - 1922

we did not know what it was. Just we arrived home with it. Dad and Mother knew what it was and all about it. And Mum and Dad on our bad behaviour were sent back to the beach to be punished. Dad protected. This visit of Great Grandfather and Great Grandmother was the last time I saw him as he died on the 20th November 1901.

This farm must have proved a real disappointment to Dad as he worked like a slave in filling up stopbank along the rivers and sea front only to see them washed away with the floods. And her memory gave of his place is that which we knew as the haunted house. This was situated near the sea on Dad's farm, and was at an earlier time the Pili's house for shipping on the Waimakariri River going to Kaiapo. When we lived there it was deserted and neglected, hidden by lupins, broom and gorse and the sand had blown up the walls as high as the window sills. Stan and I often crept up to the place through the bushes to see if we could see anything but I cannot remember ever being able to look up enough to see anything. I was afraid of ghosts was too great.

Stan and I used to go down to the beach in winter season to watch Dad and Mother. Many a time we would catch a keru in the tin foil with a couple of sweeps of the net. This was when Mum would cook up frying pans full of just plain whitebait without any baiter. What a difference now in 2010 when it costs you 50 cents a 4 lb.

It was from this farm that Stan and I started our schooling. We went to a school at what is now called Spencerville. The school is still there in 1911 with one side knocked out of it and is now used as a shed. Stan was 5 and I was 4 when we started and it entailed a walk of just over 3 miles each way which was quite far enough for us at our age.

In 1905 Dad sold this farm to a neighbour Mr Sandford who owned the adjoining land up to and including which is now Spencer Park. The price he gave was less than 3/- per acre and I think about £40 for the house and buildings. What a difference to the price of £100 now asked for a quarter acre section of this land in 1970!

The next farm that Dad had was at Lower Styx Road and this was leased from a Mr Harbottle and it was here that Dad started dairy farming. This was quite a good farm of about 80 acres, and Dad and Mum milked about 100 cows, and it was all hand milking in those days. As it was a small farm, Mum and Dad were in the morning milking and Mum was also in

the afternoon milking. We had a happy time on this farm although Stan and I had a lot to do such as feeding pigs and calves, and at certain times of the year we had a lot of weeding to do.

Later Dad bought a motor boat. It was called the May Queen and it had seating for about 20 people. The reason Dad bought this motor boat was that he was the sole tender for clearing the weeds from the bottom of the Styx River. He had invented a V-shaped knife that could be pulled behind the boat and these knives were attached to steel rods, and their weight kept them in the bottom of the river and they cut the weeds as they were pulled along. Being V-shaped they would not snag on anything. I remember rightly Dad received £30 a year for the job, and it entailed keeping the river down to a certain level. He had to keep the river clean right from the mouth up to the Styx railway crossing. He also had a big steel knife which he could fit on to the side of the boat to cut the weeds on the sides of the river.

Stan was on my job to either steer the boat or look after the throttle on the engine while Dad looked after the knives and we could do the whole job of the river in less than a day. On holidays we often went on trips down the Styx River and into the Waimakariri and on up to Kaiapo in the motor boat. I can only remember us having one mishap and that was when we were hit by a wave near the bar of the Waimakariri and the spray went over the engine and it stopped. We were lucky that another motor boat the P.D.Q. saw us drifting to the bar and Dad towed us to Kaiapo where we fixed our engine and were able to motor home.

It was not long after this episode that the P.D.Q. was smashed up on the bar through her engine stopping, but the two men a Mr Ball and Mr Trueman managed to get ashore. We saw the remains of this boat on the beach at Kaiapo on one of our trips here. I think it was seeing this smashed-up boat that made Dad realise what could have happened to us. He took the family out on the Waimakariri again, although Stan and I accompanied him out to the bar a few more times on fishing trips. In those days we did not carry felts as there were only the big wind type and they were much too cumbersome to have in a small boat.

It was in this motor boat that we always went to church. The church services were held in the school at Spencerville. I think that Stan and I started at it was here that Mum played the organ and the Minister was a Reverend Holloway and after church

he used to love to do for a while in the motor boat and remember his net saying when anything went wrong was "dang it".

I do not remember having a visit at any of our homes of Grandfather Yeatman. He died on the 3rd September 1904. Grandmother Yeatman was very religious and when she came to our place all of us children had to have our boots blacked on the Saturday as it was a sin to do those sort of things on a Sunday and there was no laughter or playing games as this was the Lord's day and your thoughts and deeds had to be pure.

On Great Grandmother Ward's visits, although she was very religious she did not carry it to the lengths that Grandmother Yeatman did. We always looked forward to Great Grandmother Ward's visits as she used to tell us children of her early life in Workshop England and of her arrival in New Zealand. I only wish that I could remember some of those experiences, but they are too vague now for me to write down.

On this farm at Lower Styx Road that Delamere had a man to cut flax that grew on the river in the ground the farm. He was an old sailor named Jack Horne and he camped in a tent at the bottom of the farm. Mum used to take scones and Stan and I used to take them down to him. We always had to take Jack with us (our brother) as he was a great favourite of Jack Horne's and we used to think it was just great to sit in his tent and eat a scone with him. When he has died the flax cutting gave Mum a

"Plank" a sailing ship that he had sailed on. He made a present to Mum of this canvas for the kindness she had shown him. We never heard of him again after he left.

Each evening after milking the cows Dad would have to take the milk into his church. He delivered it to a dairy on the corner of Barbadoes and Cashe

his wife. She also ran a grocers shop attached to the dairy. This could be a long dreary ride in the trap driving to the dairy and Dad always had his boots warmed and wrapped in bagging to keep his feet warm. Dad always about 9 o'clock when he arrived back home.

It was always in March that Dad would harness the horse and dray and all hands would go out and gather mushrooms from the bottom paddock which would be white with them. Dad used to get 3d a pound for them at a shop in Christchurch.

It was from this farm that Stan, Violet, Jack and myself had to walk to the Marshland School. This always seemed a pretty long walk to us as it was along a six mile walk each day.

After part of our schooling there we had a very good school master a Mr. Jack Poisson. He was from Dafield where Mum used to teach him at Sunday School. When the church services were discontinued at Spencerville the children had to walk to Marshland.

It was while we were at this farm that the 1906 Christchurch Exhibition was held in Hagley Park and Mum took us children to the park of course. As the most wonderful thing that I had ever seen, there was a water chute, a boat going down a slide into Lake Victoria. There was also an Air Ship a boat being towed on a cable about fifteen feet in the air. The Battle of Gettysburg was portrayed in a large tent. This was very good from a children's point of view. There was plenty of food and drink.

Another major event that I remember while at Lower Styx Road was the fire at the

the burnt out the whole block of shops bounded by High, Lichfield, Cashe and Colombo streets. The fire started in Strange and Co's furniture factory on the corner of Lichfield and High Street and spread to the other buildings and burned for two days. Dad and Mum took the family to see it on Monday and what a devastated mess it was.

I cannot help thinking now that I could not have been so close to those days as I was. It is perhaps the curse may have been better. I remember some of the incidents and I were involved in. As for instance the time we were going to dig for worms for Dad's feeling with the spade was carrying the spade and we came to a ditch. I jumped over it and told Stan to throw the spade over which he did and went to catch it but it caught me on the forehead, cutting it open. Stan took me home to Mum and bandaged it up with plenty of Zam-Buk. I had no other luck in men at that time. I had no other luck but still have the scar on my forehead.

There was another time Dad sent Stan and I with a sickle each to cut wild turnips out of the top of bays. All went well until the turnip in the paddock. Stan and I had a race to cut this one down. We both got down at the same time but my sickle caught the palm of Stan's hand at the base of the thumb and cut a piece as big as a 20 cent piece right out of

We picked up the piece of flesh off the sickle and stuck it back on his hand and went home to Mum who bandaged it up with plenty of Sam Buk. The piece of flesh grafted on as good as gold but did not have any feeling in it.

The next episode we'll remember was when Dad sent Stan and I to feed our hay to the cows. We only had one pitch fork with us, and when Stan had finished his part on the stack asked for the fork which he threw down, and it caught me in the wrist. It went in one side of my wrist and came out on the other side, and we could not get it out so home to Mum. We arrived home Stan carrying one end of the fork and me carrying the other end through my wrist. Mum had to put Zam Buk on the line protruding through my wrist to pull it out, then she bound it up with Zam Buk. I did not have any after effects, only still have an enlarged wrist bone and the two fork marks on my wrist.

It was from this farm that we had our first introduction to a hospital. I remember Jack coming home from school feeling unwell and during the night he developed a high fever so Dad had to go to the Post Office in Marshland and ring for a doctor. A Doctor Inglis came and said that Jack had a congestion of the lungs and that he would have to go to the Christchurch Hospital. Dad had to harness up the horse and gig and he and Mum took Jack to the hospital in motor ambulance. In those days Jack had been in hospital about a week when he took scarlet fever so he was transferred to Burwood Hospital as that was the quarantining hospital in those days. He was there for six weeks before he was allowed to come home.

I have a very vivid memory of a time in late spring when Dad and Mum took us children into Christchurch. On the way home in the trap we struck one of those cold easterlies and Carter got the shivers, and when we arrived home Mum put him to bed, and he started to shiver. He seemed to be alright the next day only that he stammered in his speech, and this continued for a number of years and then it gradually left him and there was no sign of it's uttering in later years.

We'll remember the time Dad and Mum took us children to see the train wreck at Chaney's Corner. The Waimakariri had flooded and overflowed its banks and washed out the balustrade from under the lines, and when the train went on it sank and the carriages piled up on top of the engine. It was forunate that there was only one man killed and several injured. This happened if my memory serves me in about 1905 or 1906.

Another wreck that Dad used to take Stan and I to see was a ship wrecked in the sand at the mouth of the Waimakariri. It was the "Owaka Belle" and you could only see it after there had been a storm and the sand had been scoured from the beach. As the mouth of the river was a mile south of where it is now in 1970 there is much more sand piled on the beach now, and I think it is years since this wreck has been sighted, note added by hand. Actually it was in 1999 after a southerly storm.

**We note here that "The 45-ton ketch "Owaka Belle" came to grief on the Waimakariri bar on 26 January 1894" (Hawkins, 957)**

Memories flood back to the many things that happened in our childhood on that farm. Many a sing-song we had there on a Sunday night as was here that Dad bought Mum a piano in place of the small organ which had been given to Mum by Great Grandmother Ward; it was only a small one she had brought out with her from England. Great Grandfather Ward had earned this organ on his back over the Bridle Path to Christchurch. These Sunday night sing-songs used to be a treat for Stan and I as we always had to give an item. I remember that I always had to sing "Little Brown Jug". Stan's contribution was "Under the Old Apple Tree" then the two of us would sing "Pretty Red Wing" together. We always received a good hearing, and everyone seemed to enjoy themselves. Our home on Lower Sixx Road was the focal point for everyone to gather on these singing evenings.

We had quite a lot of good neighbours, there were the Treleavens, Mr and Mrs and three sons Ezra, Nigel, Rodger and a daughter Mary. Then there were the Myers, Becks, Langs, Roots (Wroot) and the Fox family. There were three daughters Rose, Gertrude and Nell. They were all regular visitors. Mr Fox was quite a man for his drink and every Saturday he used to go to Christchurch always on his own. He would come home at night rolling from side to side of his pipe drunk and yelling out to everyone he saw. He had some very good horses and they fairly flew past our place on their way home and many a time Mr Fox was laid in the bottom of his trap with an arm through the reins, too drunk to know where he was going, but his horses always got him home.

In the days that we were at Lower Sixx Road the land between the sea and the farms was called the Rumm. It was really waste land covered in broom and gorse, and it was here that Dad would take Stan and I to get a load of firewood. We had to go through Mr Fox's place and as he was a breeder of ferrets,



Dad would take his gun, and we would get a couple of ferrets to take with us as these little beasts were like rabbit hunters. We carried them with us in little cages, and when we came to a rabbit burrow we would let one of them go into the burrow and his squeaking would frighten the rabbits out and then Dad would get a shot at them. The ferrets would always come out of the burrows and want to get into their cages again. I never liked these ferrets but always had to carry one and Stan carried the other one.

In 1910 one of the finest sights ever to be seen became visible in the early morning sky. It was Halley's Comet. Dad and Mum got us children up in the early mornings to have a look at it in the eastern sky. It was like a very bright star with a very long bright vapour tail. Later it became visible in the western sky during the early evening. Then it slowly disappeared from view, and will not be visible again

well, and another Yeatman, Grandmother Long (other), Aunt Hetty Long who came quite often, and there was Uncle Jack Yeatman.

ness of us children. One of the tales we never tire of hearing was when Great Grandmother Ward first arrived in Christchurch and was living in one of those huts. An old maori used to come round begging for food, he was a very old man, he had no clothes, he was a few years past his prime, he tied around his middle which covered nothing. This used to embarrass Great Grandmother so she gave him a pair of Great Grandfather's old trousers to put on, but to her dismay on his next visit he came with a black punch with the trousers draped down his back and the two legs tied around his neck. It was not long after this that some of his relatives came and took him away as he was becoming a bit of a problem to the few Christchurch dwellers.

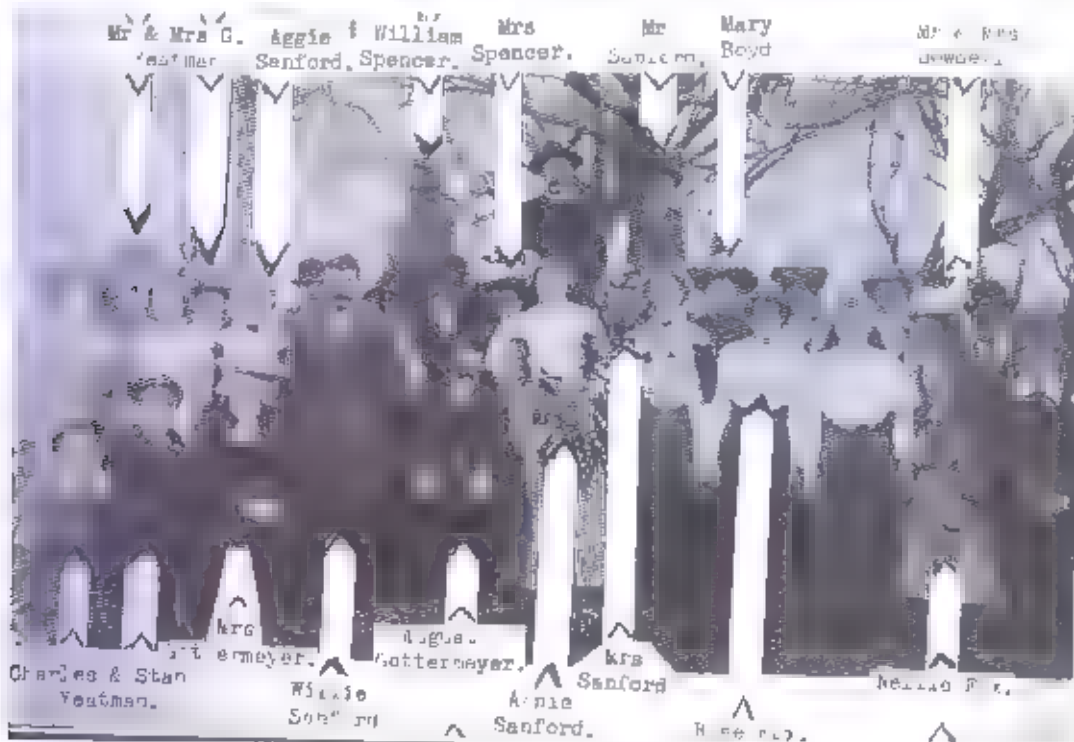
Our association with Marshland was coming to an end. Before leaving Lower Styx Road Marshland farm we will make a note of the Yeoman child.

born on the 7th March 90b, then Majeed Alim  
Mary born on May 8th 90c, and then Rosal

very young baby when Dad and the family left the farm to go to Ashburton. (Yearman, 1970)

## The Neighbours

A further note was added in relation to the wedding photograph shown here. In the


$$C_{\text{L}} = \frac{m_{\text{L}}}{m_{\text{L}} + m_{\text{H}}} \quad \text{and} \quad C_{\text{H}} = \frac{m_{\text{H}}}{m_{\text{L}} + m_{\text{H}}} \quad (1)$$

photograph a number of the local residents have been identified

re member that Dad and Mum with all children attended

Sandford's daughter Annie was married to August Peter Meyer who was a farmer at Maraland. The marriage ceremony was held in the half of house and the wedding breakfast was arranged on the tables outside. When the time came for the group photograph it was realised that the bride did not have any flowers to hold so someone gathered a bunch of lupins, and this served as a bouquet, and does not look too bad in the photograph. Mum and Dad often spoke about the lupins after the wedding began.

We found listings for George YEATMAN and Matthew SANDFORD in the Avon Road Board Styx Rate records. The codings shown are: 1 Occupier, 2 Owner, 5 Situation, Legal Description, 9 By Whom (rates) Paid, and 10 Year. Eight entries relevant to the YEATMAN and SANDFORD families were:

- 1 (1) YEATMAN, George, (2) Harbottle Mark, (5) 1460, 1473, (9) Harbottle per C Hill, (10) 1909-10
- 2 (1) YEATMAN, George, (2) Yeatman, George, (5) 1460, 1473\*, 1473; (9) Chas Hill, (10) 1908-09



*William & Mary Hutcheon punting on the Styx River 1920 (courtesy George T. Hutcheon)*

- 3 (1) YEATMAN, George, (2) Yeatman, George, (5) 5905 & C, (9) G. Yeatman, (10) 1905-06
- 4 (1) YEATMAN, George, (2) Clark, Jane, (5) 6437, (9) G. Yeatman, (10) 1905-06
- 5 (1) SANDFORD, Matthew, (2) Natives, (5) Reserve 892, (9) M. Sandford, (10) 1905-06
- 6 (1) SANDFORD, Matthew, (2) Sandford, Matthew, (5) 6556 & C, (9) M. Sandford, (10) 1905-06
- 7 (1) SANDFORD, Matthew, (2) Sandford, Matthew, (5) Res. 1579, (9) -, (10) 1905-06
- 8 (1) SANDFORD, James, (2) Clark, Jane, (5) 6437, (9) Sandford, (10) 1908-09

This was, of course, after the Yeatman's shifted from Brooklands. RS's 1460 and 1473 are on opposite sides of Lower Styx Road at what we described as the "omega loop" (because it is shaped like the Greek letter "omega") in the Styx River. Matthew SANDFORD had a lease on Native Reserve 892 Reserve 579, "6556 & C" and RS 6437 were not located on maps available to us. It is interesting that the two former neighbours shared an interest in RS 6437. The photograph of Mr & Mrs HUTCHEON punting on the river is appropriate, as the family lived until the beginning of this century in the "omega loop".

### Frederick FOX

One of the Yeatman's neighbours, Frederick FOX, is shown ploughing in the photograph.

We found little information on Mr Fox. However, it is interesting to compare stories about the same event. Descendants of Mr Fox's brother have family history notes which include: "He used to visit his brother John at the "Zerland Hotel" (Cashel Street) in a horse and gig. No doubt there would be some market for his produce for the hotel table. The horse knew the route well, as he would invariably sleep in the gig on the return journey."

As noted above, Charles YEATMAN recalled



*Frederick Fox ploughing in Lower Styx Road area, 1890s (courtesy Christchurch Star 30 March 1965)*

it this way 'Mr Fox was quite a man for his drink, and every Saturday he used to go to Christchurch always on his own. He would come home at night riding from side to side of his trap drunk and yelling out to everyone he saw. He had some very good horses and they fairly flew past our place on their way home, and many a time Mr Fox was laid in the bottom of the trap with an arm through the reins too drunk to know where he was going but his horses always got him home.'

Without worrying about whether it was a gig or a trap, and whether he used one horse or two, it is likely that the Yeatman account is nearer the truth to describe these Saturday-night activities, and the Fox account a little 'sanitised' for the benefit of family members!

Allied to this story of drinking, is the presence of a beer bottle in the right-hand side of the ploughing photograph. Another photograph shows Frederick FOX, "man about-town", with Beaths in the background.

The photograph of Rose and Nell FOX (and terrier) shows the flax that was present in the area at that time. The final photograph is a formal one of Rose FOX.

Frederick FOX was one of 12 children of

William FOX (beerhouse keeper and farmer) and Margaret MILLMEY who had married in 1830. The fourth child was John, who arrived on the "Zealandia" in 1858. He had been born at Womenswold, Kent in 1836 and in 1859 married Hannah PAGET who he had met on the ship. They had two children (Charles Henry and Alice).

Frederick was the 11th child of William and Margaret FOX. He was christened in February 1850, married Hannah LILLEY in 1871 at East Ashford, but it is not known when they came to New Zealand. Their first child was born here in 1875. They seem to have moved to Lower Styx Road about 1890. Later, they had a big property in Middleton Road, then retired to 10 Princess Street. He died in 1923.



*Rose and Nell Fox on the Styx River (courtesy, Nyla Marshall)*



*Frederick Fox, man-about-town  
(courtesy: Nyla Marshalls)*



*Rose Fox (courtesy: Nyla Marshalls)*

Their children (with parents' address at birth shown in brackets) were

*James*, b 1875 (St Asaph Street)

*Frederick Ernest*, b 1877 (St Asaph Street), a barman when he married Selina BOWEN in 1904, one child

*Fanny*, b 1879 (Sydenham), married George RICHARDSON, a carpenter, in 190

*Annie*, b 1882 (Christchurch), married Benjamin William HOXMAN in 1907, 6 children

*Joseph*, b c1884 (Christchurch), married Hannah SUMMERS in 1908, 4 children

*Gertrude Louisa*, b c1888 (Christchurch), married Cecil Harold MRSKELL in 1912, 3 children

*Rose*, b 1888 (Sydenham), became Mrs

SULLIVAN. Mother of Mrs Dorothea RICHARDS mentioned in the section on the flood gates

*Florence Mabel*, b 1890 (Bottle Lake Road)

*Nelly or Nellie*, b 1893 (Christchurch), married Clifford Ernest HOYMAN in 1915, died in 1933

The 1893 electoral roll showed Frederick and Ann (Hannah) at Lower Styx Road, and Joseph at "Marshlands", a farm hand. Joseph, the son of Frederick and Ann, would have been only nine, so this was another Joseph FOX.



## Bits and Pieces

Dennis spent probably 100 hours searching through old newspapers particularly the "*Lyttelton Times*" for references to the Styx River or people associated with it. Staring at the screen of a microfiche reader is never easy, especially when the focus varies over the screen. To get the full page width (of all but the very early "*Lyttelton Times*" issues) on the screen, the print is small, so swinging the gaze back and forth is less likely to sight the key words. Increasing the print size means that only part of the page can be seen at a time, unlike the situation with a real newspaper.

One of the joys, and occupier-of-time, when scanning pages of old newspapers and books, is that you sight interesting or unique items with have no relevance to the subject being searched but are very interesting in their own right. Many reflect the language or attitudes at the time. Here are some of those items. Spelling and punctuation are as in the publications.

### Unusual Verdict

"*Lyttelton Times*" 5 March 1853, under Coroner's Inquest

An inquisition was taken on Thursday the 24th

February, on the banks of the river Kowai, before the Coroner and a jury, impanelled upon the body of a man named Thomas Ward (better known as Raupapa).

The Hon. James Stuart Wolfe deposed that the deceased was in my employ as a shepherd, on Monday last I saw him about 10 o'clock, told him to get the sheep across the river that night to pack up the tent and all the things next morning to be ready to start early on Tuesday morning. I found that the sheep had been crossed, but the man was not with them, went to the hut and saw him lying on it as he did not answer when called, alighted from my horse, went into the hut and found him quite cold and rigid; he had apparently been some hours dead.

I Charles Barker deposed that I had examined the body and found an ulcer in the stomach, about the size of a shilling, which had penetrated the coats, and the food had escaped into the stomach. He also had disease of the heart, and the lungs were inflamed. From the fainting fit the peritonium had no doubt been inflamed, and the limbs did not evince agony or struggling. There was no Tutu in the stomach or abdomen. Verdict: Died by the situation of the

the enquiry

had died from poisoning by Tutu, as some juice of  
it "killed" him found in the hut

"Tutu" (pronounced "toot") includes various species of *Coriaria*, a poisonous plant. The small species (like a fern) is the most dangerous. Having typed this up, what should appear on the next visit to the Canterbury Public Library to search the *Lyttelton Times* but another such verdict! This was under "Local Intelligence" on 8 July 1854

We have this week to record an instance of awfully sudden death. Mrs. Mary Ann Philpot, of St. Alban's, near Christchurch, had just left her husband to go up stairs to bed, she had scarcely reached the upper room, when he heard a fall and, running up, found her quite dead. At an inquisition held by the Coroner at her house, Dr. Gundry deposed that he had examined the body of deceased, and found that death had been caused by the rupture of an aneurism and sac into the pericardium. Death must have been instantaneous. Verdict, died by the Visitation of God.

It seems that such a verdict was not so unusual, after a

### Anonymous Letters

To the Editor of the Lyttelton Times.  
Sir, The authorship of a letter in your issue of the 23rd April signed "Can-  
terburiensis" has been attributed to me. I beg to say that I did not write it, and that I do not know who was the author.  
I take the liberty of observing that your correspondents would have a better chance of influencing public opinion if they did not write anonymously.  
I am, Sir, yours's obediently,  
CHARLES O. TORLESSE.  
Napier, 2nd May, 1854.

It took a long time for this advice to be taken! Charles Obias TORLESSE was an early surveyor, working in the Ashley district with John Cowell. BOYS from October 1849 to February 1850. Torlesse was a nephew of Edwin Gibbon WAKEFIELD, one of the "founding fathers" of Canterbury. In 1851, he resigned from the survey staff and took up land west of Rangiora. In March 1858, when Dennis's greatgrandfather arrived with wife and son on the "Rachampton", he was collected from the ship by Torlesse (also from the county of Suffolk) and taken to Rangiora where for a time he helped to build a new house for Torlesse

### Mechanics' Institute?

When we undertook the Certificate in Continuing Education at the University of Canterbury in 1981-82, one aspect of the history of education previously unknown to us was the Mechanics' Institutes that were set up in many towns and cities. These acted rather like the later WEA (education for working people) and many became the public libraries as we know them today. In the *"Lyttelton Times"* of 8 October 1853 was mention of the need for facilities in Papanui:

#### PAPANUI

MECHANICS' INSTITUTE AND SCHOOL ROOM

On Monday evening, the 3rd instant a public meeting was held at the Sawyers Arms in this village E. J. Wakefield, Esq. in the chair. The propriety of taking steps for promoting the above object.

The Chairman briefly opened the proceedings describing the object of the meeting, and dwelling on the necessity of providing a building to the colonists and their children, living so far from Christchurch to avail themselves of any such institutions there. He said that several gentlemen owning land, or about to reside in the neighbourhood, had expressed their willingness to assist in such an undertaking, and also said that should be generally supported by the inhabitants of himself although not immediately interested in the neighbourhood was his power to forward it. But it was an object to be effected chiefly by the men of Papanui themselves.

The following resolutions were then moved by Mr. Hill and seconded by Mr. Carr and carried unanimously.

1. That some means of education for their children is much needed by the inhabitants of Papanui and its neighbourhood.  
That the opportunity of evening instruction and recreation is also much to be desired for the inhabitants themselves.
2. That it is believed a public building be erected at Papanui by subscription to serve the joint purposes of a school by day and a Mechanics' Institute by evening.
3. That the following gentlemen be requested to act as a Committee to collect subscriptions for the erection of such a building, to select a suitable site and to form a plan for carrying



## One of Each

Describing Dugald Macfarlane, who took up one of the early Canterbury Runs ("Ledard") in 1851 (*Auckland*, 1951):

Macfarlane had retired from the British Army as a lieutenant after the Battle of Waterloo, but was only fought at Waterloo but was at the Duc of Richmond's famous ball the night before, and like the rest of the soldiers who were here was called away hurriedly to march with his regiment. In his haste at his lodging he could only find one boot and he fought through the battle with a boot on one foot and a dancing shoe on the other.

## Join the Rush/Best-Kept Secret

Also in the "*Lyttelton Times*" issue of 8 July 1854 was this gem (an intentional pun), just down the column from the record of the demise of Mrs Philpot:

Another rumour has reached us of gold having been found in the Province, with the addition, this time, of both copper ore and coal. The locality of the discovery is at present a secret.

## Poor Old Jim

The cartage of goods from the Ferry Road to the wharf cost £2 10s per ton in those days. The driver of the team most in use was a character—a colporteur—an hater, Black Jim. He was an expert teahouse and equally proficient in the use of the blasphemous oaths, than the phraseology of the drawing room. Jim afterwards came to an evil end in Victoria through his inability to distinguish between meum and tuum. But this was not to be wondered at. "I was as a teamster between Papanui and Christchurch were though well minded men unable to think of him far removed from the level of his team" (*Cyclops*, 1903).

For those unfamiliar with Latin, "meum and tuum" means "mine and thine"! Purely by chance, the following was found in the "*Lyttelton Times*" of 5 June 1854, under "Resident Magistrate's Court":

James Reece alias Black Jim alias Darkey the well

known bullock driver was summoned by Thomas Foulks, for a debt of £8 7s, how the complainant found out the amount would take a history to describe suffice it the amount claimed was by counter claims, &c &c pared down to £1 8s, for which the judgement was given with costs.

## The Classic Line

There is at least one reference in this book to information being found when looking in the wrong place (the wrong newspaper, the wrong electorate when checking rolls, or the wrong year on records of any sort, for example). Every serious researcher makes that mistake. Every serious researcher would therefore understand the feeling behind the classic line, that was overheard when spoken quietly by a woman (sitting at a fiche reader in the Public Library), to herself and about herself:

"I'm in the wrong year—stupid bitch!"

## Big Numbers!

This death notice from the "*Lyttelton Times*" speaks for itself (and, yes, the numbers 19 and 99 are as they appeared!):

BARRY—December 5 1863, at residence of her nephew, M. Rowland Davis, Anastasia, 19 h daughter of J. B. Barry Esq of Kaitaki House near Baitry Bay, New Zealand, aged 99.

## Lost and Found

The "*Lyttelton Times*" of 27 December 1862 had these two advertisements one above the other as shown, quite literally "lost and found":

LOST, on Thursday Night, Dec. 24, 1862, between the Canterbury street and the top of the Bridle Path, a Tweed Suit of Clothes, wrapped in a paper parcel. Any person bringing the same to Mr Edwin Blackler, Bridle Path, Lyttelton, will be well rewarded. 5/6d

FOUND, Dec. 25th, 1862, on the Bridle path, a Bundle containing Clothing. The owner may have it by applying to John S. Willcox, Canterbury street. 817d



### The Pig Advertisement

We still haven't figured out just what this was all about (*Lyttelton Times*, 14 October 1857).

**WANTED TO PURCHASE.**  
**A LEARNED PIG**, the duplicate of the celebrated Uncle Toby N. B.—Immediate application is earnestly requested, as many ROBINS can be imported from either of the Ridings of Yorkshire at a very TRIFLING cost to the importers. Apply to  
**FORKER & CO,**  
 Hogenorton.

### A Gentle Warning

This was on the same page as the one about the pig. Incidentally, Mr Watt was mentioned in Chapter 2.

**NOTICE.**  
**THE** Person who took a small Meer-schaum Pipe from the office of ROBT. WATT & CO, on the 19th August last, is requested to return the same to prevent unpleasant proceedings.  
 7th October, 1857.

### A Special Horse

Note that this 1. October 1854 advertisement (*Lyttelton Times*) makes reference to Mr Dunnage at Papanui (see Chapter 7).

**FOR SALE,**  
**A STRONG** and useful horse, is perfectly quiet, and free from vice, works well in plough, and is accustomed to carry a load. For particulars apply to Mr. Gould, Christchurch, or Mr. Dunnage, Papanui.

### A Tidal Matter

'Time of high water at Lyttelton 4h 30m at the full and change of the moon' (*Almanack*, 1854). This simple entry allowed anyone to estimate the tides for the full year! It is far removed from the books of tide tables that we seem to need today. All you needed to know was that there are two high (and two low) tides each day, and that the equivalent tides tomorrow are about 50 minutes later than today.

### Another Family Myth Shattered!

In Chapter 8, we saw that there were some questionable statements about the background of Diedrich KRUSE. The classic was the story quoted by a granddaughter that 'he showed quick thinking in getting the ship in which he was a passenger off a bank when it ran aground off the coast of Africa, locking the not-seaworthy captain in the hold and then sailing the ship to Canterbury'. The 1855-56 sailing of the "*Isabella Hercules*" was under the command of Master William SEWELL. Lloyd's Register confirms that he was the Master 1856-58, and when the ship arrived in New Zealand, 69 of the 98 passengers signed a letter of appreciation to Sewell, which was published in a newspaper. *Hercus* (2002) makes no mention of any incident of the nature described on the voyage. Sewell returned to live in New Zealand, dying in Oamaru in 1897, aged 75, a highly-respected man. The "*Oamaru Mail*" of 28 December 1897 noted that not only did Sewell die on his birthday, but

Captain Sewell was one of those grand old sort of whose word was a bond, men hastened to accept where duty was ever paramount in fact what he believed and whose open-hearted generous simplicity of character won the attention and esteem of everybody who could appreciate his nobility of

That hardly sounds like a man who would need to be locked in a hold!



# REFERENCES

- Acland, L C D (1951),** *Canterbury Almanack* first published 1930, Whitcombe & Tombs Limited
- Almanack (1852),** "The Canterbury Almanack for 1852" by Ingram Shrimpton, Lyttelton
- Andersen, Johannes C (1909),** *Canterbury*
- Beattie, Herries (1995),** "Maori Place-Names" Publications
- Bremner, Julie (1985)** "Woolscourts of New Zealand" NZ Woolscourts Association Inc
- Brown, W E (1949),** "A Short History of New Zealand" Christchurch
- Burke Manuscript (1860s?),** Christchurch City Libraries website
- Chapman, R A (2000),** "Canterbury Association" *Canterbury Association*
- Clarke, Halkett (1987),** *Canterbury*
- Cockayne, L (1923),** "The Colonization of New Zealand" Whitcombe & Tombs Ltd
- Collier's Encyclopedia (1966),** Cromwell Collier
- Copland, Margaret (2000),** Te Puna Ora Enterprises 1999
- Cotton, C A (1952),** "Geomorphology" 6th edition
- Cowan, James (1937),** "Famous New Zealanders" No 42, Leonard Cockayne, The Empire's Greatest "Pioneer" New Zealand Railways Magazine April
- Crean, Mike (2000),** *Canterbury*
- Cyclopedia (1903),** "Cyclopedia of New Zealand" *Cyclopedia of New Zealand*
- Daniel, Ian L (1995),** "The Family History of Joseph" Museum
- Debenham, Helen (2003),** "1943" Dictionary of New Zealand Biography
- Dunnage, G (1908?),** "Canterbury" Whitcombe & Tombs Ltd
- Elby, Hilda (1960),** *Canterbury*
- Eldred-Grigg, Stevan (1982),** *Canterbury*
- Hawkins, D N (1957),** "Beyond the Waimakariri" *Canterbury*
- Hawkins, D N (1983),** "Rangiora" Rangiora Borough Council
- Hercus, John (2002),** "Isabella Hercus" *Canterbury*
- Hills, Dennis (2002),** "The Styx Story" Styx History Group
- Long, Margaret (2003),** "Seager, Esther" 1917 Dictionary of New Zealand Biography
- Macdonald, G R (1964),** *Canterbury*
- McGovern, Terry (1975),** *Canterbury* September 1975
- Money, Charles L (1871),** "Knocking At Zealand" Samuel Muller, Melbourne
- MPS (1988),** "Marshland Primary School Centennial" *Marshland Primary School Centennial*
- NZSG (1918),** "Recollections of Mr James Ashwin" "Hawkeston" Section as Recounted in September 1918 Canterbury Branch files
- Ogilvie, Ehsabeth (1970),** "Rural" *Canterbury*
- Ogilvie, Gordon (1978),** "The Port Hills of Canterbury" *Canterbury* Art & Architecture
- Parr, Stephen (1951),** *Canterbury*
- Patchett(?) (1950?),** "The Patchett and Low Stan" *Canterbury*
- "Pilgrim" (Mrs C L Innes) (1879),** *Canterbury*

- with her, off to farm the early days" *Lyttelton Times* 1901-1902
- Potter, Audrey (2000),** "By His Own Hand" *Canterbury Times* 1901-1902
- Roberts, Barbara B (1978),** "A History of the Lyttelton School 1854-1978" *Lyttelton Times* 1978
- Speight, R; Wall, Arnold & Laing, R M (1927),** *Lyttelton History* 1927
- Startup, R M (1977),** *The Post-Industrial Society of New Zealand* 1977
- Strongman, Thelma (1984),** "The Gardens of Canterbury: A History" Reed Publishers
- Surgenor, Ian (2000),** "Water & Lyttelton" *Lyttelton Times*
- Taylor W A (1952),** "Lore & Legend of the South Island Maori"
- Temple, Philip (1980),** "Ensure Yesterday" John Mordaunt Limited
- "The Press" (2006),** "photographs of passengers taken in 1901, and 1902" *The Press*
- Thomson, A D (1983),** *Lyttelton* 1983
- Vance, Wilham (1976),** "Bush, Bullocks, and Boulders" *Aiford Forest Bush and Sp.*
- Word, Edward (1951),** *Lyttelton* 1951
- Ward, Gerald (1995),** "Early Lyttelton" *Canterbury New Zealand* 1995
- Williams, Peter (1990),** "The Lyttelton Harbour" *Lyttelton Times*
- Wilson, Avis & James (2001),** *Lyttelton* 2001
- Wood, Pauline (1993),** *A Search for Identity* Whitaker "strictly local"
- Yeatman, Charles (1970),** "Life in the Styx" *Canterbury Times* 1970-1972
- Yeatman, Charles (1999),** "Notes on the Lyttelton Harbour" 1999-1975
- Yeatman, Charles (2001),** "Notes on the Lyttelton Harbour" 2001-1975



# APPENDIX I

## *Ownership of Rural Sections to 30 April 1863*

This list was extracted from "Province of Canterbury, New Zealand - List of Sections purchased to April 30, 1863", published by Edward Stanford, 6 Charing Cross, SW, London in 1863.

Please note that many of these people or organisations who had purchased a section may not have still been the owners of the whole section in 1863. Parts or all of a section were leased from early times by owners who may never have taken up residence on that section. parts of sections were also sold.

Dennis began by searching through the published list from RS 1 to RS 5534 (and gradually adding more later once he had started to look at electoral rolls, and found reference to Purarekanui Styx meara reserve not present in the 1863 book, eg., RS 325 had 'East Christchurch Road, near Cemetery', but the electoral roll in 1975/6 has "St Alban's road, part section 325, Purarekanui Canal Reserve"). Spelling has been checked e.g., "Wairerapa" for "Wairarapa" was consistent

here and on electoral rolls. The items marked with an \* mean that they have NOT been located on Black Maps (that have been sighted) showing Rural Sections in what is now the northern part of Christchurch which suggests that the sections are outside the Styx catchment. In the column marked "acreage", "ac" or "a" stands for acres, "r" for roods, and "p" for perches. The references to "6th mile" or "7th mile" are to distances from Christchurch. Thus, "6th mile" is by the junction of Johns and Main North Roads, and "7th mile" is by the Belfast Hotel, at the "seven mile peg", the hotel is often known as "The Peg" for this reason. "Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road" (or variations thereof) referred to Johns Road.

Missing entries make the task of identifying people more difficult, and errors do not help. For example, RS 378 has "S Daniel", it should have been "J Daniel". The list given here is true to the spelling used in the 1863 original (including "H D Gardener" for RS 46.)

Section	Acreage	Applicant	Locality
57	50ac	H S Richards	Harewood Road by Papanui, Wairerapa
57a	50ac	J Richards	Harewood Road by Papanui, Wairerapa
58	50ac	R J S Harman	North Branch of the Wairerapa, Harewood Road
9	50ac	E Wright	North Road, Waimakariri
137	50ac	J Williams	Harewood Road by Papanui
40	50ac	E Meryon	Harewood Road by Papanui
50	50ac	Robt H Wood	North Road, Purarekanui
218	50ac	G Lander	North Road, 6th mile
213	50ac	J Field	North Road, 4 miles from Christchurch
214	50ac	J Field	North Road, 4 miles from Christchurch

226B	50ac	W H Percival	Harewood Road by Papanui
226C	50ac	W H Percival	Harewood Road by Papanui
227	40ac	T L Laine	Canal Reserve, Avon and Purarekanui
243	400ac	Ecclesiastical Committee	
		Dean and Chapter	North Road, near Purarekanui
244	200ac	Ditto	North Road, 6th mile
277	50ac	S Bealey	Head of Purarekanui
278	50ac	S Bealey	Purarekanui
279	50ac	S Bealey	North Road
280	50ac	S Bealey	North Road
281	50ac	S Bealey	North Road, and Kaputone Creek
282	50ac	S Bealey	Purarekanui
283	50ac	S Bealey	Purarekanui
284	50ac	S Bealey	Kaputone Creek
285	50ac	S Bealey	Purarekanui
288	50ac	J Bealey	North Road and Purarekanui
289	50ac	J Bealey	North Road and Purarekanui
290	50ac	J Bealey	Papanui Road
291	50ac	J Bealey	North Road and Purarekanui
292	50ac	J Bealey	North Road and Purarekanui
293	50ac	J Bealey	Kaputone Creek and Purarekanui
294	50ac	J Bealey	Kaputone Creek and Purarekanui
295	50ac	J Bealey	Kaputone Creek and Purarekanui
298	50ac	E Vincent	North Road
304	50ac	G Dunnage	Papanui Road
305	100ac	J Owen	North Road, near Papanui
322	125ac	Ecclesiastical and	
		Educational Trustees	Near Purarekanui North Road
323	202ac	Eccles and Educat Trustees	Papanui
325*	200ac	Ecc&Ed Trustees	East Christchurch Road, near Cemetery
330	370ac	Lord Lyttelton Trust	Harewood Road by Papanui
331	50ac	Lord Lyttelton Trust	North Road, near Purarekanui
357	100ac	H H Birley	Harewood Road, by Papanui
368 A*	50ac	J Beswick	South Bank, Waimakariri
373	50ac	R Chapman	North Road, between 6th and 7th miles
376	50ac	S Harris	South of Purarekanui
377	50ac	C Harris	South of Purarekanui
378	50ac	S Daniel	Purarekanui, East of North Road
380	50ac	- Miller	Harewood Road by Papanui
394	50ac	W Godfrey	Harewood Road by Papanui
474	50ac	C Turner & Coutts	Island Kaipoi, near Seven Mile Ford
479	50ac	R Chapman	North Road, Kaputone Creek
480	30ac	Wilson & Chaney	North Road, Waimakariri
481	50ac	H D Gardener	Prebbleton and Kaipoi Junction Road
482	30ac	W Hickory	Prebbleton and Kaipoi Junction Road, Waimakariri
484*	50ac	R Dearsley & T Fincham	West of Papanui
492	45ac	W Dearsley	North of Harewood Road
495	20ac	J Heyward	Prebbleton and Kaipoi Junction Road
496	20ac	- Catermole	Prebbleton and Kaipoi Junction Road
513	60ac	R Duncan	Kaputone Creek North Road
529	50ac	Captain Harvey	North of Harewood Road
530	50ac	Captain Harvey	North of Harewood Road
533	25ac	V Buckley	East of Prebbleton and Kaipoi Junction Road
533A	20ac	D Beaton	West of North Road
557	32ac	T L Laine	Canal Reserve, Avon and Purarekanui
566	20ac	D Beaton	Papanui, West of North Road

575	20ac	- Teschmaker	North Road
578	20ac	- Tisch	Near the North Road, 6th mile
584	30ac	H D Gardner	North of Harewood Road
586	20ac	W Mills	Near the Purarekanui
589	20ac	- Chapman	North Road, Kaputone
594	20ac	W son	North Road, Waimakariri
677	20ac	H Watt	North Road, Waimakariri
699*	20ac	T R Fisher	Between Papanui and Canal Reserve
713	40ac	W C H	Near Canal Reserve, Avon and Purarekanui
734	20ac	D Benton	West of Papanui
763*	20ac	J & G Lingard	Sand Hills near Bottle Lake Road
78 *	20ac	T R Fisher	East of Papanui
806	20ac	- Heaphy	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road
811	20ac	R Chapman	North Road, Kaputone
828	20ac	Heaphy	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road
83 *	40ac	- Pitt	East Christchurch Road, near Horse Shoe Lake
835	20ac	Heaphy	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road
837	20ac	- Orchard	North Road, Waimakariri
842	20ac	- Orchard	North Road Waimakariri
848	20ac	Dunnage	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road, Waimakariri
855	20ac	- Tisch	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road, Waimakariri
880	30ac	- Laine	Canal Reserve, Avon and Purarekanui
887	30ac	Laine	Canal Reserve, Avon and Purarekanui
902	20ac	D Benton	West of North Road, near Purarekanui
932	20ac	Phillis	Harewood Road by Papanui
955	20ac	H Munwick	Harewood Road by Papanui
96	20ac	V Buckley	East of Kaiapoi and Prebbleton Junction Road
982*	20ac	Main	Near Papanui
990*	20ac	Spillard	South Bank Waimakariri
1000	52ac	Jackson	Near Papanui
1001	20ac	- Jackson	Harewood Road by Papanui
1020	20ac	J & S Bealey	Kaputone Creek, near North Road
1052	60ac	- Fooks	Near Canal Reserve
1053	60ac	Greenstreet	North of Horseshoe Lagoon
1070*	50ac	- Fooks	Between Christchurch and Purarekanui
1071*	50ac	J F McMu en	Between Papanui and Canal Reserve
1079	20ac	King	North of Harewood Road
107	60ac	Fooks	Near Avon and Purarekanui Canal Reserve
1077	100ac	W Morgan	Harewood Road by Papanui
1118*	50ac	Turner	Between Papanui Road and Canal Reserve
1119	60ac	- Aldred	Between Papanui Road and Canal Reserve
113	70ac	- Greenstreet	Avon and Purarekanui Canal Reserve
1132*	40ac	J A dred	East of Horseshoe Lake
1134	250ac	- Fooks	Between Avon and Purarekanui
1135	30ac	- Fooks	On the New Road, Avon and Purarekanui
1138*	35ac	Fooks	South of Purarekanui
1139	30ac	- Fooks	South of Purarekanui, near Canal Reserve
1140	20ac	C E Fooks	Avon and Purarekanui Canal Reserve
114	70ac	W Morgan	Near Purarekanui
1152*	60ac	Dr Fisher	Near Papanui
1154	20ac	- Fooks	Avon and Purarekanui Canal Reserve
1157	20ac	Dr Fisher	Near Papanui
1165	20ac	D Benton	Near Papanui
1166	20ac	- Fooks	Avon and Purarekanui Canal Reserve
1176	20ac	- Edwards	North Road, Waimakariri
1186	20ac	- Schumacher	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road

26	220ac	Bealey	Kaputone Creek, North Road
1218	20ac	- Turner	Kaputone Creek, North Road
1234	27ac	J F Thacker	North Road Waimakariri
1279	20ac	- Bealey	Kaputone Creek, North Road
1327	50ac	- Greenstreet	Horseshoe Lagoon
1351	80ac	- Turner	Kaputone and Purarekanui
1352*	80ac	Turner	Kaputone and Purarekanui
1406*	40ac	T Ward	Near Templer's, Coringa
1426	32ac	C E Fooks	Near Purarekanui
1456	35ac	Laine	Avon and Purarekanui Canal Reserve
1460	120ac	- Bannantyne	Purarekanui, near Bottle Lake
1463	150ac	- Chapman	North Road 7th mile
1471	25ac	W Wilson	Between Road and River Courtonay
1472	00ac	J Palmer	Adjoining Purarekanui and Canal Reserve
1473	210ac	Bannantyne	Purarekanui, near Bottle Lake
1477	160ac	W D Drurey	Avon and Purarekanui Canal Reserve
1479	45ac	- Bannantyne	Purarekanui
1527	32ac	R Chapman	North Road
1584	20ac	C B Fooks	Canal Reserve Purarekanui
1588	26ac	C E Fooks	Avon and Purarekanui Canal Reserve
1599	00ac	Stafford	Back of Papanui
1600	67ac	Stafford	West of North Road
1604	70ac	- Coote	Avon and Purarekanui Canal Reserve
1614	20ac	Fooks	South of Purarekanui
1632	25ac	Heaphy	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road
1633	25ac	- Heaphy	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road
1681	24ac	Dransfield	Avon and Purarekanui Canal Reserve
1682	26ac	- Dransfield	Avon and Purarekanui Canal Reserve
1705	25ac	- Fischer	Avon and Purarekanui Canal Reserve
1715	26ac	Fooks	Purarekanui, near Canal Reserve
1726*	21ac	Coringa	Between Harewood Road and Wairerapa
1747	22ac	- Tisch	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road, Waimakariri
1765	40ac	Turner	North Road, Kaputone
1778	42ac	Smith & Revans	Avon and Purarekanui Canal Reserve
1784*	40ac	- Turner	Near North Road, Purarekanui
1788	20ac	- McLellan	Near Kaputone, North Road
1796	20ac	- Hadier	Near North Road, Kaputone
1828	20ac	- Chisna	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road
1856	20ac	Strange	Bottle Lake Road
1867	20ac	- Chisna	Harewood Road by Papanui
1888	14ac	- Philpott	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road
1930	94ac	- McMillen	Near Horse-shoe Lagoon, Bottle Lake Road
2070*	20ac	- Rippingale	South Waimakariri, Harewood Road by Papanui
2176#	20ac	Turner	South Waimakariri, Harewood Road by Papanui
2179	50ac	- Philpott	South Waimakariri, Harewood Road by Papanui
2186#	20ac	- Stanley	Harewood Road, South Waimakariri
2192	20ac	White	Purarekanui
2193	20ac	Turner	Purarekanui
2153	20ac	C E Fooks	Avon and Purarekanui Canal Reserve
2164	20ac	C E Fooks	Avon and Purarekanui Canal Reserve
2194	20ac	- Tisch	Kaputone Creek
2196	20ac	- Fougier	Near Templer's P.R., Waimakariri
2209#	20ac	J Barker	Harewood Road by Papanui
2168	20ac	C E Fooks	Avon and Purarekanui Canal Reserve
2256*	20ac	- Fooks	Canal Reserve, Avon and Purarekanui
2373	30ac	- Stanley	Near Head of Wairerapa



2397	33ac	- Fooks	Avon and Purarekanui Canal Reserve
2399	30ac	Tree Brothers	River Avon, East of Christchurch Road
2431	103ac	McLean	Bottle Lake
2433	50ac	McLean	Bottle Lake
250*	9ac	Smith	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road
2530*	8ac	J Richards	Between Harewood Road and Wairerapa
2542	20ac	- Greenstreet	Canal, Avon and Purarekanui
2550	3 ac	- Greenside	Canal Avon and Purarekanui
2646*	20ac	- Dearsley	Harewood Road by Riccarton (see Chapter 1)
2780	26ac	- Phillips	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road
2782	34ac	- Morgan	Christchurch District, near Trig. C 7
2804	50ac	- Rhodes	South of, and near the Purarekanui
2808	91ac	- Reece	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Road, Waimakariri
2857	3ac	Duncan	Kaputone Creek, North Road
3055	30ac	- Denny	South Waimakariri, Harewood Road
3056	3 ac	Hutchinson	South Waimakariri, Harewood Road
3060*	25ac	Maher	South Bank Waimakariri, Harewood Road
3061*	25ac	- Maher	South Bank Waimakariri, Harewood Road
3067*	22ac	M Carter	South Waimakariri, Harewood Road
3161	46ac	W L Bulmer	Purarekanui
3642	2a3r2p	J Hammill	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road
			South Bank Waimakariri
3659	67ac	- Heaphy	Purarekanui
3663	23ac	R Rowe	Purarekanui
3852	20ac	- Patrick	Purarekanui
4408	31ac	Reece	Bottle Lake
4409	20ac	- Reece	Near Bottle Lake
4414*	84ac	D Graham	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road
4517	3a32p	Morgan	Kaipoi and Prebbleton Junction Road
4578*	23ac	- Turner	Between Templer's and McLean's, South of old River Bed
4593	20ac	E Reece	Near Bottle Lake
4660	24ac	V Buckley	Purarekanui
4762	1a1r8p	Morgan	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road
4763	4ac	- Jesson	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road
4789	37ac	- Nicholson	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road, Waimakariri
4827	40ac	M Hott	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road, Waimakariri
4957	22ac	James L. North	Prebbleton and Kaiapoi Junction Road
5063	301ac	- Turner	Purarekanui
5080	42ac	Dearsley	Purarekanui
5098	28ac	- Dearsley	Purarekanui
5378	4ac	-	Island in Waimakariri, 7th mile peg

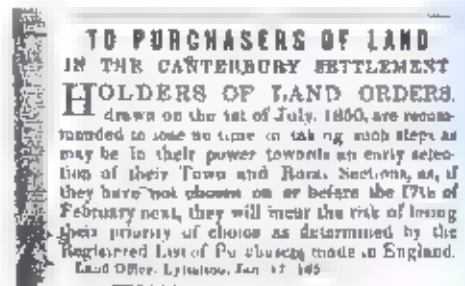
# = north side of Harewood Road extension (beyond Johns, Russley Roads)

Note: The number 323 appears on one "Black Map" adjacent to Johns road (as well as the correct location of RS 323 at the Papanui end of Harewood Road, on the south side, including the site of St Pauls Church) and seems to refer to Reserve 323. There are other "odd" numbers on the maps which do not appear to be RS numbers, or are incorrect numbers.

In 1850, in order to discourage absentee landowners who might otherwise select the best land before the colonists arrived, a ballot system was devised in England. Payment was made and application forms were sealed in unmarked envelopes. From July 1850, envelopes were opened at random in the presence of applicants. The person whose envelope was the first to be opened received a document marked Order of Choice No. 1.

The owner had first choice of Canterbury land when he, or his accredited agent, arrived in the settlement' (Chapman, 2000). The second envelope saw the issue of Order of Choice No. 2, and so on. Land outside the towns of Christchurch and Lyttelton was designated rural land, and the portion chosen by the holder of Order of Choice No. 1 was recorded on the map as Rural section 1. The RS numbers therefore reflect the order of choice. 'Those who held the earliest orders of choice selected their rural land at Lyttelton, at Sumner, at Papanui Bush, then mainly along the Heathcote and Avon Rivers which provided a water supply for families and stock and a route for the transportation of

goods' (Chapman, 2000). The holders of orders of choice, in the same order, each chose a town section from the 1177 in Christchurch and 34, in Lyttelton, the latter intended to be the capital. Of course, they needed to do it without too much delay.



# APPENDIX II

## *Electoral Rolls Related to Styx Settlers*

**General Notes.** These names were located on electoral rolls from 1853 to 1893, where Dennis looked for (a) the names of people known to have owned land in the Styx area, but who may have lived elsewhere, and (b) locations which appeared to be, or could have been, within the Styx catchment. In the first instance, he recorded some names of people living in Christchurch City or Lyttelton; some of these moved on to land in the Styx area, others merely owned land there.

There are many cases where the spelling of names and other words are not correct or vary. Where appropriate, letters have been underlined to confirm that is how they were spelt on the roll, or "[yes]" may be added as when an "l" was used instead of the pound sign (£). The word "laborer" was the earlier spelling, and by 1887, both spellings had appeared. Similarly, "Marshlands" appeared many times before "Marshland" or "Marshlands" was used (having earlier been "Rhodes' Swamp"). Especially early on, "street" was always spelt with a small "s", and

"road" with a small "r". Other examples were "Bottle lake", "river Styx".

There is thus no guarantee that the lists are complete. In addition, many people recorded in "Papanui", on "Harewood Road", on "North Road" or at "Bellfast" may have lived outside the Styx River catchment; it is only where a rural section number has been given that we can be certain. Many entries are for people with surnames that later appeared in Styx, whether it is the same person is not always known. The lists were transcribed by hand by Dennis, then later "typed", no mean task when more than 3000 listings were involved. Errors may have crept in during the process. Phrases like "[as before]" mean "as at the previous roll", and were intended to save so much writing/typing.

Some of the early electoral roll lists were claims to residency, with the columns of entries being name/residence/calling or business/"Ground on which Claim is made".

### ELECTORAL ROLL DISTRICT OF CHRISTCHURCH JULY 4, 1853

BLAKE John Clerk in the public office, residing above the office of the Public Clerk at his own house.  
CLARKE George Papanui, residing at his residence, having resided at Papanui for the last 10 months in a house with in the limits of the town of Christchurch.  
[PP] William Papanui, residing at his residence, having resided at Papanui for the last 10 months in a house with in the limits of the town of Christchurch.  
[PP] William Papanui, residing at his residence, having resided at Papanui for the last 10 months in a house with in the limits of the town of Christchurch.

POOKS, Charles Edward, Cashel street, Christchurch: surveyor: rural section No 4: freehold estate in possession of the clear value of fifty pounds, in possession six months.

POOKS, Charles Berjew, Cashel street, Christchurch: gentleman: leaseholder: rural sections 325, on the map of the Canterbury Association.

GREENSTREET, Charles Hawkins, Paparua: gentleman: freeholder.

ARMAN, Richard James Strachan, Christchurch: civil engineer: rural sections, No 58.

LA N, Thomas Lang, Innes Farm: farmer: freeholder, North Bank, Lower Ayon.

URI, HARRI, William Paparua: sawyer: a householder having resided six months in a tenement without the limits of a town, of the clear value of £5.

PHILPOT, Isaac William, Paparua: sawyer: a householder having resided 6 calendar months in a tenement without the limits of a town, of the clear value of £5.

STUBBS, William Paparua: sawyer: a householder £5.

RELEAVE, Samuel, Paparua: sawyer: a householder £5.

#### FLEETURAL ROLL FOR TOWN OF CHRISTCHURCH 1 JULY 1853

This has addresses and occupations as above.

BEALEY John: freehold land on Worcester street above £50.

BEALEY Samuel: idem.

POOKS, C. E. freehold land on Cashel street above £50.

POOKS, C. E. occupier house Cashel street.

URI, HARRI, William: householder within the limits £5.

STUBBS, William: freeholder corner Chester & Durham streets.

ARMAN, Thomas: Bedford street: householder: Bedford street: Summer road.

#### ELECTORAL ROLL TOWN OF LYTELTON 1853

has

W. SONS, Robert: Heathcote Ferry: labourer: freehold, Exeter Street.

#### ELECTORAL ROLL FOR TOWN OF CHRISTCHURCH 3 JULY 1854

This has addresses, occupations, and clear value as in 1853.

BEALEY John: A. F. rural.

JOHNSON, Edward: Tuam street, Christchurch: civil engineer: freehold estate of the clear value of fifty pounds, six months in possession, house and section situated in Tuam street, Christchurch.

POOKS, C. E. idem.

URICHARD, W. Isaac.

PURVIS, James: Christchurch: surveyor: householder: Tuam street.

STEMMENS, Selmon: Christchurch: labourer: householder: Durham street.

STUBBS, William.

FURBER, Charles: Duques terrace, Christchurch: butcher: freehold property, of the clear value of £50, six months in possession, house and land in Duques terrace.

ARMAN, Thomas: Bedford street: householder: Bedford street, Summer road.

W. SONS, William: Barbados street: nursery and seedman: a householder having resided six months in a tenement within the limits of a town, of the clear annual value of £10.

#### ELECTORAL ROLL, DISTRICT OF CHRISTCHURCH 3 JULY 1854

BEALEY John: Christchurch: gentleman: freehold, above the value of £50, Pateraken stream.

BEALEY Samuel: Christchurch: gentleman: freehold in possession, above the value of £50, Pateraken stream.

CATTEMMOLE, William: To the east of Paparua road, originally part of Mr Prichard's land: labourer: freeholder as before described, noted Prichard, Charles Edward: solicitor: location not specified other than "Christchurch district".

HAPMAN, Robert: South Minchula, stockman: freeholder: section No 73.

URBERT, William: Paparua: sawyer: a householder £5.

JOHNSON, Edward: Tuam street, Christchurch: civil engineer: freehold estate of the clear value of fifty pounds and six months in possession.

JOHNSON, George: Paparua: freeholder & leaseholder: rural sections 50 & 340 (should be 304, not 340).

POOKS, Charles Edward: rural section No 4: freehold.

POOKS, Charles Berjew: leaseholder: rural section 325.

GREENSTREET, Charles Hawkins: Paparua: gentleman: freeholder: rural sections Nos 102.

JACKSON, Charles: Paparua: farmer: leaseholder.

JACKSON, James: Paparua: labourer: leaseholder.

JACKSON, David: Paparua: carpenter: leaseholder.

ARMAN, Thomas: Bedford street: householder: North Bank, Lower Ayon.

URICHARD, William: Paparua: sawyer: a householder having resided 6 calendar months in a tenement, without the limits of a town, of the clear annual value of £5.

PHILPOT, Isaac: William: Paparua: sawyer: a householder, having resided 6 calendar months in a tenement, without the limits of a town, of the clear annual value of £5.

STANLEY, John: Hawthorn road, cycleman: wheelhouseman: house and leaseholder.

RELEAVE, Samuel: Paparua: sawyer: a householder, having resided 6 calendar months in a tenement without the limits of a town, of the clear value of £5.

#### ELECTORAL ROLL, LYTELTON 3 JULY 1854

ARMAN, William: Lyttelton: labourer: leaseholder.

CHANEY, William: Lyttelton: stone-mason: freeholder and leaseholder, Winchester street.

W. SONS, Robert: Heathcote Ferry: labourer: freehold, Exeter Street.

#### 1854-56 ELECTORAL ROLL DISTRICT OF CHRISTCHURCH 2 AUGUST 1855

ARMAN, Thomas: sundials: farmer: freehold house and land, Stanmore.

BEALEY John: Christchurch: gentleman: freehold above the value of £50 Pateraken stream.

BEALEY Samuel: Christchurch: gentleman: freehold in possession above the value of £50 Pateraken stream.

CATTEMMOLE, William: To the east of Paparua road, originally part of Mr Prichard's land: labourer: freeholder as before described.

ARMAN, Thomas: sundials: farmer: leaseholder, section No 20.

URBERT, William: Paparua: sawyer: a householder £5.

JOHNSON, Edward: Tuam street, Christchurch: civil engineer: freehold estate of Summer £50.

JOHNSON, George: Paparua: gentleman: freeholder and leaseholder.

JOHNSON, George: Paparua: gentleman: freeholder and leaseholder, rural sections 50, 54, 150 on Pateraken, 304 and 340 at Paparua.

OKREY, George: Adair: Barrington: farmer: freeholder.





DEPRETT [as before]  
 DUNN [as before]  
 DUNN, Charles, Warrimarrin, laborer, household  
 DUNNAGE (Clarks & George) [as before]  
 DUREY George Adams, Buccleugh, farmer, freehold  
 FOLKS, C. B. the Hermitage, Avonside, gentleman, freehold  
 FOLKS [as before] [as before] [as before] [as before]  
 GARDNER Henry Dent, Harewood road, farmer, freehold  
 GEDFREY William, Dublin-street, Lyttelton, carpenter, freehold  
 GREENSTREET C. H., England, gentleman, freehold  
 JACK, Edwina, Harewood road, farmer, leasehold 14 acres  
 JARMAN [as before]  
 JARRIS Charles, Christchurch, laborer, freehold  
 JARRIS Stephen, Great North road, laborer, freehold, 50 acres section  
 [as before] [as before] [as before] [as before]  
 KIRSTEED John, Christchurch, farmer, freehold  
 KILSON [as before]  
 LAIN [as before]  
 LAIN, James, Harewood farm, farmer, leasehold  
 LAIN, Robert, Harewood, [as before], farmer, leasehold  
 LEIN, W. H. Kaupoi, farmer, freehold (see earlier)  
 MILLER [as before]  
 MILLS [as before]  
 MURPHY [as before] [as before] [as before] [as before]  
 OCHARD [as before]  
 OCHARD [as before]  
 POTTER Thomas, Harewood road, farmer, freehold  
 PRESTON [as before]  
 RILEY [as before]  
 SMITH John [as before]  
 STANLEY John, Harewood road, warehouseman, household  
 STOKES [as before]  
 TESHMAKER [as before]  
 TISH Philip [as before]  
 TOMBS Thomas as before, plus William, Hereford street, Christchurch, carpenter, freehold land; George, Hereford street, printer, freehold land  
 TRELAVEN [as before]  
 TURNER Charles, Oxford Terrace, stockman, freehold  
 WILSON [as before] [as before] [as before] [as before]  
 WILSON Robert, Warrimarrin, farmer, freehold  
 WILSON [as before] [as before] [as before] [as before]

## ELECTORAL ROLL, TOWN OF CHRISTCHURCH DISTRICT 1857-58

BEALEY John, Christchurch, farmer, freehold, Worcester street  
 BEALEY Samuel, Christchurch, farmer, freehold, Manchester-st.  
 CHAPMAN Robert, Mochaka, stockman, freehold, Christchurch  
 DEARSLAY William, Armagh-st., laborer, household; Armagh-st. and leasehold, Christchurch  
 DUNSON Edward, Sumner, civil engineer, freehold, Sumner road, Christchurch  
 FOLKS, Charles Berjew, Melcombe, surveyor, freehold, Cashel-st.  
 FOLKS, Charles Edward, Melcombe farm, surveyor, freehold, Cashel-st. and leasehold, Lichfield st.  
 HARRIS, Richard James, Strachan, Christchurch, civil engineer, leasehold, section 390, Christchurch  
 PRESTON Thomas, Christchurch, laborer, freehold and leasehold  
 REED, Edward, Christchurch, ironmonger, household  
 TOMBS Thomas, Hereford street, carpenter, leasehold  
 TOMBS William, Hereford street, carpenter, leasehold  
 WILSON, Robert, Cashel street, baker, leasehold  
 WILSON Thomas, Christchurch, baker, household  
 WILSON William, Lichfield street, nursery and seedman, freehold

There is another roll for "Towns of Christchurch" 27.8.1857 (not "Town of Christchurch District") as above which does not include Thomas PRESTON

## ELECTORAL ROLL, AVON DISTRICT 1857-58, A.M. 857

ASHBY John, Great North-road, farmer, freehold and leasehold, Great North road  
 BEALEY John, Christchurch, farmer, freehold, Papanui  
 BEALEY Samuel, Christchurch, farmer, freehold, Papanui  
 BEATON Duncan, Great North-road, farmer, freehold, Great North-road  
 BIRMEAD, [as before], Great North-road, gardener, Great North-road  
 BRANOT Conrad, Papanui, farmer, household, Papanui  
 BUCKLEY Valentine, Papanui, farmer, freehold, Papanui  
 [as before] [as before]  
 CHANEY William Francis, Great North road, farmer, freehold, Great North road  
 CUSTER Thomas, Harewood road, farmer, leasehold, Harewood road  
 [as before] [as before] [as before] [as before] [as before] [as before]  
 DENDY Christopher Abel, river Cust, laborer, freehold, Papanui  
 DEPRETT, Edwin, Christchurch, laborer, freehold, Papanui  
 DUNNAGE, Robert, Great North road, farmer, freehold  
 DUNNAGE, Charles J., Great North Road, gentleman, freehold  
 DUNNAGE, George, Papanui, gentleman, freehold  
 DUREY George Adams, Buccleugh farm, farmer, freehold  
 FOLKS, Charles Berjew, Melcombe surveyor (yes), household and leaseholder  
 FOLKS, Charles Edward, Melcombe farm, surveyor, freehold  
 GARDNER Henry Dent, river Styx, Harewood, farmer, freehold  
 GARDNER, Gustav von, Springfield, Great North road, landowner, freehold  
 GIBBS Arthur, Harewood road, farmer, freehold  
 JACK [as before]  
 HALL Thomas, Great North road, laborer, freehold  
 JARMAN [as before]  
 JARRIS Charles, Papanui, farmer, freehold  
 JARRIS Stephen, Great North road, farmer, freehold  
 KIRSTEED John, Papanui, farmer, freehold and leasehold  
 KILSON Joseph, Papanui, farmer, leasehold  
 KRIST, Dietrich, Papanui, blacksmith, freehold  
 LAIN Thomas, Long, Isaac farm, farmer, freehold, North Avonside









- 578 (422) 330] W. L. SOY. William North road Freehold Section 593.  
 579 (423) 331] W. L. SOY. William The Grove Freehold. Part rural section 792 North road, north of Papanui bush  
 1321 WINTTER Thomas Baseel Papanui Household. Part rural sections 3 2, 313, Papanui  
 578 (367) WOM H DR OGLE Henry Papanui Part rural section 348 3 acres, Papanui

(Noted also in the City of Christchurch list: MUMF. William Colombo street Leasehold. Section 714 Colombo street, Central hotel and 795 SAWTELL, Henry Hereford street household On lot 68, town reserve

#### 1875-76 ELECTORAL ROLL 1, AVON ELECTORATE

- ABDUL John North road Freehold 90 acres, section 33 near Styx North road  
 ALBRECHT Jubie Christchurch Leasehold Section 19, new canal reserve and Papanui road  
 ALLSTON Charles Manchester street Freehold 11 acres 3 roads, part rural section 767 on Papanui canal reserve, should be 107  
 ALLSTON William North road Leasehold Part rural section 322 college land, North road  
 BROWN Andrew Slacks Leasehold Part rural section 325 house and land south side North Avon road, by canal reserve Papanui provincial district  
 BRUNNEN William Raymond Turrym house, Christchurch Freehold Rural sections 1114 39 acres between river Papanui and Saltwater lagoon, and  
 1115 70 acres, west side Butte lake road, Papanui provincial district  
 BRYCE EY Valentine Papanui Freehold Section 53, Papanui head  
 BUTLER Joseph Slacks Malsim Freehold Part rural section 307 Canal reserve, Papanui Part rural sections 2-6-1, 1584, near Papanui  
 CHANEY William Jennings 7-mile peg, North road Freehold Part rural section 430 near 7-mile peg, North road  
 COLLINS Edwin Benjamin Cashel street Leasehold 54 Alton's road, part section 325 Papanui canal reserve  
 CURR John Charles Styx Freehold Part rural section 50 400 acres, east side North road, by Styx railway station, Papanui  
 provincial district (as Huber H Wood)  
 DRAW George North road Freehold Part rural section 389, north of Papanui p.e. at Bailey  
 ELLIOTT Robert Papanui Freehold 42 acres, part rural section 1610, near head of Styx north of Papanui Papanui provincial district  
 FLOW William New Brighton Leasehold Rural section 1705 on canal reserve, east side Papanui provincial district  
 FRANK A N Robert Spring Grove Freehold 71 acres, Kapiti creek sections 513 and 2857, near Styx  
 GILMAGE George Riversdale Freehold Rural section 150 on Styx, south bank, near Styx  
 EASTERN BROTHERS Richard Peartick Freehold Part rural section 332, east side North road, by river Styx Papanui provincial district  
 FIFE FR William John Christchurch Leasehold Part rural section 477 house and 5 acres, north side New Brighton road, by canal reserve Papanui  
 provincial district  
 GRAY Henry Francis Riccarton Freehold Rural section 765, Snidhills, near Buckle lake Papanui provincial district  
 HADLEY Joseph New Brighton Freehold Sections 574, 576, 575 67 acres, Sandhills, East Christchurch  
 HARRIS Charles North road Freehold Rural section 777, river Styx  
 HARRIS Stephen River Styx Freehold Rural section 377 114 acres, river Styx  
 HAWKEN Albert Scotch hill Papanui Leasehold Rural sections 614 and 7672 near river Styx and railway reserve Papanui provincial district  
 HAWKEN Edward John Papanui swamp Leasehold Part rural section 134 150 acres, Papanui swamp Papanui provincial district  
 HAWKEN James Scotch hill Papanui Leasehold Rural sections 584, 765 and 7672, on the Styx south bank Papanui provincial district (2) Rural  
 sections 584 1715, 7672 on the south bank of Styx Papanui provincial district (4) granted as 1504, premium should be 584  
 HAWK N William Papanui swamp Leasehold Part rural section 134 50 acres, Papanui swamp Papanui provincial district  
 ILLIAM William North road Freehold Sections 73 North road and 982 10 acres, Papanui part section 741 Papanui all Papanui provincial district  
 JESSOP Edward Papanui Freehold Section 1072, Harwood road, by Papanui  
 FERRY John Papanui Freehold Part rural section 4763 4 acres, near reserve 323 Papanui provincial district  
 KILNS James 6-mile peg North road Castle dealer Rural section 243 North road, near Styx Papanui provincial district  
 KRUSE Deidrick Papanui Freehold Part section 305 Papanui  
 LEW James North road Leasehold Section 743 North road, on the Styx  
 LEW John North road Leasehold Section 743 100 acres, North road, on the Styx  
 MAIR Robert Canal North road Leasehold Rural section 727 North road  
 MASSEY John North road Household/Rural section 483, east side of North road, seven-mile peg Papanui provincial district  
 MILES William Henry Christchurch Leasehold Rural section 743, Papanui  
 MILES George Harwood road Freehold Rural section No. 308  
 MILES William River Styx Freehold Section 516 71 acres, River Styx  
 MILES William Newcom Papanui road Freehold Rural section 4927 40 acres, near River Styx Papanui provincial district (2) Sections 4265, 4966, 100  
 acres, about one mile north of Remington railway station, Riccarton provincial district (as an 1870)  
 MURRAY William Southside Valley Freehold Rural section 344 Papanui  
 Mc NEE Donald North road Freehold Rural section 513, near 6-mile peg, Kapiti creek, North road Papanui provincial district  
 McNEIL Henry Harwood road Freehold Rural section 955 Papanui and Harwood road  
 PHILLIPS John Harwood road Freehold Part rural section 58 Harwood road, by Papanui  
 PRES Oh Tintara North road Freehold Part rural section 277 near Papanui  
 RE Robert Harwood road Leasehold Part rural sections 734, 533, 566 and 165 40 acres, near head of river Styx Papanui provincial district  
 RE W William River Styx Leasehold Rural sections 288, 278, 263, 285, 294 and 295 63 acres, north bank river Styx Papanui provincial district  
 SAWTELL Henry Christchurch Leasehold Part rural section 743, near Styx, river Styx Papanui provincial district

- SPENCER Edmund Butte lake Freehold Rural sections 14 14 and 4671, west bank river Styx Papanui provincial district  
 STANLEY John Harwood road Freehold Part rural section 51 Harwood road, by Papanui  
 STRANDE William Henry Harwood farm Papanui Leasehold Rural sections 78 8, 530, 534, 461, 492, 495 101 acres, near head of Styx Papanui  
 TISCH Henry North road Household Rural section 6 beyond 7-mile peg North road Papanui provincial district  
 TISCH Philip North road Freehold Rural section 295 North road, Papanui provincial district (should this be RS 208 as in 1965, or had he moved?)  
 TOMBS Thomas Armagh street west Freehold/Rural section 779 and part rural sections 280, 291 and 291 2 acres, near river Styx North road Papanui  
 TOMBS William North road Freehold Rural section 279 house and land, west side of North road, by river Styx Papanui provincial district  
 TRELEAVE Samuel North road Freehold Bridge Inn, 7 mile North road, rural sections 837 and 842 (was named as 83 clearly an error  
 WILSON Robert North road Freehold Rural section 436 North road  
 WILSON William North road Freehold Section 994 North road, seven-mile  
 WILSON William The Grove near Christchurch Freehold Part rural section 792 North road, north of Papanui bush, part rural section 788 70 acres  
 vineyards, Chimey's corner North road, both Papanui provincial district

#### 1876-77 ELECTORAL ROLL 1, AVON ELECTORATE

- PRES VIN Thomas North road Leasehold Part Town reserve 64, between Hereford and Cashel Streets road

#### 1877-78 ELECTORAL ROLL FOR AVON ETD 79

- ABDUL John North road Freehold 90 acres rural section 33 near Styx North road  
 ALLEN T William North road Freehold Part rural section 322 71 acres, College land, North road  
 BEALIE Samuel Christchurch Freehold Near the Papanui rural sections 778 and 261 near Papanui, 779 and 780 near Christchurch, 2 and part 291  
 BURTON ELO John Papanui Freehold Part rural section 305 near Papanui  
 BRYCE EY Thomas Harwood road Freehold Rural section 134 Harwood road, near  
 BRIDGES Joseph Canal reserve Leasehold Part rural section 767 Canal reserve 18 acres near

- BLOOMERS, John, Muriel Plesani, leasehold (Rural section 1930 - 94 acres, house and land, east side Canal reserve, near Firmestree Lake
- BROOKS, Andrew, Shirley, leasehold (Part rural section 525, house and land, south side North Avon road, by Canal reserve
- BROWNE, William Raymond, Durrow house, Christchurch, freehold, Rural sections 1184 - 30 acres, between river Purarekanui and Saltwater Bay, 10185
- 20 acres, west side Bottle Lake road; and 796, Prebbleton and Kaiapoi junction road, near head of Avon
- BURLEY, Valentine, Papanui, freehold, Rural section 531, Purarekanui head
- BURNS, Martin, Hill's road, leasehold, Part rural section 1435, Hill's road, 75 acres land
- BUTTERFIELD, John, Avonside, leasehold, Rural section 4957 - 22 acres, at Purarekanui and Kaiapoi junction road
- BLAXTON, Joseph Shirley, Malcolim, Prebbleton, freehold, Part rural section 107, Canal reserve, Purarekanui; and 7164 and 568, near Purarekanui Canal
- CHANEY, William George, Seven-mile peg, North road, freehold, Part rural section 430, near seven-mile peg, North road
- CLARIDGE, Thomas, Papanui, freehold, 31 acres, rural section 434, north-west of Papanui
- CLWLSHAW, William Patien, Christchurch, freehold, Rural section 7438 - 25 acres, Bottle Lake road
- CRADDOCK, William, Shirley, freehold, Part rural section 1184, house and land, east side Canal reserve, New Brighton road
- DEARSLAY, Robert, Papanui, freehold, 42 acres, part rural section 1660, near head of Styx, north of Papanui
- DICK, David, On section, leasehold, Rural section 1612, Prebbleton and North road, Junction road, house and 140 acres land (note: RS 1632 = 25 acres)
- JOHN, James, Harewood road, freehold, Rural sections 2197 and 4736
- DOVE, William, New Brighton, leasehold, Rural section 705, on Canal reserve, east side
- DOVE, JAI, John, North road, freehold, Rural section 705
- DUNCAN, Robert, Spring Grove, freehold, 75 acres, Kaputane creek, rural sections 57 and 2857, near Styx
- DUNCAN, Thomas Smith, North road, freehold, Part rural section 415, Papanui
- DUNNAGE, George, Riversdale, freehold, Rural section 50, on Styx, south bank, near station
- DUREY, George, Harewood road, freehold, Rural section 7850
- DUREY, George, Ashburton, Harewood road, freehold, Rural section 47, Harewood road, by Papanui
- DURFEE, John, Papanui, leasehold, Rural section 394
- EASTBROOK, Richard Mellick, Springfield road, freehold, Part rural section 122 - 10 acres, east side North road, by river Styx
- ENGLEFIELD, Charles, North road, leasehold, Part rural section 743 (part of Englefield)
- FISHER, William John, Christchurch, leasehold, Part rural section 107, house and 5 acres, north side New Brighton road, by Canal reserve
- FLASBOURNE, John, South bank of Waimakariri, freehold, Rural section 4156, on Waimakariri, Harewood road
- GIBBS, David, Preston's road, leasehold, Rural sections 7904, 6396, and 4736, Preston's road, town
- GOULD, AN, John, Harewood road, freehold, Rural section 130
- GOODWIN, John, Papanui, freehold, Part rural section 370 and 372, Rural section 37, both Harewood road, by Papanui
- GRAY, Henry Francis, Riccarton, freehold, and 762 - 20 acres, Sandhills, near Bottle Lake
- GREEN, George, Hill's road, leasehold, Rural sections 2236 and 2795, Hill's road, town
- GRIFFIN, Joseph, Harewood road, leasehold, Rural section 177 - 84 acres, Harewood road
- HACK, Edward, Harewood road, by Papanui, leasehold, Part rural section 330, Papanui
- HAMILTON, John, Harewood road, leasehold, Rural section 68, Harewood road, and 5 acres land
- HARRIS, Albert, North road, freehold, Part rural section 323, Harewood road, by Papanui
- HARRIS, Stephen, River Styx, freehold, Rural section 377 - 100 acres, river Styx
- HARRIS, Thomas, Papanui, freehold, Rural section 1601
- HAWKEN, Albert, Scotch hill, Papanui, freehold, Rural sections 1614 and 7672, near river Styx and Railway reserve
- HAWKEN, Edward John, Purarekanui swamp, leasehold, Part rural section 34 - 150 acres, Purarekanui swamp
- HAWKEN, James, Scotch hill, Papanui, leasehold, Rural sections 584, 7673, 514 and 715 on the south bank of Styx (not 144)
- HAWKEN, William Henry, Papanui swamp, leasehold, Part rural section 334 - 50 acres, Purarekanui swamp
- HUGHAM, George, Papanui, leasehold, Rural section 1601
- HUGHES, AM, William, North road, freehold, Rural sections 373, North road, and 762 - 20 acres, Papanui and part rural section 25 - Papanui
- HUGHES, John Kirby, Harewood road, freehold, Rural section 330, Harewood road, house and land
- HURNER, William, Papanui, freehold, Part rural section 263, Papanui
- INGLE, John, Papanui, leasehold, Part rural section 1107, Hill's road, town
- JACKSON, Charles, Christchurch, freehold, Rural section 1090 - 42 acres, north of Papanui bush
- JACKSON, James, Papanui, freehold, Rural section 304
- At 1850, James and John, leasehold, Part rural section 304, Papanui (several people have part - including James and John, leasehold, Part rural section 304, Papanui)
- JESSON, John, Papanui, freehold, Part rural section 4763 - 4 acres, near reserve 423
- JONES, James, Maxwell's peg, North road, leasehold, Rural section 243, North road, near Styx
- KAYASAGH, Hugh, Harewood road, freehold, Rural sections 3061 and 3411 - 50 acres and house, Harewood road, by Papanui, south bank Waimakariri
- KELLY, Francis, Rhodes swamp, freehold, Rural sections 1021 and 18
- KATMAN, Edward, Durham street north, freehold, Part rural section 305, Papanui
- KOKKAS, Frederick, Papanui, freehold, Rural section 404
- KRUSE, Desnick, Papanui, freehold, Part rural section 315, Papanui
- LAM, Thomas, near North bank Avon, leasehold, Rural section 733, Sandhills, north bank Avon
- LILLY, David, Harewood road, freehold, Rural section 3055, Harewood road, south side Waimakariri
- LOW, James, North road, leasehold, Rural section 243, North road, on the Styx
- LOW, John, North road, leasehold, Rural section 243 - 100 acres, North road, on the Styx
- MAGUIRE, John, North Avon road, leasehold, Part rural section 325, house and land, north side North Avon road
- MASON, John, North road, leasehold, Rural section 1463, east side North road, seven-mile peg
- MATSON, Conway, Papanui, freehold, Rural section 304
- MAYDWELL, Daniel, Papanui, freehold, house and 20 acres, part rural section 330, Harewood road
- McBEATH, David, Avonside, leasehold, Part rural section 125 - 5 acres, north side North Avon road
- McCRACKEN, John, Rhodes swamp, leasehold, Rural section 6441
- McSAVENEY, John, Rhodes swamp, leasehold, Rural section 6441
- ME, N. William, Henry Christchurch, leasehold, Rural section 743, Purarekanui
- MILLS, William, River Styx, freehold, Rural section 586 - 20 acres, river Styx
- MILTON, William Newman, Papanui road, freehold, Rural sections 4827 - 40 acres, near river Styx and 4865 [Templeton]
- SMITH, William, Christchurch, leasehold, Rural section 743, North road, mill and land
- MOORE, James, North Avon road, leasehold, Part rural section 15, Papanui, and 325, house and land, north side North Avon road
- MOORE, Robert, North Avon road, leasehold, Part rural section 125, house and land, north side North Avon road
- MURCAN, William, Heathcote valley, freehold, Rural section 14, Purarekanui
- MURKINSON, James, Christchurch, leasehold, Part rural section 330 - 50 acres, south side Harewood road, by Papanui
- MULLIGAN, Thomas, Harewood road, leasehold, Part rural section 57A, house and 1 acre, south side Harewood road
- MUNRO, Donald, North road, leasehold, Rural section 513, near six-mile peg, Kaputane creek, North road
- MR. HERR, William, North road, freehold, Rural section 701
- MR. HERR, William, North road, leasehold, Rural section 223, Papanui
- NEWTON, Charles, Northcote, leasehold, Northcote, Papanui, part rural section 25
- NELSON, Henry, Harewood road, freehold, Rural section 955, Papanui and Harewood road
- NEIL, HARRY, Charles, Harewood road, freehold, Rural section 4904
- PEARCE, John Thomas, Ashburton, freehold, Rural sections 1894 and 798 - 70 acres, north of bush, at Papanui
- PEARCE, Percival, Christchurch, freehold, Part rural section 292, Papanui
- PHILLIPS, Thomas, Harewood, freehold, Rural section 932, Harewood road, by Papanui
- PHILLIPS, Isaac William, St Albans, freehold, Rural section 1452 - 10 acres, St Albans swamp, near Canal reserve
- PHILLIPS, John, Harewood, freehold, Part rural section 58, Harewood road, by Papanui, house and 45 acres
- PHILLIPS, John, Harewood road, leasehold, Rural section 4904
- POWELL, James, West Coast road, freehold, Part rural section 304, lot 7 - 14 acres, at Papanui
- PRES, J. Thomas, North road, freehold, Part rural section 322, near Purarekanui
- PRESTON, William, North road, leasehold, Rural sections 780 and 290, (not on earlier rolls)
- PRINCE, Henry, Northcote, Christchurch, freehold, 43 and 74 acres, part rural sections 340, 2492, 2168 and 2164, Canal reserve road
- JULIA, John, Shirley, leasehold, Rural sections 415, 7392, 7166 and 7164, Canal reserve, New Brighton road



REED, E. Edward, K. Krustrinchurch, freehold, Rural section 343 784 785 786 787 788 789 790 791 792 793 794 795 796 797 798 799 800 801 802 803 804 805 806 807 808 809 810 811 812 813 814 815 816 817 818 819 820 821 822 823 824 825 826 827 828 829 830 831 832 833 834 835 836 837 838 839 840 841 842 843 844 845 846 847 848 849 850 851 852 853 854 855 856 857 858 859 860 861 862 863 864 865 866 867 868 869 870 871 872 873 874 875 876 877 878 879 880 881 882 883 884 885 886 887 888 889 890 891 892 893 894 895 896 897 898 899 900 901 902 903 904 905 906 907 908 909 910 911 912 913 914 915 916 917 918 919 920 921 922 923 924 925 926 927 928 929 930 931 932 933 934 935 936 937 938 939 940 941 942 943 944 945 946 947 948 949 950 951 952 953 954 955 956 957 958 959 960 961 962 963 964 965 966 967 968 969 970 971 972 973 974 975 976 977 978 979 980 981 982 983 984 985 986 987 988 989 990 991 992 993 994 995 996 997 998 999 1000 1001 1002 1003 1004 1005 1006 1007 1008 1009 1010 1011 1012 1013 1014 1015 1016 1017 1018 1019 1020 1021 1022 1023 1024 1025 1026 1027 1028 1029 1030 1031 1032 1033 1034 1035 1036 1037 1038 1039 1040 1041 1042 1043 1044 1045 1046 1047 1048 1049 1050 1051 1052 1053 1054 1055 1056 1057 1058 1059 1060 1061 1062 1063 1064 1065 1066 1067 1068 1069 1070 1071 1072 1073 1074 1075 1076 1077 1078 1079 1080 1081 1082 1083 1084 1085 1086 1087 1088 1089 1090 1091 1092 1093 1094 1095 1096 1097 1098 1099 1100 1101 1102 1103 1104 1105 1106 1107 1108 1109 1110 1111 1112 1113 1114 1115 1116 1117 1118 1119 1120 1121 1122 1123 1124 1125 1126 1127 1128 1129 1130 1131 1132 1133 1134 1135 1136 1137 1138 1139 1140 1141 1142 1143 1144 1145 1146 1147 1148 1149 1150 1151 1152 1153 1154 1155 1156 1157 1158 1159 1160 1161 1162 1163 1164 1165 1166 1167 1168 1169 1170 1171 1172 1173 1174 1175 1176 1177 1178 1179 1180 1181 1182 1183 1184 1185 1186 1187 1188 1189 1190 1191 1192 1193 1194 1195 1196 1197 1198 1199 1200 1201 1202 1203 1204 1205 1206 1207 1208 1209 1210 1211 1212 1213 1214 1215 1216 1217 1218 1219 1220 1221 1222 1223 1224 1225 1226 1227 1228 1229 1230 1231 1232 1233 1234 1235 1236 1237 1238 1239 1240 1241 1242 1243 1244 1245 1246 1247 1248 1249 1250 1251 1252 1253 1254 1255 1256 1257 1258 1259 1260 1261 1262 1263 1264 1265 1266 1267 1268 1269 1270 1271 1272 1273 1274 1275 1276 1277 1278 1279 1280 1281 1282 1283 1284 1285 1286 1287 1288 1289 1290 1291 1292 1293 1294 1295 1296 1297 1298 1299 1300 1301 1302 1303 1304 1305 1306 1307 1308 1309 1310 1311 1312 1313 1314 1315 1316 1317 1318 1319 1320 1321 1322 1323 1324 1325 1326 1327 1328 1329 1330 1331 1332 1333 1334 1335 1336 1337 1338 1339 1340 1341 1342 1343 1344 1345 1346 1347 1348 1349 1350 1351 1352 1353 1354 1355 1356 1357 1358 1359 1360 1361 1362 1363 1364 1365 1366 1367 1368 1369 1370 1371 1372 1373 1374 1375 1376 1377 1378 1379 1380 1381 1382 1383 1384 1385 1386 1387 1388 1389 1390 1391 1392 1393 1394 1395 1396 1397 1398 1399 1400 1401 1402 1403 1404 1405 1406 1407 1408 1409 1410 1411 1412 1413 1414 1415 1416 1417 1418 1419 1420 1421 1422 1423 1424 1425 1426 1427 1428 1429 1430 1431 1432 1433 1434 1435 1436 1437 1438 1439 1440 1441 1442 1443 1444 1445 1446 1447 1448 1449 1450 1451 1452 1453 1454 1455 1456 1457 1458 1459 1460 1461 1462 1463 1464 1465 1466 1467 1468 1469 1470 1471 1472 1473 1474 1475 1476 1477 1478 1479 1480 1481 1482 1483 1484 1485 1486 1487 1488 1489 1490 1491 1492 1493 1494 1495 1496 1497 1498 1499 1500 1501 1502 1503 1504 1505 1506 1507 1508 1509 1510 1511 1512 1513 1514 1515 1516 1517 1518 1519 1520 1521 1522 1523 1524 1525 1526 1527 1528 1529 1530 1531 1532 1533 1534 1535 1536 1537 1538 1539 1540 1541 1542 1543 1544 1545 1546 1547 1548 1549 1550 1551 1552 1553 1554 1555 1556 1557 1558 1559 1560 1561 1562 1563 1564 1565 1566 1567 1568 1569 1570 1571 1572 1573 1574 1575 1576 1577 1578 1579 1580 1581 1582 1583 1584 1585 1586 1587 1588 1589 1590 1591 1592 1593 1594 1595 1596 1597 1598 1599 1600 1601 1602 1603 1604 1605 1606 1607 1608 1609 1610 1611 1612 1613 1614 1615 1616 1617 1618 1619 1620 1621 1622 1623 1624 1625 1626 1627 1628 1629 1630 1631 1632 1633 1634 1635 1636 1637 1638 1639 1640

## MEM. CITY OF CHRISTCHURCH DISTRICT re Thomas Preston

## E. ECTORAL HILL, FOR ASOS, 1890-91

ALLEN, William, residential, Styx, Garner  
 A. J. ASON, Charles, freehold, Manchester street, out of business, Part rural section 767, Purpurekhan, (this should be 107)  
 ALLOTT, William, residential, North road, farmer  
 BEECH, Thomas, freehold, Harewood road, farmer, Rural section 330, Harewood road  
 BRIDGES, Joseph, residential, Canal reserve, cultivation  
 BROOKS, William, residential, 1 and reserve, storeman  
 BROWN, William Raymond, freehold, Fendallinwa, gentleman, Rural sections 14184, Purpurekhan, &  
 BLAYTON, Joseph Shirley, freehold, Southside valley out of business, Part rural section 147, Purpurekhan  
 CAMPBELL, John, freehold, Bottle lake road, laborer, Rural sections 18184, Bottle lake road  
 CARKE, Joshua, freehold, Sandhills, North road, dealer, Rural sections 1418  
 CHANEY, Randolph Theodore, residential, North road, laborer  
 CHANEY, William George, freehold, North side, former Part rural section 430, North road  
 CLARKE, Reuben, freehold, Harewood road, farmer, Rural section 489  
 CLARKE, Thomas, freehold, Papuan, farmer, Rural section 434, near Papuan  
 CLARKE, Thomas jun., residential, Papuan, farmer  
 CLARKE, George, residential, out section 375, Wellington  
 CLARKSON, Henry, residential, Harewood road, farmer  
 COSGROVE, Michael, freehold, Harewood road, farmer, Rural section 4891, Harewood road  
 COSTER, Thomas, residential, Harewood road, farmer  
 CRAWFORD, William Patten, freehold, Springvale, solicitor, Rural sections 7428, Bottle lake road  
 DESSAUELL, Robert Minshap, freehold, Whately road, butcher, Rural section 323, Harewood road  
 DE VY, Michael, residential, Rhodes, Stuart, laborer  
 DARTLEY, William, freehold, North side, out of business, Rural section 492, Papuan  
 DRYAN, James, freehold, Harewood road, farmer, Rural sections 7147 and 4336  
 DRYAN, Thomas, freehold, North road, farmer, Rural section 415  
 DUNN, Robert, freehold, Spring Grove, farmer, Rural sections 53 and 2857 near Styx  
 DUNN, Thomas Smith, freehold, North road, solicitor, Part rural section 305, Papuan  
 DUNLOP, David, freehold, Canal reserve, farmer, Rural section 493  
 DUNLOP, James, residential, in Bank of Styx  
 DUNLOP, William, freehold, On River Styx, farmer, Rural section 477  
 DUNLOP, William jun., residential, On Bank of Styx, farmer  
 DUNLOP, George, freehold, Riversdale creek, Rural section 40, on Styx  
 EASTWORTH, Richard Rutland, freehold, North road, farmer, Part rural section 322  
 FERGUSON, James, residential, North road, farmer  
 FANTHAM, Joseph, residential, Warrimarr, farmer  
 FARQUHAR, George, freehold, Styx, farmer, Rural section 51  
 FERRISON, Edward, residential, Styx, dealer  
 FERRISON, Joshua, residential, Rhodes swamp, farmer  
 FLASHHOLME, John, freehold, On Warrimarr, farmer, Rural section 4056, on Warrimarr  
 FLASHFORTH, Robert, residential, Rhodes swamp, farmer  
 FRAME, James, residential, Styx, farmer  
 FRANK, Thomas, residential, Rhodes swamp, farmer  
 FRANK, David, residential, Preston's road, farmer  
 GORDMAN, John, freehold, Harewood road, farmer, Rural section 334  
 GROSS, William, residential, Bottle lake, farmer  
 HALL, Henry Francis, freehold, Fendallinwa, out of business, Rural section 26, near Bottle lake





W. SAKS William. (arboreal). The above pond merchant, Pine Point section 342 North road  
WIKI H. G. E. Henry. residential. Harewood road, (arbor)  
WILKE T. John. residential. Harewood road, (arbor)

## ELECTORAL COL. FOR 4Y ON 1843-54

ALLEN, William, residential, Styx, farmer  
ALLISON, Charles, freehold, Manchester street, out of business, Part rural section 707, Parorekauri (this should be 197)  
ALLOTT, William, residential, North road, farmer  
AMMONS, Daniel, residential, Styx, North road, farmer  
ANDERSON, Thomas, freehold, Harewood road, farmer Rural section 736, Harewood road  
ARMSTRONG, William Raymond, freehold, Feidallawa, gentleman, Rural sections 1834, Purrekanui, &c  
CAMPBELL, John, freehold, Bottle Lake road, laborer, Rural sections 1838-4 Bottle Lake road  
CARPENTER, Joshua, freehold, Sandhills, North road, dealer, Rural section 64 B  
CARR, Robert, residential, North road, laborer  
CHANEY, William George, freehold, North road, farmer, Part rural section 430, North road  
CLARKE, Reuben, freehold, Harewood road, farmer, Rural section 419  
CLARK, R.E., Thomas jun., residential, Papamou, farmer  
CLARK, J.P., Henry, residential, North road, farmer  
CLEVEDON, George, residential, Papamou road, Styx, farmer  
COCHRAN, Michael, freehold, Harewood road, farmer Rural section 4890, Harewood road  
COSTER, Thomas, residential, Harewood road, farmer  
CRAWFORD, William Paton, freehold, Awnside salver, Rural sections 7425 & 742, Bottle Lake road  
CRESSWELL, Robert Marshall, freehold, Whately road, butcher, Rural section 323, Harewood road  
DALEY, Michel, residential, Rhodes swamp, farmer  
DEARSEY, Robert Timaru, Part rural section 600, Papamou  
DEARSEY, William, freehold, North road, out of business, Rural section 492, Papamou  
DIERFT, Phillip, residential, Styx, farmer  
DYNA, D.James, freehold, Harewood road, farmer, Rural sections 2, 37 and 4, 34  
EDWARDS, Thomas, freehold, North road, farmer, Rural section 305  
ELNICAN, Robert, freehold, Spring Grove, farmer, Rural sections 3, 4 and 7857, near Styx  
ELNICAN, Thomas Smith, freehold, North road, solicitor, Part rural section 315, Papamou  
EUSLIP, James, residential, On Bank of Styx  
EUSLIP, William, freehold, In River Styx, farmer, Rural section 1477  
EVANS, W. William jun., residential, On Bank of Styx, farmer  
FINNAP, George, freehold, Riverside, clerk, Rural section 50, on Styx  
EASTENBOROUGH, Richard Edwina, freehold, North road, farmer, Part rural section 722  
FRANKLIN, Robert, residential, North road, farmer  
FANTHAM, Joseph, residential, Waumakura, farmer  
FARZLI, AB, George, freehold, Styx, farmer, Rural section 58  
FERGUSON, Edward, residential, Styx, dealer  
FERGUSON, Isabella, residential, Rhodes swamp, farmer  
FISHER, RNE, John, freehold, On Waumakura, farmer, Rural section 3056, on Waumakura  
FOURSYTH, Robert, residential, Rhodes swamp, farmer  
FRAME, James, residential, Styx, farmer  
FRAME, Thomas, residential, Rhodes swamp, farmer  
GIBB, David, residential, Preston's road, farmer  
GILKINSON, John, freehold, Harewood road, farmer, Rural section 330  
GLISS, William, residential, Bottle Lake, former  
GRAY, Henry Francis, freehold, Englands, out of business, Rural section 767, near Bottle Lake  
GREEN, Thomas, freehold, Styx, builder, Part rural section 774  
HACK, Edward, residential, Harewood road, farmer  
HARRIS, Albert, freehold, North road, carpenter, Part rural section 323, Harewood road  
HARRIS, Peter, residential, Preston's road, farmer  
HARRIS, Stephen, freehold, River Styx, farmer, Rural section 776, River Styx, yes, it is 376!  
HARRIS, Thomas, freehold, Papamou, farmer, Rural section 1614  
HAWKEN, Alfred, residential, Scotch hill, farmer  
HAWKEN, Edward John, residential, Purrekanui swamp, farmer  
HAWKEN, Mark, residential, Rhodes swamp, farmer  
HAWKEN, William (not Henry), residential, Papamou swamp, farmer  
HESTER, James, residential, Rhode's swamp, dairykeeper  
HEYDECKE, George, freehold, Bottle Lake road, grazer, Part rural section 7486  
HOBBAN, George, residential, North road, farmer, the meat weight shop  
HODGES, George, freehold, Harewood road, farmer  
HUGHES, John Kirby, freehold, Harewood road, farmer, Rural section 330, Harewood road  
HUNTER, Paul Mack, freehold, Tucker road, farmer  
HUTCHINS, John, freehold, North road, laborer  
HULL, William, residential, Styx, farmer  
HUNT, George, residential, Papamou Black hills  
HURNER, William, freehold, Phalaris, blacksmith, Part rural section 205, Papamou  
HURNER, William Henry, residential, Papamou, millster  
JACKSON, Charles, freehold, Riccarton, farmer, Rural section 2186, north of Papamou bush  
JACKSON, James, freehold, Papamou, butcher, Rural section 314  
JACKSON, Walter, residential, Harewood road, farmer  
JEFFSON, Edward, freehold, Papamou, farmer, Rural section 7071, Harewood road  
JEFFSON, John, freehold, Papamou, farmer, Part rural section 476  
JOHNS, James, residential, North road, cattle dealer  
JONES, Edward, residential, Harewood road, farmer  
JONES, William Thomas, residential, Styx, farmer  
JOYNT, Thomas, freehold, Papamou road, solicitor, Rural section 302, North road  
KAVANAGH, Hugh, freehold, Harewood road, farmer, Rural section 3060, Harewood road  
KELLY, Francis, residential, Rhodes swamp, farmer  
KELLY, Michael, freehold, Harewood road, farmer, Rural section 4652  
LANCASTRE, Edmund, freehold, Riccarton, farmer, Rural sections 5682-4, Bottle Lake road  
LESS, Adolphus, freehold, Papamou, laborer, Rural section 314  
LITCHFIELD, Geoffrey, freehold, Harewood road, farmer, Rural section 3055, Harewood road  
LONG, James, residential, North road, laborer  
LOW, John, residential, North road, laborer  
MAFFEY, John, residential, Preston's road, farmer  
MACCOLM, John, freehold, Papamou, farmer, Rural section 1614  
MANNING, Joseph, residential, Harewood road, farmer  
MATSON, Conway, freehold, Papamou, agent, Rural section 364  
MATSON, Henry, freehold, Papamou, out of business, Part rural section 323, Papamou  
MAYDWELL, Daniel, freehold, Papamou, farmer, Part rural section 330, Harewood road  
MCBRACKEN, Joseph, residential, Rhodes swamp, farmer



BOYD, James, residential, Stray, part rural section 737H  
BRADSHAW, Frank H., residential, Stray, milkman  
BRAY, William, residential, Belfast, labourer  
BRIDIE, John, residential, Chaney's corner, labourer  
BROCK, Joseph, residential, Reeves paddock, labourer  
BROWN, Ebenezer Edward, residential, Belfast, labourer  
BROWN, John George, residential, Belfast, labourer  
BROWN, William E., residential, Belfast, engineer  
BRUYNE, William Raymond, freehold, Foundation, gentleman, rural section 1014 & 1015 in 1894  
BROWN, John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
BUCKLEY, Albert, residential, Cardener road, Stray, farmer  
BUCKLEY, George, residential, Cardener road, Stray, farmer  
BUCKLEY, William, residential, Cardener road, Stray, farmer  
BUTCHER, Joseph, freehold, Papanui, labourer, part rural section 279  
BUTCHER, Joseph, jun., residential, Papanui, labourer  
BUTCHER, William, residential, Harewood road, farmer  
BUTTER, J. James, residential, Belfast, labourer  
CADWAL, F. R. Thomas, residential, Belfast, labourer  
CAMPBELL, Alexander A.M.R., residential, Battle Lake road, labourer  
CAMPBELL, John, freehold, Battle Lake road, labourer, rural section 1834, Battle Lake road  
CAMP, Mr. John, John F., residential, Belfast, butcher  
CARPENTER, Joseph (Eliza says should be Joshua), freehold, North road, dealer, rural section 483  
CHAMBERLAIN, Edward, residential, Stray, farmer  
CHANEY, Joseph, residential, Chaney's corner, farmer  
CHANEY, Randolph, residential, Belfast, labourer  
CLARK, Asa (spelt with "M" in 1891), Holmes, residential, Belfast, woodworker  
CLARK, John, Reuben, freehold, Harewood road, farmer, part rural section 489  
CLARK, George, residential, Battle Lake road, labourer  
CLARK, William, freehold, Cardener road, farmer, part rural section 54 (many people had a share in RS 54 in 1890, Linen Road)  
CLARK, Joseph, residential, Stray, labourer  
CLARK, Robert, residential, Stray, labourer  
COCKAYNE, Leonard, freehold, Dilke road, Stray, farmer, part rural sections 163 and 164  
COLLIER, George, freehold, Papanui, out of business, part rural section 31  
COLLIER, John, Reuben, freehold, 106 St. Ann's street, grain merchant, part rural section 1010  
CRAWFORD, John Henry, residential, Stray, labourer  
CRAWFORD, William Patrick, freehold, Chisholm street, solicitor, rural sections 428, 429, Battle Lake road  
CRESSWELL, Robert Marshall, freehold, Papanui, butcher, part rural section 323, Harewood road  
CROSS, William, Battle Lake road, dairyman  
CULLEN, William, residential, Belfast, veteran  
CUTLER, Frederick, residential, Belfast, foreman  
DANN, James, residential, Stray, butcher  
DAY, George Frederick, residential, Lower Stray, plan (in 1890, shown as a master mason of Knapock, part RS 320)  
DEARLEY, William, freehold, North road, out of business, part rural section 493, Papanui  
DELANEY, John, residential, Chaney's corner, farmer  
DELFIT, Henry John, freehold, Papanui, construction agent, part rural section 303 and 304  
DELBERT, Philip, residential, Stray, farmer  
DELMAN, Henry, residential, Stray, labourer  
DISHER, Joseph, residential, North road, Belfast, retired  
DIXON, Charles Joseph, residential, Belfast, butcher  
DIXON, John Thomas, residential, Belfast, butcher  
DIXON, Robert, residential, Belfast, labourer  
DIXON, William, residential, Belfast, butcher  
DONALD, James, freehold, Harewood road, farmer, part rural sections 337 and 436  
DOUGLAS, James, freehold, McEneaney road, carpenter, part rural section 6440  
DOUGLAS, Thomas, residential, North road, farmer  
DOUGLAS, John, residential, Harewood road, labourer  
DOUGLAS, Frederick, freehold, Stray, farmer, part rural section 305  
DUGGAS, Charles, freehold, 73, Canal Road, painter, part rural section 1835, New Brighton and 779, Stray  
DUNN, James, residential, Battle Lake road, labourer  
DUNN, James, residential, on bank of Stray, farmer  
DUNN, John, residential, Stray, farmer  
DUNN, Michael, residential, Stray, farmer  
DUNN, William, freehold, on river Stray, farmer, rural section 1477  
DUNN, William, residential, on river Stray, farmer  
DUNN, Robert, John, residential, Chaney's corner, farmer  
DUNN, George, freehold, Papanui, clerk, part rural sections 35, 50 and 10753 (note in 1891, this appears as 14753)  
EASTFORD, Richard B., freehold, North road, farmer, part rural section 322  
EAGLESTON, John, residential, Stray, labourer  
EAGLESTON, Charles, residential, North road, farmer  
EAGLESTON, J. J. William, residential, Belfast, farmer  
EAGLESTON, Jesse, residential, Papanui, housewife  
EANTHAM, E., residential, Stray, labourer  
EARD, George, residential, Belfast, labourer  
EARLEY, Frank, residential, Belfast, carpenter  
EARMAN, George, residential, Stray, labourer  
EARMAN, George, jun., residential, Stray, farmer  
EARMAN, John, Thomas B., residential, Belfast, engineer  
FERGUSON, James, residential, Rhodes Street, labourer  
FERGUSON, Samuel, residential, Stray, farmer  
FERGUSON, W., residential, Stray, labourer  
FERGUSON, Archibald, residential, Belfast, clerk  
FERMAN, Robert, residential, Stray, farmer  
FREE, William, freehold, Papanui, out of business, part rural section 323 (in 1890, this looks like 10233)  
GAINSFORD, Robert Henry, residential, Harewood road, Stray, farmer  
GAINSFORD, John, freehold, Chaney's reserve, labourer, part rural section 715  
GAB, David, residential, Preston road, farmer  
GALPIN, journeyed in "Emilio" to GLENN, Stray, woodworker, part rural section 150  
GARDNER, Robert Marlow, residential, Belfast, labourer  
GLASS, Benjamin Walter, residential, Belfast, engineer  
GLASSON, Richard Hume, residential, Belfast, labourer  
GLASSON, William, residential, Battle Lake, farmer  
GLASSON, John, residential, Belfast, butcher  
GLASSON, Thomas, freehold, Stray, builder, part rural section 179  
GLASSON, Edward, residential, Stray, labourer





McLEAN, Robert, residential, Belfast, labourer  
McLENNAN, John, residential, North road, miller  
McSAVENAY, John, residential, Belfast, farmer  
McSAVENAY, Robert, residential, Belfast, labourer  
McKERRAM, John, residential, Canal reserve, labourer  
McLIFE, George, residential, Harwood road, farmer  
MILLER, George, residential, Syys, labourer  
MILLER, William, freehold, River Syys, farmer, rural section 586, river Syys  
MILLIGAN, William, freehold, Papamill road, blacksmith, rural section 482, river Syys  
MURK, William, residential, Belfast, labourer  
MUR, William, residential, North road, miller  
MYHR, Frank, residential, Belfast, labourer  
MYNCH, Robert, residential, Marlston, drayman  
MYNCH, Arthur, residential, Belfast, Syys, iron clerk  
MYNCH, Charles N., freehold, Papamill, farmer, part rural section 279  
MYNCH, Edward, residential, Syys, labourer  
MYNCH, Thomas, freehold, Syys, labourer, part rural section 1457  
MYNCH, ANN, Samuel, residential, Six Yews, Syys, farmer  
MYNCH, Edward, Marlston, residential, Belfast, labourer  
MYNCH, William, residential, Belfast, labourer  
MYNCH, William, residential, Syys, farmer  
MYNCH, John Henry, residential, Belfast, stationmaster  
MYNCH, S. Philip, residential, Belfast, labourer  
MYNCH, S. William, residential, Belfast, farminger  
MYNCH, John, residential, Syys, farminger  
MYNCH, Henry, freehold, Harwood road, farmer, rural section 955, Harwood road  
MYNCH, Richard, residential, Harwood road, farmer  
MYNCH, Thomas, residential, Harwood road, farmer  
MYNCH, William, residential, Harwood road, farmer  
MYNCH, Sydney, freehold, Belfast, labourer  
MYNCH, Arthur, residential, Belfast, farminger  
MYNCH, Michael, residential, Belfast, labourer  
MYNCH, A.J., residential, Syys, farmer  
MYNCH, Edward, residential, Bottle Lake road, drayman  
MYNCH, John, residential, Bottle Lake road, drayman  
MYNCH, John, William, residential, Harwood road, labourer  
MYNCH, freehold, Canal reserve, drayman, rural section 3  
MYNCH, Jeremiah, freehold, Harwood road, farmer, rural section 790  
MYNCH, David, residential, Harwood road, farmer  
MYNCH, Joseph H., residential, Syys, farmer  
MYNCH, John, residential, Syys, farmer  
MYNCH, John, William, residential, Syys, labourer  
MYNCH, William, residential, Choney, farmer  
MYNCH, John, William, residential, Syys, labourer, (conscience with Pepper, J.W.)  
MYNCH, Edward, freehold, Sawyers Arms road, farmer, part rural section 117  
MYNCH, P.W., Carr, residential, Belfast, (bremen in 1890, foreman)  
MYNCH, Herbert, residential, Harwood road, farmer  
MYNCH, Thomas, freehold, Harwood road, farmer, part rural section 932, Harwood road  
MYNCH, David, residential, Harwood road, farmer  
MYNCH, George, residential, Syys, blacksmith  
MYNCH, John, freehold, Harwood road, farmer, part rural section 57, Harwood road  
MYNCH, Walter, John, residential, Harwood road, farmer  
MYNCH, George, freehold, Syys, labourer, part rural section 835  
MYNCH, John, Pickett, residential, Belfast, carpenter  
MYNCH, Thomas, freehold, Harwood road, farmer, rural section 490 near Papamill  
MYNCH, John, Henry, freehold, Syys, blacksmith, part rural section 781  
MYNCH, Thomas, Herbert, residential, Syys, farmer  
MYNCH, W. William, freehold, Millston road, millston  
MYNCH, W. William, freehold, Belfast, farmer, part rural section 122, 719, 274 (should be the first two be 1020 & 1216)  
MYNCH, Henry, Harwood, freehold, Clarendon, surgeon, part rural section 395, Canal reserve (in 1891, 4th and 395th)  
MYNCH, J. Joseph, residential, Belfast, labourer  
MYNCH, John, residential, Canal reserve, labourer  
MYNCH, John, freehold, Bottle Lake, farmer, part rural section 1178  
MYNCH, Robert, freehold, Peers, butcher, part rural section 51  
MYNCH, James, residential, Harwood road, farmer  
MYNCH, John, freehold, Harwood road, farmer, rural section 397, Harwood road  
MYNCH, John, residential, Bottle Lake road, labourer  
MYNCH, Arthur E. Craven, freehold, Clarendon, solicitor, part rural sections 767 and 767  
MYNCH, William, freehold, Belfast, farmer, rural section 395, Canal reserve (in 1891, 4th and 395th)  
MYNCH, William, freehold, Syys, butcher, rural section 395, Canal reserve (in 1891, 4th and 395th)  
MYNCH, Walter, residential, Belfast, blacksmith  
MYNCH, John, residential, Presum, farmer  
MYNCH, E. Charles, freehold, Harwood road, farmer, rural section 496  
MYNCH, John, residential, Syys, Shepherd  
MYNCH, John, residential, Harwood road, freehold  
MYNCH, Richard, freehold, Harwood road, farmer, rural section 781  
MYNCH, John, residential, Choney, labourer  
MYNCH, Charles, residential, Bottle Lake, farmer  
MYNCH, Henry, freehold, Ormsby, painter, part rural section 780, river Syys  
MYNCH, George, residential, McSAVENAY road, farmer  
MYNCH, Matthew, residential, Choney, labourer  
MYNCH, Philip, residential, Syys, farmer  
MYNCH, John, residential, Syys, farmer  
MYNCH, John, residential, Syys, farmer  
MYNCH, John, residential, Belfast, engineer  
MYNCH, William, freehold, Windsor, farmer, part rural section 479, Belfast road  
MYNCH, John, residential, Bottle Lake road, farmer  
MYNCH, George, freehold, Papamill, farmer, part rural section 282  
MYNCH, Henry, residential, Syys, labourer  
MYNCH, Charles, residential, Syys, labourer  
MYNCH, John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
MYNCH, Robert, residential, Harwood road, labourer  
MYNCH, Patrick, residential, Belfast, blacksmith  
MYNCH, Thomas, residential, Harwood road, bricklayer  
MYNCH, John, freehold, Northside, farmer, part rural section 797

SHELTON, John James, freehold, Bottle Lake, former part rural sections 562 and 5495  
 SHERMAN, John, freehold, Papanui, labourer, rural section 41 and 79  
 SPENCER, Albert, residential, Styx, farmer  
 SPENCER, Edmund, freehold, Bottle Lake, rural section 474, river Styx  
 SPENCER, Edmund, jun., residential, Styx, farmer  
 SPIGGS, John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 SQUARIS, William, residential, Chimney Corner, gardener  
 STANLEY, John, residential, Murlin, labourer  
 STANLEY, John, residential, Bottle Lake, labourer  
 STANLEY, George Henry, residential, Forewood road, farmer  
 STANLEY, John, freehold, Forewood road, part rural section 58, Forewood road  
 STANLEY, Thomas, residential, Forewood road, gardener  
 STANLEY, William, residential, Forewood road, farmer  
 STEPHENSON, William, residential, Rhodes Swamp, farmer  
 STOCKER, Edward, Chimney Corner, labourer  
 STOKER, Henry, residential, Rhodes Swamp, labourer  
 STURRIS, John, residential, Belfast, farmer  
 SWIFT, Andrew, freehold, Papanui, labourer, part rural section 749  
 STRANDBERG, Benjamin Horace, freehold, Forewood road, farmer, part rural section 344, Forewood road  
 STREET, Peter, Benjamin, residential, Styx, farmer  
 SULLIVAN, Richard, freehold, Forewood road, farmer, rural sections 492 and 530, New Brighton  
 SWIFT, Augustus William, freehold, Avonbridge, Wheelwright, part rural section 308, North road  
 SWIFT, John William, residential, North road, Belfast, wheelwright  
 SWYNE, Benjamin, residential, Styx, station master  
 THATCHER, Matthew, residential, Styx, labourer  
 THOMAS, Emma, Styx, Thomson, Robert, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 THOMAS, John, residential, North road, farmer  
 THOMAS, John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 THOMAS, John, residential, Styx, farmer  
 THOMSON, George, residential, North road, farmer  
 THOMSON, Henry, freehold, North road, farmer, part rural sections 52 and 848  
 THOMSON, William, freehold, North road, farmer, rural section 779, North road  
 THOMSON, John Thomas, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 THOMSON, John, residential, North road, blacksmith  
 THOMSON, Samuel, freehold, North road, publisher, rural sections 83 and 842, North road (should be 837 and 842)  
 THOMSON, Robert, freehold, North road, dealer, part rural section 7  
 THOMSON, Robert, jun., residential, Papanui, farmer  
 THOMSON, James, residential, Belfast, blacksmith  
 THOMSON, Charles, freehold, Forewood road, farmer, part rural sections 330, Forewood road  
 THOMSON, Joseph, freehold, Forewood road, farmer, part rural section 17, Forewood road  
 THOMSON, Abraham, residential, Styx, farmer  
 THOMSON, John, residential, Styx, labourer  
 THOMSON, Arthur, residential, Forewood road, farmer  
 WACHSMAN, John Frederick, freehold, Styx, farmer, part rural section 533  
 WADSWORTH, George, residential, Bottle Lake, farmer  
 WADSWORTH, John, residential, Bottle Lake, farmer  
 WADSWORTH, Charles Henry, residential, Rhodes Swamp, farmer  
 WADSWORTH, James, residential, Belfast, engineer  
 WADSWORTH, Arthur, residential, Bottle Lake, farmer  
 WADSWORTH, George, freehold, Forewood road, farmer, part rural section 17, Forewood road  
 WADSWORTH, Albert, residential, Murlin, labourer  
 WADSWORTH, Samuel, freehold, Lytham, market gardener, part rural sections 289, 289, 278  
 WADSWORTH, William, residential, Styx, labourer  
 WADSWORTH, James, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 WADSWORTH, John, residential, North road, publisher  
 WADSWORTH, John, residential, Bottle Lake, farmer  
 WADSWORTH, Edward, residential, North road, farmer  
 WADSWORTH, James, residential, Chimney Corner, farmer  
 WADSWORTH, Robert, freehold, North road, farmer, part rural section 430  
 WADSWORTH, William, freehold, North road, farmer, rural section 594, North road  
 WADSWORTH, William, freehold, Churchchurch, seed merchant, part rural section 788, North road  
 WADSWORTH, Adolphus, residential, Styx, farmer  
 WADSWORTH, Charles, residential, Bottle Lake, labourer  
 WADSWORTH, John, residential, Bottle Lake, labourer  
 WADSWORTH, Henry, residential, Forewood road, farmer

## ELECTORAL ROLL FOR 1895

\* = on one of several Supplementary Rolls; (where) was Christian Name and Surname of each Elector in full length; Nature of qualification; Place of Residence; Occupation; For Property Qualification, state Description and Situation of Property

ALLEN, William, residential, Belfast, innkeeper  
 ALLENDER, John, residential, Belfast, soapmaker  
 ALLENDER, John, residential, Belfast, soap manufacturer (Name given by 1897, but "Allender's-row" then appears as an address)  
 ALLEN, Henry John, residential, Styx, farmer  
 ALLESTON, James, freehold, Colombo street, carpenter, part rural section 743  
 ALLEN, John, freehold, Bottle Lake, farmer, part rural section 57, Bottle Lake  
 ALLESTON, William, residential, North road, labourer  
 ALSTERN, George, Cemetery road, Styx, farmer  
 ALSTERN, Richard, Cemetery road, Styx, farmer  
 ANDERSON, John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 ANDERSON, Thomas, residential, Belfast, worker  
 ANDERSON, Friedrich, residential, Bottle Lake, farmer  
 ANDERSON, John, residential, Bottle Lake, farmer  
 ANDERSON, George, residential, Styx, labourer  
 ANDERSON, Albert, freehold, Forewood road, civil engineer, part rural section 78  
 ANDERSON, John, residential, Bottle Lake, labourer  
 ANDERSON, John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 ANDERSON, William, residential, Bottle Lake, labourer  
 ANDERSON, William, residential, Belfast, Manager  
 ANDERSON, Joseph, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 ANDERSON, Samuel, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 ANDERSON, John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 ANDERSON, James, freehold, Forewood road, farmer, part rural section 78  
 ANDERSON, William, freehold, Forewood road, farmer, part rural section 78

HILL, Thomas, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 HILL, R.N. Richard, residential, Belfast, fireman  
 HILL, Edwin, residential, Belfast, farmer  
 HILL, John William, residential, Belfast, firm manager  
 HILL, John Albert, residential, Marshland, farmer  
 HILL, James, residential, 7-mile Peg, North road, farm labourer  
 HILL, George, residential, Papanua, farmer  
 HILL, John, Papanua, farmer  
 HILL, John Jr., Papanua, farmer  
 HILL, Thomas, residential, Pye-Lake road, labourer  
 HILL, James, Inchoild, Stys, farmer part rural section 2378  
 HILL, Robert, residential, Stys, labourer  
 HILL, John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 HILL, William, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 HILL, John, freethold, 243, Hereford Street, sergeant of police, part rural section 790 (an example of ownership not obvious except by way of rural section number)  
 HILL, John, residential, Chancery corner, labourer  
 HILL, Ebenezer Edward, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 HILL, Frederick, residential, Canal reserve, millman  
 HILL, John, freethold, Canal reserve, farmer, part rural section 2550  
 HILL, John George, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 HILL, William, residential, Belfast, engineer  
 HILL, William Raymond, freethold, Fendallins, gentleman, rural section 1014 (included in 1013), Parkland, &c  
 HILL, John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 HILL, Albert, residential, Gardiners road, Stys, farmer  
 HILL, George, residential, Gardiners road, Stys, farmer  
 HILL, William, residential, Gardiners road, Stys, farmer  
 HILL, John Wesley, freethold, Papanua road, white smith, part rural section 279  
 HILL, John, residential, Belfast, ploughman  
 HILL, Joseph, freethold, Papanua, labourer part rural section 279  
 HILL, Joseph George, residential, Papanua, labourer  
 HILL, William, residential, Tigh's road, farmer  
 HILL, John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 HILL, Thomas, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 HILL, Alexander A.M.R., residential, Bottle Lake road, labourer  
 HILL, George W., residential, Belfast, labourer  
 HILL, John, freethold, Bottle Lake road, labourer part rural section 1816-4  
 HILL, John H., residential, bottle butler  
 HILL, Edward, residential, Stys, farmer  
 HILL, Joseph, residential, Chancery corner, farmer  
 HILL, Randolph, residential, Belfast, farmer  
 HILL, John, with "H" in 1873, Belfast, woodworker  
 HILL, George, freethold, Hereford road, farmer, part rural section 489  
 HILL, George, residential, Bottle Lake road, labourer  
 HILL, James, residential, Stys, labourer  
 HILL, Robert, residential, Stys, labourer  
 HILL, Robert, residential, Stys, farmer  
 HILL, Leonard, freethold, Stys, farmer part rural sections 165 and 234  
 HILL, George, freethold, Papanua, out of business, part rural section 33  
 HILL, Luke, residential, Rhodens swamp, millman  
 HILL, Luke, residential, Belfast, woodworker  
 HILL, Thomas, residential, Hereford road, farmer  
 HILL, William Samuel, residential, Hereford, Shirley stonekeeper  
 HILL, Joseph, residential, Belfast, butcher  
 HILL, William, freethold, Christchurch, solicitor, rural sections 2428, 493  
 HILL, James, residential, Belfast, millman  
 HILL, Thomas, residential, Rhodens Swamp, millman  
 HILL, John Henry, residential, Stys, labourer  
 HILL, William, residential, Marshland, farmer  
 HILL, C.W. (C.M. in 1873), residential, Belfast, carpenter  
 HILL, Robert Marshall, freethold, Papanua, butcher, part rural section 323  
 HILL, Bernard, residential, Belfast, fireman  
 HILL, William J., Bottle Lake road, blacksmith  
 HILL, William, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 HILL, James, residential, Belfast, farm labourer  
 HILL, Alfred, residential, Canal road, Shirley, fruiterer  
 HILL, Frederick, residential, Belfast, foreman  
 HILL, Michael, residential, Marshland, millman  
 HILL, James, residential, Stys, butcher  
 HILL, Robert, residential, Belfast, dealer  
 HILL, John Johnson, residential, Marshland, labourer  
 HILL, William, freethold, North road, out of business, part rural section 492  
 HILL, John, residential, Hereford corner, farmer  
 HILL, Henry John, freethold, Papanua, commission agent, part rural sections 203 and 240  
 HILL, Philip, residential, Stys, farmer  
 HILL, Joseph, residential, North road, out of business  
 HILL, Charles Joseph, residential, Belfast, butcher  
 HILL, John Thomas, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 HILL, Robert, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 HILL, William, residential, Belfast, butcher  
 HILL, Robert, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 HILL, James, freethold, McSwiney's road, carpenter, part rural section 1440  
 HILL, Thomas, residential, North road, farmer  
 HILL, John, residential, North road, farmer  
 HILL, Frederick, freethold, Stys, labourer, part rural section 305  
 HILL, James, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 HILL, Charles, freethold, Canal corner, painter, part rural section 15135 New Brighton and 279, Stys  
 HILL, Peter, residential, Belfast, farmer  
 HILL, James, residential, Cemetery road, labourer  
 HILL, James, residential, Stys, farmer  
 HILL, John, residential, Stys, farmer  
 HILL, Norman, residential, Stys, farmer  
 HILL, Reginald Crawford, residential, Marshland, butcher  
 HILL, William, freethold, on river Stys, farmer, rural section 477  
 HILL, William John, residential, on river Stys, farmer  
 HILL, Robert John, residential, Chancery corner, farmer





MCKENZIE, John, residential, "hut phown in Terra na 'freehold'", Birkdale road, dairyman  
MCKENZIE, Joseph, residential, Bottle Lake road, butcher (note transferred in 1887)  
MCLELLAN, Robert, residential, Belfast, shoemaker  
MCNEVIN, Thomas, residential, Syys, miller  
McNARD, Edward, Bertram, freehold, Harwood road, clerk, part rural section 390 (in 1887) 1407  
McNULTY, Thomas, freehold, Melbourne, butcher/cooper, part rural section 757  
HUSTON, John, residential, Belfast, engineer  
NEWELL, Charles, residential, Syys, labourer  
JACKSON, Charles, residential, Park road, rural sections 1006  
JACKSON, James, freehold, Papamoi, butcher, part rural section 349  
JACKSON, Walter, residential, Harwood road, farmer  
MARVIS, Edwara Ferguson, freehold, Preston road, Syys, Part rural section 734  
JESSION, John, freehold, Papamoi, farmer, part rural section 4763  
JEWITT, Thomas, residential, Harwood road, farmer  
JOHN'S, James, residential, North road, cattle dealer  
JOHNSTON, Alfred, residential, Belfast, labourer  
JOHNSTON, Edward, residential, Marshlands, farmer  
JOHNSTON, A. Geo., freehold, Syys, farmer, part rural section 835  
JOHNSTON, J. M., residential, Belfast, cooper  
JOHNSTON, William, residential, Syys, farmer  
JOHNSTON, William, residential, Belfast, butcher  
JONES, Samuel, freehold, Windsor, gardener, Part rural section 83  
KARS, Frederick, freehold, Precious road, farmer, part rural section 638r  
KEEFMAN, David, freehold, Belfast, labourer, part rural section 373  
KENNEDY, John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
KENNEY, John, residential, Syys, labourer  
KENT, Robert, residential, Syys, labourer  
KING, George, residential, Canal Reserve, millman  
KIRK, John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
KOLLMAN, Frederick, freehold, Papamoi, labourer  
KRUSE, Charles D., residential, Papamoi, farmer  
KRUSE, Daniel, freehold, Papamoi, farmer, part rural section 75  
KRUSE, Frederick, residential, Papamoi, farmer  
KRUSE, Harry, residential, Papamoi, farmer  
LACEY, Joseph, residential, Belfast, labourer  
LANE, James, freehold, Harwood road, labourer, part rural section 331f  
LANGUE, Carl, freehold, Marston, farmer, part rural section 54  
LAWRENCE, Henry, residential, Belfast, engineer June 1887  
LEATHWICK, H., freehold, Belfast, barber, part rural section 601 and 52b  
LEATHLEY, James, residential, Belfast, labourer  
LEWIS, Alfred James, freehold, Canal Reserve, surveyor  
LEWIS, John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
LEWIS, John, residential, Belfast, shoemaker  
LYNDSEY, James, residential, Syys, milkman  
LUCK, Edwin Adolphus, freehold, 757 North Bell, carpenter, part rural section 40  
LUCK, Edward A. Jnr., residential, Papamoi, shoemaker  
LUCK, John Edward, freehold, Papamoi, carpenter, Rural section 5  
MACCARTHY, James, Jnr., residential, Canal Reserve, bootmaker  
LONGMAN, John, residential, Belfast, meat preserver  
MAIDOCK, Henry, residential, Belfast, labourer  
MAIDOCK, F. J., residential, Belfast, labourer  
MAIDOCK, C. T., residential, Belfast, labourer  
MAIDOCK, T. J., residential, Belfast, labourer  
MALCOLM, Michael, freehold, Ansonville, dealer, part rural section 1030  
MALCOLM, John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
MARSH, Hyman, freehold, 75 Manchester street, farm agent, Part rural section 734f  
MARTIN, John, residential, Marshlands, farmer  
MARTIN, Thomas Henry, residential, Belfast, engineer  
MAYHEW, William, residential, Wyndham  
MATSON, Conway, freehold, Papamoi, auctioneer, rural section 304  
MATSON, John Thomas, freehold, St Albans, auctioneer, part rural section 331d  
MAX, William, E.L., residential, Bottle Lake road, labourer  
McALEEN, Hugh, residential, Belfast, labourer  
McCORMACK, Patrick, residential, Belfast, labourer  
McCRAIG, Samuel, residential, Belfast, butcher  
McFADDEN, Edward, residential, Rhodes Swamp, farmer  
McFADDEN, Thomas, residential, Rhodes Swamp, farmer  
McGILL, Andrew, freehold, New Brighton road, shoekeeper, part rural section 881f  
McGILLIVRAY, Philip, residential, Stanley's corner, Barber  
McILROY, John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
McINTOSH, Donald, freehold, Belfast, worker  
McKENZIE, John, freehold, Papamoi, dealer, part rural section 791  
McKENZIE, John, residential, Syys, milk, clerk  
McKELCH, A.N. High, residential, Marshland, contractor  
McKELCH, A.N. William, residential, Kington, Belfast, carpenter  
McLEAN, Robert, residential, Belfast, labourer  
McLEAN, William, freehold, Belfast, labourer, Part rural section 718  
McSAYENAY, John, residential, Belfast, farmer  
McSAYENAY, Robert, residential, Belfast, labourer  
McDUGLE, William, residential, Marshland, farmer  
McLAUR, James Murray, residential, Belfast, butcher  
McLER, George, residential, Harwood road, farmer  
MILLS, George, residential, Syys, labourer  
MILLS, Samuels, freehold, Woodstock, watchmaker, Part rural section 881  
MILLS, W. J., freehold, River Syys, farmer  
MILLS, John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
MILNER, James, residential, Syys, milk, clerk  
MILNER, William, freehold, Syys, milk, Part rural section 13  
MILNOR, Frank, residential, Belfast, labourer  
MILNOR, Thomas, residential, Syys, farmer  
MURPHY, Charles N., freehold, Papamoi, farmer, part rural section 739  
MURPHY, John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
MURPHY, John, residential, Belfast, labourer



- SETHI Edwin, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 SMART Ernest, residential, Harewood road, labourer  
 SMITH Patrick, residential, Belfast, blacksmith  
 SMITH Thomas, residential, Harewood road, bricklayer  
 SMYTH John, freehold, Northside, Paparua, farmer, part rural sections 792  
 SNEED John, freehold, Northside, Paparua, farmer, part rural sections 792 and 793  
 SNYDER Hugh, freehold, Paparua, labourer, rural sections 731 and 732  
 SPENCER Albert, residential, Syys, farmer  
 SPENCER Edmund, freehold, Brinle Lake, rural sections 141-144  
 SPENCER Edmund, residential, Syys, labourer  
 SPENCER William Walter, freehold, Wimbrow, Wimbrow, part rural sections 11  
 SPILLER William, freehold, North side, Irwin, part rural sections 93  
 SPILLER Andrew, residential, Belfast, carpenter  
 SPILLER William, residential, Chancery Corner, gardener  
 STANLEY John, residential, Marshland, labourer  
 STANLEY Charles John, residential, Harewood road, farmer  
 STANLEY George Henry, residential, Harewood road, labourer  
 STANLEY John, freehold, Harewood road, part rural sections 94  
 STANLEY Thomas, residential, Harewood road, farmer  
 STANLEY William, residential, Harewood road, farmer  
 STEPHENSON William, residential, Rhodes Swamp, farmer  
 STEWART Edward, Chancery Corner, labourer  
 STEWART Henry, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 STEWART John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 STEWART William Henry, residential, Syys, farmer  
 STEWART Joshua, freehold, Paparua, labourer, part rural sections 774  
 STEWART Benjamin, freehold, Irwin, Harewood road, farmer, part rural sections 394  
 STEWART Frederick, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 STEWART Richard, freehold, Harewood road, see 187 listing  
 STEWART Augustus William, freehold, Avenue, wheelwright, part rural sections 91 and 718, North road  
 SWIFT John William, residential, North road, Belfast, wheelwright  
 SWIFT Joseph, residential, Syys, stationmaster  
 SWIFT Joseph, residential, Syys, labourer  
 THATCHER, Marianne, residential, Syys, labourer  
 THATCHER William Henry, residential, Howard street, Belfast, labourer  
 THOMPSON Edward, residential, North road, farmer  
 THOMPSON Harry, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 THOMPSON Henry, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 THOMPSON Robert, residential, Syys, farmer  
 THOMPSON George, residential, North road, farmer  
 THOMPSON Robert, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 THOMPSON William, residential, Syys, labourer  
 THOMAS Henry, freehold, North road, farmer, part rural sections 72 and 848  
 THOMAS E. Myer, freehold, Canal Reserve, farmer, part rural sections 149  
 THOMAS Richard W. freehold, Harewood, farmer, part rural sections 15  
 THOMAS Richard, freehold, Rumpley, wheelwright, part rural sections 149  
 THOMAS Frederick, freehold, Marshland, farmer, part rural sections 767  
 THOMAS John, freehold, Belfast, labourer  
 THOMAS John, residential, North road, hotelkeeper  
 THOMAS Robert, freehold, North road, dealer, part rural sections  
 THOMAS Robert, residential, Paparua, farmer  
 THOMAS Charles, freehold, Harewood road, farmer, part rural sections 331, Harewood road  
 THOMAS Joseph, freehold, Harewood road, farmer, part rural sections 71, Harewood road  
 THOMAS Arthur, residential, Syys, labourer  
 THOMAS John Walker, residential, Belfast, soapmaker  
 THOMAS John, residential, Syys, labourer  
 THOMAS Arthur, residential, Preston road, farmer  
 THOMAS John, freehold, residential, North road, clerk (see 187)  
 THOMAS George, residential, Belfast, farmer  
 THOMAS John, residential, Syys, reserve, double lake, farmer  
 WALTERS Charles Henry, residential, Rhodes Swamp, labourer  
 WALTERS John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 WALTERS Frank, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 WALTERS John, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 WALTERS William, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 WALTERS William Thomas, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 WALTERS George, farmer, Harewood road, farmer, part rural sections 157  
 WALTERS Henry, residential, Syys, farmer  
 WATSON Albert, residential, Marshland, farmer  
 WATSON Samuel, freehold, Syys, gardener, part rural sections 784, 789, 778  
 WELSH William, residential, Syys, labourer  
 WELSH E. Baker, residential, North road, labourer  
 WELSH John, residential, North road, labourer  
 WELSH Martin, residential, Rhodes Swamp, farmer  
 WELSH William, freehold, Syys, street, labourer, part rural sections 743  
 WELSH Amy, Walter Jones, freehold, Tuam street, timber merchant, part rural sections 21 (lost sign could be 4, but probably not)  
 WELSH Edward, residential, North road, farmer  
 WELSH John, residential, Syys, labourer  
 WELSON James, residential, Chancery Corner, labourer  
 WELSON Robert, freehold, North road, farmer, part rural sections 141  
 WELSON Samuel, residential, North road, farmer  
 WELSON Thomas, freehold, Syys, farmer, part rural sections 776, 774 and 763 (776 is in Paparua)  
 WELSON William, freehold, North road, farmer, rural sections 94  
 WELSON William, freehold, Churchchurch, seed merchant, part rural sections 786  
 WELSON William, residential, Syys, labourer  
 WELSH Charles, residential, Syys, labourer  
 WELSH Thomas, residential, Belfast, labourer  
 WELSH Henry, residential, Harewood road, farmer  
 WELSH Charles, residential, Belfast, butcher





EDOUARD, Arthur. Bill's road, form labourer residential  
 EDWARDS James Hill's road, labourer residential  
 EDWARDS John Hill's road, labourer residential  
 EDWARDS John Marshlands former residential  
 EDWARDS John Marshlands blacksmith residential  
 EDWARDS J. B. Murray, Bottle Lake, farmer residential  
 EDWARD Joseph, Birchchinch, merchant, freehold, part rural sec. 1426, 2104, 2110  
 EDWIN John, Canal Reserve, labourer residential  
 EDEBROOK Prince's Canal Reserve, Marshlands, former residential  
 EDEUSE Mary Ann, Marshlands, household duties, residential  
 EDEUSE Mary Elizabeth, Preston's road, off North road, housewife, freehold part rural sections 242 and 24, also off Hill's road, 1794 and 1795  
 EDEUSE Richard, Bottle Lake road, dairyman, residential  
 EDWARDS Thomas, Bottle Lake road, labourer, residential  
 EDUSE William, Bottle Lake road, former residential  
 EDWARDS AN, John, Horse Shoe, unemployed farm servant, residential  
 EDWARDS AN, Mary Ann, Horse Shoe Lake road, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS AN, Mary Ann, Horse Shoe Lake road, domestic duties, residential (both on supplementary, as not sure if dup) section  
 EDWARDS Nuthan, Marshlands, labourer residential  
 EDWARDS Richard J. Strachan, Christchurch, land agent, freehold part rural sec. 6546, Waimakipiri 5  
 EDWARDS August, cemetery, electricity user, Marshlands, labourer residential  
 EDWARDS John, cemetery road, Marshlands, dairyman, residential  
 EDWARDS Joseph, cemetery road, Marshlands, former residential  
 EDWARDS Robert, cemetery road, Marshlands, contractor residential  
 EDWARDS William, Marshlands, former residential  
 EDWARDS Alice Rowland, Horse Shoe Lake Road, dairymaid, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS Albert, Pukunui's road, former residential  
 EDWARDS A., Edward John, Pukunui's road, former residential  
 EDWARDS Mark, Rhodes Swamp, former residential  
 EDWARDS Elizabeth, Cemetery road, Marshlands, household duties, residential  
 EDWARDS John, Marshlands, further residential  
 EDWARDS John, Hill's road, labourer residential  
 EDWARDS Thomas, Bottle Lake road, carpenter, freehold, part rural sec. 1778  
 EDWARDS Augustus E. Sturges road, baker, freehold, part rural sec. 1841  
 EDWARDS George, Bottle Lake road, grazier, freehold, part rural sec. 2, 361  
 EDWARDS Mary Ann, Bottle Lake road, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS Walter Frank, Burwood, musician, residential  
 EDWARDS John, Hill's road, labourer residential  
 EDWARDS John, Hill's road, labourer residential  
 EDWARDS Frederick, Hill's road, Shirley, former freehold part rural section 713  
 EDWARDS John, Hill's road, Shirley, farmer, freehold, part rural sec. 1162, 1156, 1164, 1165  
 EDWARDS John, Hill's road, former residential  
 EDWARDS John, Hill's road, Shirley, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS Annie, Hill's road, Shirley, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS J. Charles, Hill's road, Shirley, solicitor, residential  
 EDWARDS Rowland Parker, Shirley, freehold, part rural sec. 740  
 EDWARDS John, Bottle Lake road, dairyman, freehold, part rural sec. 1426  
 EDWARDS Joseph, Bottle Lake road, gardener residential  
 EDWARDS James Shirley, gardener freehold, part rural sec. 1841  
 EDWARDS Henry, Marshlands, gardener, residential  
 EDWARDS Mary Ann, Sturges road, labourer residential  
 EDWARDS John, Hill's road, labourer residential  
 EDWARDS Sarah Ann, Frigg's road, Marshlands, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS Edward, Wallace road, Marshlands, former residential  
 EDWARDS Edward, Marshlands, former residential  
 EDWARDS, Elizabeth, Ferry road, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS James, Ferry road, Belfast, labourer, residential  
 EDWARDS, Nellie Jane, Ferry road, Stewart's valley, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS, Sarah Ann, Ferry road, Stewart's valley, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS, William, Ferry road  
 EDWARDS, Frederick, Preston's road, former, freehold, part rural sec. 1426  
 EDWARDS, Sophia, Walter's road, Marshlands, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS ANNE, Annie, Marshlands, housewife, residential  
 EDWARDS ANNE, Valeriyne, Marshlands, former residential  
 EDWARDS James, F. Hill's road, farm labourer, residential  
 EDWARDS Annie, Frigg's road, Marshlands, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS James, Frigg's road, Marshlands, further residential  
 EDWARDS Carl, Marshlands, former residential  
 EDWARDS F. New, Hill's road, Marshlands, former, residential  
 EDWARDS Frederick William, F. Hill's road, Marshlands, former, residential  
 EDWARDS Ferdinand, F. Hill's road, Marshlands, former residential  
 EDWARDS, William, Dorodaea, Marshlands, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS, Elizabeth Sarah, Canal Reserve, Burwood, housewife, residential  
 EDWARDS, James, Canal Reserve, Marshlands, gardener, residential  
 EDWARDS, Charles, Marshlands, former residential  
 EDWARDS, Andrew, Blacksmith, farmer's corner, labourer residential  
 EDWARDS, John, Marshlands, former residential  
 EDWARDS, John Joseph, part, Bottle Lake road, Marshlands, former residential  
 EDWARDS, Maria, Marshlands, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS, Thomas, Canal Reserve, labourer, residential  
 EDWARDS, Andrew, Marshlands, schoolmaster, residential  
 EDWARDS, John, Hill's road, labourer residential  
 EDWARDS, August, Marshlands, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS, Robert, Marshlands, former residential  
 EDWARDS, William, Bottle Lake road, labourer residential  
 EDWARDS, John, Labourer, Marshlands, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS, Annie Jane, Walter's road, Marshlands, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS, John, Walter's road, Marshlands, former residential  
 EDWARDS, Edward, Rhodes Swamp, former residential  
 EDWARDS, R. H. H., Mary Campbell, Charney's corner, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS, Philip, Charney's corner, farmer, residential  
 EDWARDS, Hugh, Marshlands, contractor, residential  
 EDWARDS, Angus, Fluck's farm, Charney's corner, labourer, residential  
 EDWARDS, Catherine, Cemetery road, Marshlands, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS, Catherine, Cemetery road, Marshlands, domestic duties, residential  
 EDWARDS, George, Cemetery road, Marshlands, former, residential  
 EDWARDS, Francis, Cemetery road, Marshlands, former freehold, part rural sec. 1163









DUBOIS, Charlotte, North-road, Belfast, housewife, residential  
 DUGGLAS, Agnes, North-road, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNNAN, John, North-road, Papinua, farmer, residential  
 DUNDEE, Frederick, Stys, farmer, residential  
 DUNN, George, Freshfield, Freshfield-road, farmer, Freshfield, part rural section 57  
 DUNN, James, Belfast, labourer, residential  
 DUNN, Mary Ann, Belfast, housewife, duties, residential  
 DUNNAN, Charles, Charles-street, Christchurch, painter, Freshfield, part rural 279  
 DUNNAN, Annie, Belfast, dressmaker, residential  
 DUNNAN, Isabella, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNNAN, Peter, Belfast, farmer, residential  
 DUNN, William, Belfast, labourer, residential  
 DUNNAGE, Edith, Sydney, Papinua-road, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNNAGE, George, Papinua-road, clerk, Freshfield, part rural section 35 150 (they mean 15 & 150)  
 DUNNAGE, Louise, Longwood, Papinua-road, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNNAGE, Louise, Papinua-road, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Annie, Freshfield, Freshfield-road, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Maria, Norman's-road, off Freshfield-road, housewife, residential  
 DUNN, John, Norman's-road, off Freshfield-road, corn dealer, residential  
 DUNN, Elizabeth, Fleming-street, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Ernest, Whyman, Belfast, fellowinger, residential  
 DUNN, Richard, North-road, farmer, Freshfield  
 DUNN, Agnes, A. Lender's-cow, Belfast  
 DUNN, George, Antrim, Belfast, fellowinger, residential  
 DUNN, Charles, North-road, farmer, residential  
 DUNN, Charles William, Belfast, farmer, residential  
 DUNN, George, North-road, Papinua, farmer, residential  
 DUNN, James, bootmaker, residential  
 DUNN, John, North-road, Papinua, coachbuilder, residential  
 DUNN, William, Wingfield Park-road, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Annie, Fleming-street, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, James, Belfast, labourer, residential  
 DUNN, Ann, Riverside, Stys, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, George, Stys, labourer, residential  
 DUNN, George, Stys, farmer, residential  
 DUNN, Mary Jane, Riverside, Stys, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Richard, Belfast, schoolmaster, residential  
 DUNN, Frances, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Henry, Belfast, blacksmith, residential  
 DUNN, Samuel, Stys, labourer, residential  
 DUNN, William, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Elizabeth, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Michael, Belfast, labourer, residential  
 DUNN, Isabella, Stys, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Thomas, Papinua, farmer, Freshfield, part rural section 89A  
 DUNN, William, Freshfield, Norman's-road, Papinua, farmer, part rural section 323  
 DUNN, Maria, Norman's-road, Papinua, housewife, duties, residential  
 DUNN, Emily, North-road, Papinua, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, NS, domestic Stys, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, NS, William, Stys, woodcutter, Freshfield, part rural section 50  
 DUNN, James, Belfast, blacksmith, residential  
 DUNN, Minna, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Ann, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Robert M., Belfast, labourer, residential  
 DUNN, Anne, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Benjamin, Belfast, engineer, residential  
 DUNN, Elizabeth, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, James, Belfast, labourer, residential  
 DUNN, Harpura, Freshfield-road, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Thomas, Freshfield-road, farmer, residential  
 DUNN, Kate, Freshfield, Stys, housewife, residential, 150 is a mistake under 'Freshfield's' road  
 DUNN, James, Freshfield-road, farmer, residential  
 DUNN, Eva, Belfast, housewife, residential  
 DUNN, Richard, House, Belfast, labourer, residential  
 DUNN, Lucy, Freshfield-road, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Rachel, Freshfield-road, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Hugh, Gull Martin, Gull Martin's-road, Papinua, farmer, residential  
 DUNN, Elizabeth, Freshfield, Belfast, lady, residential  
 DUNN, George, Belfast, labourer, residential  
 DUNN, William, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Joseph, Belfast, fellowinger, residential  
 DUNN, Sarah, Ann, Freshfield-road, Papinua, Freshfield, duties, residential  
 DUNN, Thomas, Freshfield-road, farmer, residential  
 DUNN, Theodore, Adolphus, Preston-park, Stys, clerk, residential  
 DUNN, James, Stys, labourer, residential  
 DUNN, John, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Robert, Belfast, farmer, Freshfield, part rural section 112D 150 & 150 279  
 DUNN, Amelia, Upper Riccarton, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Edward, Upper Riccarton, farmer, residential  
 DUNN, James, Fleming-street, Belfast, fellowinger, residential  
 DUNN, Marianne, Fleming-street, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, John, Papinua, farmer, residential  
 DUNN, John, Belfast, labourer, residential  
 DUNN, Margaret, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Albert, North-road, carpenter, Freshfield, part rural section 373  
 DUNN, Ann, Stys, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, Charles, Stys, farmer, residential  
 DUNN, John, Stys, domestic duties, residential  
 DUNN, George, Stys, farmer, residential  
 DUNN, Mary, Stys, domestic duties, residential

\*HARRIS, Mary, Harewood-road, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Peter, Styx, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, Samuel, Styx, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, Stephen, Styx, farmer, freethold, part rural section 473  
HARRIS, Mary Jane McMullen, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, John, Harewood-road, Styx, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, Jane, Styx, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Mark, Styx, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, Mary Edith, Styx, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, William Henry, Papanui, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, George, Harewood-road, former freethold, part rural section 330  
HARRIS, Sarah, Harewood-road, Papanui, household duties, residential  
HARRIS, Robert, Belfast, labourer, residential  
HARRIS, John, Harewood-road, labourer, residential  
HARRIS, Sarah, Harewood-road, Papanui, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Thomas, Harewood-road, Papanui, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, Agnes, Belfast, spinster, residential  
HARRIS, Henry, Belfast, labourer, residential  
HARRIS, Martin, Belfast, housewife, residential  
HARRIS, Emma, Belfast, Fleming-street, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, William, Fleming-street, Belfast, labourer, residential  
HARRIS, William R., Belfast, labourer, residential  
HARRIS, James, Styx, labourer, residential  
HARRIS, Emily, Sawyers Arms-road, Papanui, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, George, Papanui, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, James, Papanui, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, Mary Ann, Papanui, housewife, residential  
HARRIS, Mary Ann, Sawyers Arms-road, Papanui, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Thomas, Papanui, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, Jane, Harewood-road, Papanui, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Charles, Harewood-road, labourer, residential  
HARRIS, Elizabeth Ann, Sawyers Arms-road, Papanui, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Henry Joseph, Papanui, gardener, residential + others in Langlands or St James Park Roads or unspecified  
HARRIS, Robert, Harewood-road, Papanui, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Mary Jane, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Edmund, Harewood-road, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, Sarah Ann, Harewood-road, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, William, Belfast, station-master, residential  
HARRIS, William George, Belfast, colliery engineer, residential  
HARRIS, Margaret, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, George, Harewood-road, former, residential  
HARRIS, John C., Harewood-road, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, Matilda, Papanui, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Walter, Harewood-road, former, residential  
HARRIS, Walter Richard, Harewood-road, former, residential  
HARRIS, Andrew Richard Phelps, Belfast, clerk, residential (should be Arthur, not Andrew)  
HARRIS, Mary Elizabeth, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Mary, Styx, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Thomas, Styx, miller, residential  
HARRIS, Catherine Jane, Harewood-road, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Robert, Harewood-road, former, residential  
HARRIS, Margaret, Harewood-road, Papanui, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Henry, Styx, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, Catherine, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Patrick, Belfast, stoker, residential  
HARRIS, John, Belfast, engineer, residential  
HARRIS, George, Belfast, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, William John, Belfast, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, Charles, Styx, labourer, residential  
HARRIS, James, Tish's-road, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Elizabeth Jane, Clondine's-road, Papanui, housewife, residential  
HARRIS, James, Papanui, labourer, residential  
HARRIS, Alice, North-road, Papanui, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Christopher, Papanui, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, Christopher, Papanui, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, Ellen, Papanui, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Elizabeth Ellen, Papanui, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Fanny, Papanui, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Henry, Papanui, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, James, Papanui, butcher, freethold, part rural section 423  
HARRIS, Walter, Papanui, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, Walter James, Papanui, butcher, residential  
HARRIS, William Harold, Belfast, manager, paper factory, residential  
HARRIS, Arthur, Harewood-road, former, residential  
HARRIS, Edward, Harewood-road, former, part rural section 223  
HARRIS, Sarah Ann, Harewood-road, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, William, Belfast, labourer, residential  
HARRIS, Charles, Harewood-road, farm labourer, residential  
HARRIS, Edward, Harewood-road, farmer, freethold, part rural section 2170  
HARRIS, Edward, Jane, Harewood-road, farm labourer, residential  
HARRIS, John, Papanui, farmer, freethold, part rural section 4763  
HARRIS, Margaret Maria, Harewood-road, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, James, North-road, cattle-dealer, residential  
HARRIS, Hugh, Styx, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, Margaret, John's-road, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, Alfred, Styx, farmer, freethold, part rural section 235  
HARRIS, Anne, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
HARRIS, John, Styx, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, James, Papanui, farmer, residential  
HARRIS, Robert, Papanui, labourer, residential  
HARRIS, William, Belfast, butcher, residential  
HARRIS, William Henry, Belfast, butcher, residential  
HARRIS, James, Papanui, cabinet-maker, residential  
HARRIS, Robert, Papanui, labourer, residential  
HARRIS, David, Belfast, labourer, freethold, part rural section 473

KEMP Martin Cawton, Harewood-road, labourer residential  
KEMP Maria Cawton, Harewood-road, labourer residential  
KENNEDY Elizabeth North, Harewood-road, housewife residential  
KENNEDY William Belfast farmer residential  
KENNEY John Syx labourer residential  
KERSEY Mildred Wade Harewood-road, household duties, residential  
KEFWIN John James, Syx labourer residential  
KING Sophia Harman's-road, Papuan, domestic duties, residential  
KNOTT Ellen Elizabeth, Gardiner's Junction-road, Papuan, domestic duties residential  
KNOTT Samuel, Gardiner's-road, Papuan, bottlee residential  
KOKKMAN Catherine Harewood-road, domestic duties residential  
KOLLMAN Frederick, Papuan, labourer residential  
KORSE Charles D. Papuan, farmer residential  
KRUSE Friedrich, Papuan, farmer, freehold, part rural section 75  
KULSH Elizabeth, Papuan, household duties residential  
KURSE Harry Papuan, farmer residential  
KURSE Saml, Papuan, household duties, residential  
LACY Joseph Belfast carrier residential  
LANE Elizabeth Ellen, Harewood-road, monthly nurse residential  
LANE Elizabeth Ellen, Harewood-road, domestic duties, residential  
LANNON Thomas Harewood-road, domestic duties residential  
LAWSON John, North-road, labourer, former residential  
LEAGUE Carl Rudolph Vermer, junr Highgate-road, Papuan, market-gardener residential  
LEATWICK H.J. Belfast Farmer, Freehold, part rural sections 107 & 128  
LEATHWICK Mary Ann Belfast, household duties, residential  
LEDGAR Robert Belfast engineer residential  
LEE WINGTON James, Syx millman, residential  
LEE K. Edwin Adolphus, 25 North belt, Churchchurch, inspector of Government works, Freehold, part rural section 51  
LONGMAN John Belfast men preserver residential  
LOUGHEAN John Walter Belfast meat preserver residential  
LOWE Evan Stewart, Syx, domestic duties, residential  
LOWE Frances Sophia, Syx farmer residential  
LOWE James, North-road, gardener residential  
MAINDONALD P.J. Belfast labourer residential  
MAINDONALD F.W. Junr Belfast labourer residential  
MAINDONALD Teresa Mary, Syx, domestic duties, residential  
MAINDONALD Thomas, senjr Syx labourer residential  
MAINDONALD Thomas James, Syx labourer residential  
MARSH Arthur George Harewood-road, Papuan, storeman, residential  
MARSH Florence Mary, Harewood-road, Papuan, home duties, residential  
MARSH Nellie Harewood-road, Papuan, home duties, residential  
MARSH William Horace Harewood-road, clerk residential  
MARTIN John, Kerloff's-road, Syx, farmer, residential  
MARSHALL Mary Syx domestic duties, residential  
MARSHALL Robert Kerloff's-road, Syx farmer, Freehold, part rural sections 298 & 262  
MATSUMI John Thomas, St Albans, auctioneer Freehold, part rural section 730  
MCALPIN Japh, Belfast, labourer residential  
McARTHUR James, Harewood-road, farmer, residential  
McAULEY Margaret Fraser, North-road, domestic duties residential  
McBRIEN Peter, North-road, labourer residential  
McBRIDE Helen, North-road, Belfast lady, residential  
McBRIDE Samuel, North-road, Belfast manager, Freehold, part rural sections 746  
McCAUSLAND Lizzie Jane Belfast domestic duties, residential  
McCAUSLAND John Belfast, bacon-curer residential  
McCOLLUM Patrick Syx labourer residential  
McCALIKEN Alice Maria Belfast domestic duties, residential  
McCACIKEN Samuel Belfast butcher, residential  
McCARTHER Alexander Calder Belfast filter residential  
McCARDY Henry Shankill's-row Belfast lady residential  
McCARDY John Belfast labourer residential  
McINTOSH Ada Mary Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
McINTOSH Henry Belfast stoker residential  
McKAY John Belfast carpenter residential  
McKENZIE John, Syx Mills, miller residential  
McKENZIE Euphemia, North-road, Belfast household duties residential  
McLEAN Margaret Levingston Belfast domestic duties, residential  
McSAVANEY John Belfast, former residential  
McSAVANEY Robert Belfast, farmer residential  
McSEVENNY Elizabeth Belfast domestic duties, residential  
McULLER George Harewood-road, farmer, residential  
McULLEN Isabella, Harewood-road, domestic duties, residential  
MEADE William, Syx farmer residential  
MEICHELL Jane Gardiner's-road, Papuan, domestic duties, residential  
MOIR Henriette Syx lady, residential  
MORGAN Thomas, Harewood-road, farmer residential  
MORGAN Annie Jane North-road, Papuan, domestic duties, residential  
MURKIN Charles E. Papuan, farmer Freehold, part rural section 279  
MORGAN Elizabeth Fleming-street, Belfast, domestic duties, residential  
MORRINEY Agnes Syx housewife residential  
MURRESEY Edward Syx labourer residential  
MURUNEY Denis Syx butcher residential  
MORSE Thomas Syx labourer, Freehold, part rural section 9,57  
MURTELAND Samuel, Syx farmer residential  
MULLOY Ellen Elizabeth Belfast domestic duties, residential  
MULLOY John North-road, Syx domestic duties, residential  
MULLOY William John North-road, Papuan, farmer residential  
MUNRO John, North-road, labourer residential  
MURDO John Syx farmer Freehold, part rural section 223  
MURPHY Ellen, Prebbleton Junction-road, domestic duties, residential  
MURPHY Ellen, junr, Prebbleton Junction-road, domestic duties, residential  
MUSSON Eliza Harewood-road, domestic duties, residential  
MUSKOP Louis Jane Harewood-road, domestic duties, residential  
MUSKOP Robert Harewood-road, farmer residential  
MUSSON William Harewood-road, farmer residential  
NANKIVELL Andrew Belfast, millmonger, residential







1976, Pamornu, Roud 1973 slightly by 36.





# INDEX

Abbott, John 85  
 Adams family 134  
 Allen, William 121, 122, 133  
 Amlender, John 134  
 Auley, Henry John 133  
 Atkinson, Charles 183ff  
 Ault, William 139, 159  
 Armes, Charles 22  
 Arps, Diedrich 185  
 Ashby, John 91  
 Ashworth, James Jr 101

Baird, John 59  
 Bartlett, William 134  
 Bealey, John 15, 162  
 Bealey, Samuel 15, 99, 162  
 Beaton, Duncan 65  
 Blake, Edwin 128  
 Borgfeldt, John 177  
 Bottle Lake 182  
 Bowra, Henry 15  
 Boyd, James 96  
 Brooklands 196  
 Brown families 128, 185  
 Browne, William 196  
 Buchly, Valentine 23  
 Butler, Walter 65  
 Burgess, Joseph 93  
 Butcher Thomas 11

Cabot, Thomas 15, 84  
 Canal Reserve 8, 11, 179, 183ff  
 Cattermole, James 23  
 Cattermole, William 23  
 Cattermole, William 24  
 Chaney, W G 16  
 Chapman, Robert 125  
 Charon (ferryman) 14  
 Churchland 67  
 Claridge Reuben 22, 30  
 Claridge, Thomas 30, 37  
 Clarkie) families 59  
 Cob (building material) 39  
 Cockayne, Leonard 81ff  
 Corr, John 116, 139

Coster, Thomas 27ff  
 Cresswell family 133

Daniel, Joseph 169ff  
 Dearsley family 73ff  
 Derrett, William Henry 56  
 Dixon family 133  
 Dobbs, William 59  
 Dowdle, Thomas 172  
 Drury family 60  
 Duffell, William 59  
 Duncan, Robert 99, 101  
 Dunlop, William 188ff  
 Dunnage, George Jnr 15, 143ff  
 Dunnage, George Snr 143  
 Durey family 45

Easterbrook family 166  
 Easterbrook, Richard Retalick 139, 166  
 Englefield, Charles 106

Farquhar, George 164ff  
 Ferguson, Matthew & Richard 133  
 "Fiddling string works" 16  
 Flack, Thomas & James 11  
 Flood gates 198  
 Fooks, Charles B 1  
 Fooks, Charles E 9, 11, 180  
 Fox, Frederick 206

Gardiner Henry Dent 33  
 Gee, Walter 27  
 Gfinks, William 15, 149  
 Gambett, Matthew Robert 134  
 Godley, John Robert 95ff  
 Gottermeyer, August 206  
 Gray, W A 71  
 Gulliver James 13  
 Gunnion, William 15, 190  
 Guthrie, Robert 137

Hack, Edward 22, 34ff  
 Hadler, C W 136  
 Harman, R J S 20, 21  
 Harris, Charles 154ff

- Harris, Stephen 15, 153, 156ff  
 Hawken family 158, 181  
 Heaphy, William 71  
 Heisenbuttel, Bernt 133  
 Heyward, James 25  
 Hickman, Charles Sayce 87  
 Higham family 37, 57  
 Highsted, John 59  
 Hillier family 136  
 Hockey family 49ff  
 Holland, Frederick 43  
 Hopkins, Arthur 118ff  
 Hoskyns, John 59  
 Howard family 66  
  
 Inch, William 122  
  
 Jackson, George 46  
 Jackson, James 22, 45, 51  
 Jackson family 46ff  
 Janet Stewart Reserve 187  
 Jesson, Edward & John 22, 44  
 Johns, James 109, 133  
 Jollie, E 13  
 Joyce, Matthew 10  
  
 Kapuatohe Hamlet 100  
 Kaputone Creek 99ff  
 Kelday, Hugh 94  
 Kelly, Francis 180  
 Kolkman, Frederick 93  
 Kruse, Diedrich 173ff  
  
 Land Use 15ff  
 Lange, Carl 180  
 Livingston(e), James 133  
 Longman, John 133  
 Low, John & James 89  
  
 McCracken, John 181  
 McKenzie, John 69  
 McSaveny John 181  
 Main, Robert 35, 40, 153  
 Maindonald family 136  
 Marshall, Robert 161  
 Mason, John 136  
 Mein, William Henry 93, 105  
 Miller, George 22, 32  
 Mills, John 59  
 Mills, William 166  
 Milton, William 21  
 Moir, William 15, 71, 72  
 Money, Charles 15  
 Monk, Benjamin 69, 142  
 Moody, Samuel 96  
 Moore, Robert 180  
  
 Morris(s), Joseph 163  
 Mottram family 120ff  
 Mumford, Samuel 66  
  
 Newnham, Thomas 28, 30  
 Nicholls, William 100, 103, 133  
 Nicoll, Archibald Frank 17  
 Nunweek, Harriet 44, 55  
 Nunweek, Henry 22, 44, 51ff  
  
 Oppenheimer's works 16, 17  
 Orchard, Samuel 15, 68  
 Orchard family 135  
  
 Parish, Isaac 182  
 Patchett family 71, 73, 90ff  
 Patrick, Thomas 66  
 Pearson, Harry 93  
 Phillis, Thomas 34  
 Philpott, Isaac W 24  
 Philpott, John 25  
 Preston, Thomas 139, 151  
 Purves, Andrew 94  
  
 Reece, Edward 15, 183  
 Reece, James ("Black Jim") 212  
 Reid family 66, 167  
 Rhodes, Robert Heaton 180, 181  
 Richards, Henry 25ff  
 Richards, Joseph 22, 25ff, 39  
 Rippingale, Edwin 45  
 Rountree family 59  
  
 Sandford family 206  
 Savill, Edward 92  
 Sawtell, Henry 69, 94  
 Schmack, Phillip 14, 63, 130, 133  
 Seager, E W 28  
 Settlement, pre-European 7  
 Sewell, William 213  
 Sleeman, William John 93  
 Smart, William 10  
 Sod house 39  
 Spencer, Edmund 15, 191ff  
 Spencer, William Pritchard 194ff, 198  
 Spencerville 190  
 Spring Grove 103  
 Stanbridge, John 180  
 Stanley, John 22, 39, 47ff  
 Stokes, William 41  
 Storer, Henry & John 133  
 Strange, William 60  
 Styx Apple Company 16, 87, 93  
 Styx Area - birdlife 5  
                   - fish 5  
                   - flora 4

- geology 2
- overbridge 139ff
- Post Office 15
- railway crossing 141
- Styx cemetery 182
- Styx Mill(s) 14, 68ff
- Styx River- name 8ff, 12, 13ff
  - tributaries 1
- Swift, John William 133
- Thompson, John 15
- Tisch, Henry 22, 112, 113ff, 133
- Tisch, Philipp 110ff
- Tombs, William 86, 114
- Torlesse, Charles Obins 210
- Treleaven, Samuel 15, 38, 75ff, 101, 113ff
- Tubman family 56
- Turner, Charles Brown 9, 143
- Waites family 135
- Waitt, Robert 15, 213
- Wakefield, Edward J 110, 210
- Walter, Charles 181
- Ward, Crosbie 12
- Ward, Edward 13
- Ward(s) family 58
- Watling, George 15
- Watson, George 43
- Watt, James McNeight 100, 106
- Wattenburg, Albert 180
- Wilkinson, Martin 181
- Williams family 60
- Williams, William 94
- Wilson, William "Cabbage" 16, 17, 143, 211
- Wilson (Robert) family 125ff
- Withal, Charles 59
- Wolff, Johanna 128ff
- Wooldridge, Henry 31
- Yeatman family 201ff







This book was researched by Dennis and Helen Hills, and written by Dennis. He was educated at Rangiora High School and Canterbury University College. Helen was educated at Papanui High School, and the University of Canterbury. They have lived in the Styx area for 47 years.

Dennis published his first book ("Heat Transfer and Vulcanisation of Rubber") in England in 1971, and it has been followed by five more books, 60 articles or bulletins, and 60 lectures on a variety of topics. Associated with the rubber and plastics industries for 48 years, he has received a number of national and international awards, becoming the only New Zealander to be awarded the Hancock Medal (Institute of Materials, 1996) and the George Milne Medal (Australasian Plastics and Rubber Institute, 2006). His previous book ("The Styx Story") won a Heritage Award in 2003. He was appointed a Justice of the Peace in 1991, and an Officer of the New Zealand Order of Merit in 2005.

Helen has been active in the genealogy field for almost 20 years, and is a member of the NZ Society of Genealogists. She researched and coordinated most of the genealogical information which has been summarised for this book. Helen was active in continuing education for many years, and received the Certificate in Continuing Education from the University of Canterbury in 1983. She is a founder member of both Guardians of the Styx Incorporated and the Styx History Group. Helen received a Community Service Award in 2005.

ISBN 0-473-11134-9



9 780473 111342